



Über dieses Buch

Dies ist ein digitales Exemplar eines Buches, das seit Generationen in den Regalen der Bibliotheken aufbewahrt wurde, bevor es von Google im Rahmen eines Projekts, mit dem die Bücher dieser Welt online verfügbar gemacht werden sollen, sorgfältig gescannt wurde.

Das Buch hat das Urheberrecht überdauert und kann nun öffentlich zugänglich gemacht werden. Ein öffentlich zugängliches Buch ist ein Buch, das niemals Urheberrechten unterlag oder bei dem die Schutzfrist des Urheberrechts abgelaufen ist. Ob ein Buch öffentlich zugänglich ist, kann von Land zu Land unterschiedlich sein. Öffentlich zugängliche Bücher sind unser Tor zur Vergangenheit und stellen ein geschichtliches, kulturelles und wissenschaftliches Vermögen dar, das häufig nur schwierig zu entdecken ist.

Gebrauchsspuren, Anmerkungen und andere Randbemerkungen, die im Originalband enthalten sind, finden sich auch in dieser Datei – eine Erinnerung an die lange Reise, die das Buch vom Verleger zu einer Bibliothek und weiter zu Ihnen hinter sich gebracht hat.

Nutzungsrichtlinien

Google ist stolz, mit Bibliotheken in partnerschaftlicher Zusammenarbeit öffentlich zugängliches Material zu digitalisieren und einer breiten Masse zugänglich zu machen. Öffentlich zugängliche Bücher gehören der Öffentlichkeit, und wir sind nur ihre Hüter. Nichtsdestotrotz ist diese Arbeit kostspielig. Um diese Ressource weiterhin zur Verfügung stellen zu können, haben wir Schritte unternommen, um den Missbrauch durch kommerzielle Parteien zu verhindern. Dazu gehören technische Einschränkungen für automatisierte Abfragen.

Wir bitten Sie um Einhaltung folgender Richtlinien:

- + *Nutzung der Dateien zu nichtkommerziellen Zwecken* Wir haben Google Buchsuche für Endanwender konzipiert und möchten, dass Sie diese Dateien nur für persönliche, nichtkommerzielle Zwecke verwenden.
- + *Keine automatisierten Abfragen* Senden Sie keine automatisierten Abfragen irgendwelcher Art an das Google-System. Wenn Sie Recherchen über maschinelle Übersetzung, optische Zeichenerkennung oder andere Bereiche durchführen, in denen der Zugang zu Text in großen Mengen nützlich ist, wenden Sie sich bitte an uns. Wir fördern die Nutzung des öffentlich zugänglichen Materials für diese Zwecke und können Ihnen unter Umständen helfen.
- + *Beibehaltung von Google-Markenelementen* Das "Wasserzeichen" von Google, das Sie in jeder Datei finden, ist wichtig zur Information über dieses Projekt und hilft den Anwendern weiteres Material über Google Buchsuche zu finden. Bitte entfernen Sie das Wasserzeichen nicht.
- + *Bewegen Sie sich innerhalb der Legalität* Unabhängig von Ihrem Verwendungszweck müssen Sie sich Ihrer Verantwortung bewusst sein, sicherzustellen, dass Ihre Nutzung legal ist. Gehen Sie nicht davon aus, dass ein Buch, das nach unserem Dafürhalten für Nutzer in den USA öffentlich zugänglich ist, auch für Nutzer in anderen Ländern öffentlich zugänglich ist. Ob ein Buch noch dem Urheberrecht unterliegt, ist von Land zu Land verschieden. Wir können keine Beratung leisten, ob eine bestimmte Nutzung eines bestimmten Buches gesetzlich zulässig ist. Gehen Sie nicht davon aus, dass das Erscheinen eines Buchs in Google Buchsuche bedeutet, dass es in jeder Form und überall auf der Welt verwendet werden kann. Eine Urheberrechtsverletzung kann schwerwiegende Folgen haben.

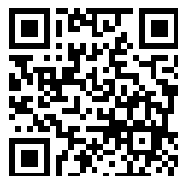
Über Google Buchsuche

Das Ziel von Google besteht darin, die weltweiten Informationen zu organisieren und allgemein nutzbar und zugänglich zu machen. Google Buchsuche hilft Lesern dabei, die Bücher dieser Welt zu entdecken, und unterstützt Autoren und Verleger dabei, neue Zielgruppen zu erreichen. Den gesamten Buchtext können Sie im Internet unter <http://books.google.com> durchsuchen.

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>





Journal of homoeopathics

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
School of Medicine.



LIBRARY.

No.
Shelf, 610.5 No. 475C

Presented by

Journal of Homœopathics.

EDITED BY

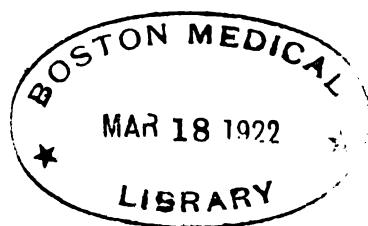
DR. ALEXANDER VILLERS,
DRESDEN, GERMANY,

AND

DR. HUGH ANGUS CAMERON,
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

VOLUME V.

OFFICE OF THE JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHICS,
612 NORTH SEVENTH STREET,
PHILADELPHIA, PA.



INDEX TO VOL. V.

- Abrotanum, Dr. Harvey Farrington, 188
- Acetanilid, Proving, Arranged by Dr. H. A. Cameron, 280
- Aconitum, Dr. Harvey Farrington, 281
- Actea r., Lecture by Prof. Kent, 1
- Æsculus, Dr. Harvey Farrington, 393
- Æthusa, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 7
- Agaricus, Dr. Harvey Farrington, 355
- Agnus castus, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 10
- Albrechtsburg, Meissen, 71
- Albrechtsburg, Halftone, 49.
- Allen, Dr. Paul, Proving of Hedeoma pulegioides, 11
- Allentown Academy, 361
- Allentown Academy, Halftone, 341
- Alternation as Practiced by Hahnemann, Dr. Carroll Dunham, 206
- American Hahnemannian Association:
 Third Annual Meeting, 225
 Transactions of, 225
- Bureau of Clinical Medicine:*
 Clinical Case, Dr. Frederica E. Gladwin, 226
 The Difference Between Recovery and Cure, Dr. H. W. Pierson, 243
 An Unusual Method of Administering Potentized Medicines, Dr. Edmund Carleton, 261
 As to Repetition of Dose, a Case in Evidence, Dr. Edmund Carleton, 262
- A Case of Gall Stone Colic, Dr. Harvey Farrington, 263
- Clinical Cases, Dr. F. S. Davis, 265
- Gangrene of the Lung Cured by Lachesis, Dr. S. Mary Ives, 293
- Variolinum in a Small pox Scare, Dr. Julia C. Loos, 297
- One Kind of Chlorosis, Dr. Julia C. Loos, 300
- A Special Phase of Drug Disease, Dr. Julia C. Loos, 303
- A Case Illustrating the Use of Silicea in Stone Cutters, Dr. Frank W. Patch, 307
- Bureau of Homœopathic Philosophy:*
 The Logical Harmony of the Principles of Homœopathy with All the Other Natural Sciences, Dr. W. L. Morgan, 320
- The Study of the Totality of the Symptoms, Dr. Maybelle M. Parke, 327
- The Symptoms and Aspects of Such Cases as Present an Unfavorable View and Cause an Unfavorable Prognosis, Dr. J. T. Kent, 330
- A Discussion of Conditions which may Interfere with or Prohibit the Expected Action of Homœopathic

- Medicines, Dr. Frank W. Patch, 334.
- Practical Use of Boenninghausen's "Concordances," Dr. Edmund Carleton, 367
- The Homœopathic Remedy Better than Morphine, Dr. H. Becker, 371
- Homœopathic Care Against the Transmission of Contagious Diseases, Dr. Frederica E. Gladwin, 375
- Adherence to Precept an Aid in Daily Practice, Dr. S. Mary Ives, 378
- Practical Use of Repertories in Rapidly Advancing Diseases, So-called Serious Cases, Dr. G. M. Cooper, 406
- Hahnemann's Three Parallels, Dr. H. A. Cameron, 409
- The Prompt, Mild and Permanent Cure, Dr. Julia C. Loos, 414
- Antipyrine, Proving Arranged by Dr. H. A. Cameron, 358
- Antrum of Highmore, Three Cases of Abscess of, Dr. R. F. Rabe, 224
- An Unusual Method of Administering Potentized Medicines, Dr. Edmund Carleton, 261
- Baryta carb., Lecture by Prof. Kent, 49
- Becker, Dr. H., the Homœopathic Remedy Better than Morphine, 371
- Berberis, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 177
- Berridge, Dr. E. W., Clinical Notes, 72, 258, 358
- Proving of Lycopodium, 357
- Belladonna, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 97, 145
- Boenninghausen's "Concordances," Practical Use of, Dr. Edmund Carleton, 367
- Book Notices, 271, 383
- Book Reviews, 384, 418
- A Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica, J. H. Clark, M. D., 384, 385
- A Treatise on the Acute Infectious Exanthemata, Wm. Thos. Corlett, M. D., 421
- Curability of Tumors by Medicines, J. Compton Burnett, M. D., 422
- History of Medicine, Alexander Wilder, M. D., 419
- Index to Homœopathic Proving, T. L. Bradford, M. D., 386
- Infant Feeding in Relation to Health and Disease, Louis Fisher, M. D., 422
- Journal of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, James Evelyn Pilcher, Editor, 423
- Ophthalmic Diseases and Therapeutics, A. B. Norton, M. D., 421
- Pocket Manual of Homœopathic Materia Medica, Wm. Boericke, M. D., 419
- Principles of Surgery, N. Senn, M. D., 418
- Regional Leaders, E. B. Nash, M. D., 420
- Self Examination for Medical Students, P. Blakiston's Son & Co., 422
- Bromium, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 153
- Cactus, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 160
- Cadmium sulph., by Prof. Kent, 276
- Caladium, by Prof. Kent, 284

- Calcareo carb., by Prof. Kent, 207,
229, 251
- Cameron, Dr. H. A., Hahnemann's
Three Parallels, 409
Proving Arranged by,
Acetanilid, 280
Antipyrine, 358
Exalgin, 397
Latrodictus mactans, 340
- Campbell, Dr. John B., Does So-
called "Inert" Substance Ever
Manifest Pathogenetic Power? 405
- Carleton, Dr. Edmund:
An Unusual Method of Admin-
istering Potentized Medicines,
261
As to Repetition of Dose, a Case
in Evidence, 262
Practical Use of Boenning-
hausen's "Concordances,"
367
- Chamomilla, Lecture by Prof. Kent,
341
- Chelidonium, by Prof. Kent, 387
- Chloralum, Dr. Alexander Villers,
125
- Cina, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 273
- Cistus, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 183
- Clean and Rusty Weapons from the
Homœopathic Armory, Dr. Gries-
selich (II.), Dr. Alexander Villers,
256
- Clematis, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 311
- Clinical Cases:
Allen, Dr. Paul, 15
Berridge, Dr. E. W., 72, 258, 358
Campbell, Dr. J. B., 405
Carleton, Dr. Edmund, 262
Cooper, Dr. G. M., 36
Cutting, Dr. Chas. Theo., 73, 291,
363
Davis, Dr. F. S., 265
Deck, Dr. G. H. Baring, 236
Farrington, Dr. Harvey, 76, 263
Fleagle, Dr. M. M., 398
Gladwin, Dr. Frederica E., 226
- Gleason, Dr. W. W., 402
- Ives, Dr. S. Mary, 293, 400
- Lutze, Dr. F. H., 315
- Miller, Dr. R. Gibson, 34
- Patch, Dr. Frank W., 307
- Rabe, Dr. R. F., 136, 172, 224,
289, 365
- Stokes, Dr. Lydia W., 79
- Swope, Dr. D. H., 35
- Villers, Dr. Alexander, 201, 362
- Close, Dr. Stuart, Vaccination from
a Homœopathic Standpoint, 20
- Cooper, Dr. G. M., Clinical Cases, 36
Practical Use of Repertories in
Rapidly Advancing Diseases,
So-called Serious Cases, 406
- Cures with Two Rarely Used Reme-
dies, Dr. R. Gibson Miller, 34
- Cutting, Dr. Chas. Theo., Clinical
Cases, 73, 291, 363
A Homœopathic "Fairy Tale,"
363
Two Cases of Small pox, 291
- Data Wanted, Dr. Wm. J. Guernsey,
89
- Davis, Dr. F. S., Clinical Cases, 265
- Deck, Dr. G. H. Baring, Clinical
Cases, 236
- Dunham, Dr. Carroll, Alternation as
Practiced by Hahnemann, 206
Foot-note from Writings, 190
Sketch of Life of, 309
Half-tone Portrait, 273
- Dunham Medical College, Class
Poem 1901, Dr. Ida Wendle
Healey, 137
- Duties of a Physician from a Wo-
man's View, Dr. Clara Louise
Kent, 82
- Errata, 354
- Exalgin, Proving Arranged by Dr.
H. A. Cameron, 397
- Family History and Its Relation to

- Homœopathy, Dr. Frederica E. Gladwin, 191
- Farrington, Prof. E. A., Sketch of, 204
- Halftone Portrait, 177
- Comparative Materia Medica, 169, 309.
- Supplement, July '01-March '02.
- Farrington, Dr. Harvey:
- Abrotanum, 188
- Aconite, 281
- Æsculus, 393
- Agaricus, 355
- A Case of Gall-stone Colic, 263
- Suggestions for a Study of the General Symptoms of the Materia Medica, 187
- Three Cina Cases, 76
- Throat Symptoms of Phytolacca, 395
- First Homœopathic College in the World, 361
- Halftone, 341
- Fleagle, Dr. M. M., Clinical Case, 398
- Gangrene of the Lung Cured by Lachesis, Dr. S. Mary Ives, 293
- Gila Monster, Hobnobbing with a, Dr. R. W. Shufeldt, 42
- Halftones, 1, 42
- Gladwin, Dr. Frederica E., Family History and Its Relation to Homœopathy, 191
- Clinical Case, 226
- Homœopathic Care Against the Transmission of Contagious Diseases, 375
- Gleason, Dr. W. W., Psora, 402
- Gram, Dr. Hans Burch, 250
- Halftone, 229
- Griesselich, Dr. (II.), Dr. Alexander Villers, 256
- Guernsey, Dr. H. N., 338
- Halftone, 311
- Guernsey, Dr. Wm. Jefferson, Data Wanted, 89
- Hahnemann, Alternation as Practiced by, Dr. Dunham, 206
- Bust by David, 169
- Halftone, 145
- House in Paris, 141
- Halftone, 97
- Methods of, Dr. H. V. Malan, 225
- Portrait by Madame Melanie Hahnemann, 418
- Halftone, 387
- Notes from Writings of, 71, 126, 135
- Hahnemann, Madame Melanie, Dr. Alexander Villers, 140
- Hahnemannian Dispensary Association, First Annual Report, 92
- Harmony of Nature, Rev. J. Stewart Smith, M. D., 127
- Healey, Dr. Ida Wendle, Class Poem 1901, Dunham Medical College, 137
- Hedeoma pulegioides, proving of, Dr. Paul Allen, 11
- Heloderma Poison, Effects of, 45
- Hobnobbing with a Gila Monster, Dr. R. W. Shufeldt, 42
- Halftones, 1, 42
- Hering's Theses, Dr. Alexander Villers, 170
- Hering, Halftone Portrait, 207
- Hobnobbing with a Gila Monster, Dr. R. W. Shufeldt, 42
- Halftones, 1, 42
- Homœopathic "Fairy Tale," Dr. Chas. Theo. Cutting, 363
- Illustrations, Halftone:
- Albrechtsburg, Meissen, 49
- Allentown Academy, 341
- Dunham, Dr. Carroll, 273
- Farrington, Prof. E. A., 177
- Gram, Dr. Hans Burch, 229
- Guernsey, Dr. H. N., 311
- Hahnemann, Bust by David, 145

- Dwelling in Paris, 97
 Portrait by Madame Melanie Hahnemann, 387
 Heloderma, 1, 42
 Hering, Dr. Constantine, 207
 Lippe, Dr. Adolph, 251
 Intermittent Fever, Verifications of Remedies in, Dr. R. F. Rabe, 289
 Ives, Dr. S. Mary, Adherence to Precept an Aid in Daily Practice, 378
 Gangrene of the Lung Cured by Lachesis, 293
 Clinical Case, 400
 Kent, Dr. Clara Louise, the Duties of a Physician from a Woman's View, 82
 Kent, Prof. J. T.
 Lectures on Materia Medica:
 Actea r., 1
 Æthusa, 7
 Agnus c., 10
 Baryta c., 49
 Belladonna, 97, 145
 Berberis, 177
 Bromium, 153
 Cactus, 160
 Cadm. sulph., 276
 Caladium, 284
 Calc. carb., 207, 229, 251
 Cham., 341
 Chelid., 387
 Cina, 273
 Cistus, 183
 Clematis, 311
 Magnes. mur., 61
 Magn. phos., 65
 Manganum, 67
 The Symptoms and Aspects of Such Cases as Present an Unfavorable View and Cause an Unfavorable Prognosis, 330
 Latrodectus mactans, Proving of, arranged by Dr. H. A. Cameron, 340
 Lippe, Dr. Adolph, 270
 Halftone, 251
 Loos, Dr. Julia C.:
 A Special Phase of Drug Disease, 303
 One Kind of Chlorosis, 300
 The Prompt, Mild and Permanent Cure, 414
 The Study of Hahnemann's *Organon*, 196
 Variolinum in a Small-pox Scare, 297
 Lutze, Dr. F. H., Clinical Cases, 315
 Lycopersicum Esculentum, Proving of, by Dr. Herbert A. Roberts, 15
 Lycopodium, Proving by Dr. E. W. Berridge, 357
 Magnesia mur., Lecture by Prof. Kent, 61
 Magnesia phos., Lecture by Prof. Kent, 65
 Malan, Dr. H. V., Note on Hahnemann's Methods, 255
 Manganum, Lecture by Prof. Kent, 67
 Miller, Dr. R. Gibson, Cures with Two Rarely Used Remedies, 34
 Morgan, Dr. W. L., The Logical Harmony of the Principles of Homœopathy with All the Other Natural Sciences, 320
Organon, The Study of Hahnemann's, Dr. Julia C. Loos, 196
 Parke, Dr. Maybelle M., The Study of the Totality of the Symptoms, 327
 Patch, Dr. Frank W., A Case Illustrating the Action of Silicea in Stone Cutters, 307
 A Discussion of Conditions Which May Interfere With or Prohibit the Expected Use of Homœopathic Medicines, 334

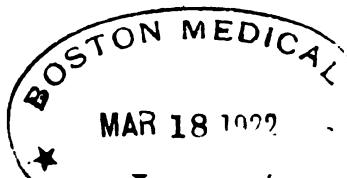
- Personals, 19, 223, 257, 309
 Phytolacca, Throat Symptoms of, Dr. Harvey Farrington, 395
 Pierson, Dr. H. W., The Difference Between Recovery and Cure, 243
 Provings:
 Acetanilid, Arranged by Dr. H. A. Cameron, 280
 Antipyrine, Arranged by Dr. H. A. Cameron, 358
 Exalgin, Arranged by Dr. H. A. Cameron, 397
 Hedeoma pulegioides, Dr. Paul Allen, 11
 Latrodectus mactaus, Arranged by Dr. H. A. Cameron, 340
 Lycopersicum esculentum, Dr. Herbert A. Roberts, 15
 Lycopodium, Dr. E. W. Ber-ridge, 357
 Scutellaria lat., Dr. Geo. Royal, 423.
 Psora, Dr. W. W. Gleason, 402
 Rabe, Dr. R. F., Cases from Practice, 136, 172, 224, 289, 365
 Three Cases of Abscess of the Antrum of Highmore, 224
 Verifications of Remedies in Inter-mittent Fever, 289
 Recovery and Cure, the Difference Between, Dr. H. W. Pierson, 243
 Repetition of Dose, as to, a Case in Evidence, Dr. Edmund Carleton, 262
 Roberts, Dr. Herbert A., Proving of Lycopersicum Esculentum, 15
 Royal, Dr. Geo., Proving of Scutellaria lat., 423
 Shufeldt, Dr. R. W., Hobnobbing with a Gila Monster, 42 ,
 Small pox, Two Cases of, Dr. Chas. Theo. Cutting, 291
 Society Notices:
 American Association of Orificial Surgeons, 200
 American Institute of Homœop-athy, 308
 Hom. Med. Society of O., 141
 N. Y. State Hom. Med. Soc., 174
 Texas State Hom. Soc., 272
 Stewart-Smith, Rev. J., M. D., the Harmony of Nature, 127
 Stokes, Dr. Lydia W., Clinical Cases, 79
 Suggestions for a Study of the Gen-eral Symptoms of the Materia Medica, Dr. Harvey Farrington, 187
 Supplement, Prof. E. A. Farrington's Comparative Materia Medica, July '01-March '02,
 Swope, Dr. D. H., Clinical Case, 35
 Vaccination from a Homœopathic Standpoint, Dr. Stuart Close, 20
 Verification of Remedies in Inter-mittent Fever, Dr. A. F. Rabe, 289
 Villers, Dr. Alexander:
 Chloralum, 125
 Clinical Cases, 201, 362
 Dr. Constantine Hering's Theses, 170
 Dr. Griesselich (II.), 256
 Madame Melanie Hahnemann, 140
 Of Some High Dynamizations and Some Antipsoric Remedies, 362

Articles have been reprinted from

American Journal of Physiology,
 45
Homœopathic Recorder, 11, 340
Medical Arena, 127
Metropolitan Magazine, 42
New, Old and Forgotten Remedies, 423
N. A. Journal of Homœopathy, 20
Transactions of the A. I. H., 15,
 270



Two Helodermas and a Horned Toad.
(Photographed from life by Dr. Shufeldt.)



Journal of Homeopathics

VOL. 5.

APRIL, 1901.

No. 1.

Department of Materia Medica.

Actea Racemosa (Black Cohosh).

Lecture by PROF. KENT, at the Dunham Medical College, Chicago.*

This remedy has been only partly proved, yet there are a few useful points in it that are worth considering before we go on with the other remedies. From its proving we can perceive that it is similar to states that are common in the human family, and especially in women, namely, hysterical and rheumatic conditions. The patient is always chilly, easily affected by cold, sensitive to cold and cold damp weather, which rouses the rheumatic state and develops a state of rheumatism not only in the muscles and joints all over the body, but also along the course of nerves. In the general nervous disturbance, where there is a lack of will balance, or great disturbance in the voluntary system, which is the underlying feature of hysteria, the symptoms are intermingled with rheumatism. With the pains we have soreness all over the body. "Trembling, numbness, jerking of muscles." Inability to exercise the will over the muscles of the body, turmoil in the voluntary system, with stiffness.

Tendency to take cold and thereby she takes on sensitiveness in the glands and larger organs, such as the liver and uterus. Complaints in these organs come on from cold damp weather and from being chilled. The patient is sensitive to cold in all parts of the body, and is aggravated from becoming cold both in all parts of the body and in general. The headaches, however, are better

*Stenographically reported by Mrs. Williams.

in the open air and from cold, which is an exception and a particular, for the *general* feature is aggravation from cold.

There is a terrible mental state that alternates with physical states. It is an overwhelming sadness or gloominess, she is bowed down with sorrow. "Sits and mopes in a great state of gloominess." This may pass off instantly, or be brought on and aggravated from motion, from fear, from excitement, from taking cold. Very commonly there is muscular soreness, a bruised feeling all over, with drawing and jerking. This will let up very suddenly and leave a nervous, hysterical girl in a state of sadness, and she will sit and say nothing. When questioned perhaps she will break into tears or express in various ways the overwhelming sadness and gloominess. With the headache there is awful sadness, "so gloomy." Changeable moods. The physical and the mental are all the time changing. Other symptoms alternate and change. The jerking has made physicians see the resemblance to chorea in these hysterio-rheumatic constitutions. The rheumatism will change in a day into chorea, and again the choreic movements will keep on with the soreness throughout the muscles of the body. The jerking and soreness and numbness often keep on together.

There are certain features about the chorea that should be noted. Jerking of the muscles when in a state of emotion or from becoming chilled. If any part of the body is pressed upon jerking of the muscles of that part will take place. One of these nervous, rheumatic, hysterical subjects may not have chorea constantly, but as soon as she retires at night the whole of the side lain on will commence to jerk and prevent her from going to sleep. If she turns on the back the muscles of the back and shoulders will jerk and prevent sleep. She turns over on the other side, but after a little while the muscles pressed on commence to jerk. All this time she has become so restless and nervous that she is driven to destruction. The mind is full of all sorts of imaginations, and the body is full of all sorts of uneasiness, because she can find no place to rest upon. Sometimes the muscles are so sore that they cannot be lain upon for any great length of time; sometimes it is a numbness, sometimes a jerking. These things are queer, but they belong to the patient, affecting not one part but the whole economy.

Full of fear, anguish and restlessness. Fear of death, excitement, suspicious of everything. "Will not even take the medicine because there is something wrong about it." It has a mania such as occurs in nervous hysterical women, and it has cured puerperal mania. Puerperal mania from taking cold during or soon after confinement. The remedy belongs especially to women, because its symptoms are so commonly associated with the affections of women. Mental states following the disappearance of rheumatism is a strong feature. The rheumatism gets better, but the mental state becomes worse. Sometimes the rheumatism disappears in short order and the mind is not disturbed, but then it is because a diarrhoea has come on with great soreness and aching in the bowels, or because a flow from the uterus has given relief. There must be some relief or a disturbance will take place. Some flow must be established, and hence the menstrual flow or diarrhoea gives relief; otherwise the mind takes on trouble, the patient becomes gloomy or has a low form of mental excitement. One of the symptoms is quite descriptive of this sadness I have referred to, "Sensation as if a black cloud had settled all over her," while at the same time it weighed like "lead upon the head." This is entirely figurative. It can all be expressed in the word "sadness." We will find "melancholy," "gloominess," "low spirited," etc., running all through our book, but the word "sadness" is just as broad as any of them, and those of you who are studying the "Repertory" should always look for the word "sadness," as it includes all others.

The headaches are rheumatic, as it were. "Sore, bruised feeling all over the head. Bruised sensation in the occiput, as if the back of the head had been pounded with a mallet. Sore, bruised feeling in the top of the head, as if the top of the head would fly off." "As if cold air was blowing upon the brain." Yet most of these headaches are better by being in the cold air. "Headache brought on from catching cold, from the weather changes, cold, damp weather." There are many headaches and it is well for you to read them. "Pressing headache." Many of the headaches are intense, and described as if a bolt were extending down into the back of the neck. "Soreness in the back of the neck. Pain in the back of the neck. Hysterical girls." They

have much pain in the back of the neck. With the headache the eyeballs are very sore, "painful to turn in any direction." "Pain in the eyes, bruised pain in the head."

"Soreness in the abdomen; sore and bruised. Alternate diarrhoea and constipation. Alternation of diarrhoea and physical complaints."

We pass now to the female genitalia, which form a center for a great deal of the trouble in the remedy. A routine saying about Actea is that it makes confinement easy. That is not a legitimate saying concerning any remedy, and such expressions encourage routine practice. It is true that when this remedy has been given to pregnant women in accordance with its symptoms it has proved capable of making confinement very easy. But the way it has been given has been the routine practice of giving it in the tincture or in the 2d or 3d, until the patient was under its influence even when it was not indicated, as it was not similar to the case. But the homœopathic physician never practices in that way. A remedy fits a general condition when the symptoms of that general condition are found in the remedy. Only in that way will it fit a certain condition. Get it into your mind that it does so because *all the symptoms agree*. Repeat that over and over and over again, *when the symptoms agree, WHEN THE SYMPTOMS AGREE*. It cures, and makes labor easy when the symptoms agree, and that will apply equally to all other remedies.

"Pain in the uterine region, darting from side to side. Bearing down and pressing out." These bearing down sensations, taken with all the other states that relate to the patient in general, show that it is a very useful remedy in prolapsus of the uterus. It has the relaxation of the parts. Do not suppose that our remedies are not sufficient to cure these conditions, *when the symptoms agree*. It is true that remedies will cure prolapsus when the symptoms agree, and at *no other times*. If it fits the patient in general, these bearing down sensations will go away, the patient will be made comfortable, and an examination will finally show that the parts are in normal condition. You cannot prescribe for the prolapsus; you must prescribe for the woman. You cannot prescribe for one symptom, because there are probably fifty remedies that have that symptom.

There are all sorts of menstrual disorders in these hysterical rheumatic constitutions. Irregularity of the menstrual flow. It is sometimes copious, sometimes suppressed, sometimes scanty. "Severe pain all through the flow. The greater the flow the more the pain." That is very peculiar. Generally a flow will relieve pain, but with this remedy the pain is during the flow. Generally the most severe and most painful attack is at the beginning of the flow, and with some women again just after the flow has ceased. Each woman is a law unto herself. In this remedy the sufferings are *during* the menstrual flow as a rule. The most severe mental symptoms, the most severe rheumatic symptoms, the most extreme jerking and cramping of the limbs and sleeplessness are during the menstrual flow. During menses, epileptic spasms. All sorts of sufferings in the nerves. Soreness along the course of the nerves, soreness in the muscles or joints during the flow. Increase of the mental symptoms. Cold and chilly, must be wrapped up. "Rheumatism. Dysmenorrhœa." That is a clinical remark. "Soreness in the uterus and ovarian region. Lame, bruised feeling all over; painful menstruation," and some one has named that rheumatic dysmenorrhœa, not a bad name, but only clinical.

Many symptoms during pregnancy. It cures all sorts of conditions in this kind of constitution, these nervous, rheumatic, fidgety women, with jerking in the muscles. So markedly do her troubles alternate with each other that alternation is in the nature of her case. You will commonly find that all the rest of her troubles have passed away, and that now nausea has come on. In all the years past she has had a hysterical constitution, but now when she is pregnant she has nausea all the time. You will find when one set of symptoms becomes extremely severe others have temporarily subsided, and so they change about. If you had studied *Pulsatilla*, I would have asked you if you knew any other remedy that does this same business. But the symptoms have to be taken collectively to get at the image of the patient. A woman will come to you with one group of symptoms to-day and may come back to you with an entirely different group in a couple of weeks. These are very troublesome cases to prescribe for, and you have sometimes to take the symptoms a dozen to fif-

teen times and put them all together as if she had felt them all in one day, and so make your prescription. A hysterical patient is difficult to manage because of this changing of symptoms, and also because she has an overwhelming tendency to tell a lie to deceive the doctor.

"Shivering in the first stage of labor. Hysterical manifestations through labor." Pains have all ceased or are irregular, so that they do no good. No dilatation has taken place. But when the regular pains come on we have some important symptoms. A pain comes on and it seems to be about to finish satisfactorily; it has been regular and prolonged until about two-thirds through, and all at once she screams out and grasps her hips—the pain has left the uterus and gone to the hips, causing a cramp in the hips, and she has to be rubbed and turned over. This medicine will regulate the pains, and when the next pain comes it will hold on to the very end. So impressionable is this woman during confinement that if she is subjected to any emotion—such as having an emotional story told in the room—or if anything excitable occurs, the pains will stop. If she has passed through the labor and the lochia has been established, from such a cause the lochia will stop, as if she had taken cold, and she will have cramps and troublesome after-pains, the milk will be suppressed, she will feel sore and bruised all over, and have fever.

You need not be surprised that such an emotional subject has a fluttering, quick pulse, and irregular action of the heart, but many of the most marked hysterical features are present without any disturbance whatever in the action of the heart. "A feeling in the region of the heart as if the heart were sore, and as if it were enlarged."

"Back of head and neck sore " The head is drawn back from contraction of the muscles at the nape. Violent aching all down the back. Rheumatism in the back. Impossible to lie upon the back because of the contraction of the muscles of the back. Impossible to lie upon the side of the body because of the contraction and jerking of the muscles. "Numbness of the limbs. Trembling. Soreness."

The symptoms of the nerves are simply a reiteration of what I have said. "Hysterical spasms. Convulsions. Trembling of

the legs; hardly able to walk." The numbness is such as is associated with paralysis. Paralytic weakness.

The best effects have resulted from the 30th, 200th, 1,000th and still higher potencies, and from the use of medicine in single doses.

It is similar in some of its conditions to the Blue Cohosh. The text says, "Compare it with *Puls.*, *Sepia*, *Natr. mur.*, *Lil. t.* and *Ign.*"

Æthusa Cynapium.

Before Æthusa was known a certain class of cases of cholera infantum, and vomiting and diarrhœa in children, all resulted fatally, because there was no other remedy that looked like such serious cases. Death is stamped on the face from the beginning, and if there are any remedies in the book that save life this is one of them. It applies to the cases that come on very suddenly in hot weather in infancy, with extreme prostration. The mother does not suspect the child is sick until she takes it from the crib; only a few hours before it was well; but when cholera infantum is prevalent in hot weather, this little one fills its stomach with milk and almost before it has had time to coagulate or form into curds the milk comes up partly in curds and partly liquid, and accompanying the vomiting there is a thin, yellow greenish, slimy stool. The child has the appearance as if it were dying, pale, hippocratic face, there is a whitish-blue pallor around the lips, the eyes are sunken and there is a sunken condition around the nose. The mother is astonished and sends for the doctor hurriedly. The child sinks right down and goes into an exhausted sleep. It wakes up and again fills the stomach with milk which comes up again in a few minutes, partly in curd and partly liquid, and again there is the awful exhaustion, deathly appearance and prolonged sleep. Without Æthusa, in two or three days the undertaker gets that child sure. That is pretty nearly the whole story of Æthusa.

It has delirium, it has excitement, it has mental disturbances of various kinds, but they are acute and accompany the brain troubles.

A certain class of infants come down sick in the hot weather, in the hot nights, and they get brain trouble, and from that time the stomach quits business, the bowels become relaxed, and everything put into the stomach either comes up or goes right through. This occurs especially in those infants that have been fed as the ordinary everyday mother feeds her baby, and how is that? Every time it cries she puts it to the breast or feeds it. Well, now; let us think a bit. Every doctor ought to think a little, once in a while. Now meditate a trifle as to whether that is a wise or a foolish thing to do. It takes about two hours or two hours and a half for the ordinary baby's stomach to transact good wholesome business in digesting the milk taken, and it ought to have a rest of half an hour or so, and when we get up to three hours and the baby cries then it is probably hungry and will be glad to take some more and digest it. Any shorter interval of feeding than that is a bad practice. It would be just the same thing if a child should take half a teacupful of milk and let it partly digest, and in a little while take a little more, and then later add a little more. It commences to spit up its food and it is sour, and the very first spell of hot weather that comes brings on head trouble. Only the toughest children will stand this bad method. I have watched these children and seen them stand it until the summer. The doctor must put his foot down, and put it down violently, and make them see he means it. The old woman comes in and says, "That doctor does not know anything." Now Æthusa fits into just that kind of state. It is at the head of the list of medicines that fit that condition; that is, when digestion has absolutely ceased from brain trouble. So far as busy doctors have discovered the call for this remedy, it has been mostly among babies, but adults sometimes take on an Æthusa state, when digestion has absolutely ceased from brain trouble and from excitement. It has cured dyspepsia from constant feeding in those nibblers, those hungry fellows who are always eating, always nibbling, always taking crackers in their pocket until there comes a time when the stomach quits business. It also suits cases of indigestion from head troubles, with hot head, vomiting, exhaustion, sweat, and long sleep.

Æthusa has convulsions in children. Sometimes the brain

trouble does not affect the stomach, but the child goes into convulsions, with clammy hands, deathly countenance, and the sweat, exhaustion, and sleep. "Convulsions, great weakness and prostration, with sleepiness. Dosing of the child after vomiting and after stool, with convulsions."

In the Æthusa patient there is much in the face and aspect that can be prescribed upon; so much can be seen and comes within the observation, and so little questioning is necessary, that a sort of snap-shot prescribing can be done, but is not to be recommended. A busy physician, one who really and truly studies his *Materia Medica* and has learned the principles, will in time do a great deal of what seems to be snap-shot prescribing, but he really does not do so, because he puts together many things that outsiders would not think of. Æthusa then shows itself upon the surface, whereas in many remedies there is nothing seen upon the surface, because they manifest themselves in inner or deeper sensations. Let me lay a case before you to illustrate this. For instance, take a robust looking fellow, who declares himself fairly well, out to lunch with you. You have noticed for some time that his nose is all the time peeling off; at once there is a star. He never talks about his health. Pretty soon, while lunching, the door slams and he jumps. That is the second point. Then he tells you how much he eats, how well it affects him, how good he feels after eating, and you have noticed yourself that he eats a good deal. You have not said one word about his health to him. You have not asked him to tell you any symptoms. Finally you shove the pitcher of milk over to him, and he says, "Oh, I can't drink milk; if I take milk it gives me diarrhœa: I never think of taking it." Who could not prescribe for that fellow without taking him into the office? Who would think of anything else but *Natrum carb.* for such a case? Sometimes you can find out the whole story by getting a stubborn patient to go and dine with you.

Agnus Castus.

We come to an entirely different class—a little story I want to present to you.

There are certain individuals in this world that always have their own way—from childhood to the grave, and it is generally an early one, too; that is, the grave. They do not much more than live out half their days. You see the newspapers full of advertisements of remedies good for lost manhood. "What does that mean? It means that young men have practiced secret vices, that they have run after wine and women, until they are broken down, and in shame they consult those silent (?) specialists, that is, they are not silent towards the public, but they pledge secrecy as to their patient's complaints. Agnus castus fits into just that little place. These individuals who are suffering may come to you in the form of a young man who has married, has gone into wedlock and now discovers that he is unfit for his obligations, that he is sexually helpless, and is now impotent from his former vices and indiscretion. Now, if added to that state of weakness there is a history of gonorrhœa, and in his weak state, though he has tried everything, it keeps on, he is more impotent than ever. He becomes waxy and pale, nervous and exhausted, and worried about his state because he is impotent, and he has a yellow discharge that all the injections ever discovered will not suppress. After the gonorrhœa a catarrhal state naturally follows because of the extremely weak state of the mucous membranes, and so he has the gleet. He has no sexual desire and he is ashamed of it. If he did have the desire, he would have no power. "Prostatorrhœa." When he is at stool, hardly straining to pass the stool, the prostatic fluid flows away from him. "Complete loss of sexual power. No desire. Penis so relaxed that voluptuous fancies excite no erections."

Now what kind of a mortal is that? Yet we have these poor souls to comfort—if comfort they can get out of anything that can be said—and to cure if it is possible to cure them. They can be greatly benefited. Of course they come to us when now above

all things in the world they are ready to reform. If all about them was known publicly they would find nobody to mourn over them if they should depart prematurely, but fortunately we do not know everything about our neighbors. The doctor has to know too much, and he must shoulder the responsibility and endeavor at least to restore to society this useless rose.

No wonder that he despairs, and is sad and in a state of melancholy; but as that especially belongs to the remedy it fits that state. "Absent minded. Forgetfulness. Prostrated. Can't sleep at nights. Headache. Excitement throws him into a terror." His pupils dilate and contract, he is afraid of a shadow, creeps from head to foot, especially down the back. Urinary troubles too numerous to mention, and he is hysterical, and there is no end to his nervous troubles.

Proving of *Hedeoma Pulegioides*.

By PAUL ALLEN, M. D., New York.

Hedeoma puleg., the common English Pennyroyal, the German Poley, the Arabic Alnam, the ancient Greek Glachon, is one of the oldest remedies known, a common household herb long before the time of Hippocrates. Hippocrates and the old physicians used it as a tea for increasing the flow of urine, as a specific for stone in the kidney, and as a uterine stimulant.

For centuries pennyroyal has been considered a uterine tonic, and the popular belief is that it is a very valuable agent for producing abortion, but the results show that miscarriage is only induced in weak cachetic women.

Hedeoma belongs to that large class of mints, common herbs, that have been cast aside by the medical profession as worthless; but which, if the results shown by this paper are of any worth, will prove to be of inestimable value in many uric acid conditions.

Ocimum, the only other mint that has been used to any extent, was prescribed by the late Dr. Dunham for uric acid dia-

thesis with large deposits of red sand, particularly if the patient was subject to pain in ureters.

Hedeoma contains three bodies peculiar to the plant, three different oils; also formic and acetic acid, and likewise ischeptoic acid.

There are on record seven cases of poisoning.

Two provings have been made by myself.

Several of the poisoning cases are very meagre and of little value.

One teaspoonful of the oil, three drachms of the essence, seem to be almost a fatal dose; in one case only was abortion produced, and that from one ounce of the oil, followed by collapse and death.

The leading symptoms of the cases of poisoning are briefly:

Vertigo.

Dimness of vision

Dilated pupils.

Nausea and vomiting.

Persistent severe bearing-down pains from the upper part of the sacrum and the region of the kidneys to the uterus, like true labor pains.

Frequent painful, scanty, burning micturition.

Small, rapid pulse.

Nervous weakness.

Cold, clammy extremities.

Case 7, reported by Dr. Toothaker, is by far the best.

The bearing-down labor-like pains and the scanty, painful micturition lasted for many days and were very severe.

PROVING I.

September 29 took 5 gts. tincture (B. & T.) in 2 drams of water. In five minutes tasteless eructations, in fifteen minutes eructations tasting of the drug, and a slight warm, uncomfortable feeling in the stomach followed and > by tasteless eructations.

September 30, at 10 A. M., took 10 gts. This was followed in fifteen minutes by a slight aching in the right temple and very slight vertigo.

October 2, at 11 A. M., took 20 gts. No sensation until 3 to 9

P. M., then a general warm, indescribable feeling in the abdomen, an uneasy desire to be rubbed, never amounting to a pain, yet wished I had taken 10 drops instead of 20.

October 6 took 15 gtts, no effect.

October 7, at 6 P. M., a dull frontal headache and indisposition to do anything, > rest.

October 23 took 20 gtts. at 10 P. M. This was quickly followed by a slight burning in the stomach and a few tasteless eructations.

October 24, at 9:30, on an empty stomach, took 1 drachm of the tincture. This was quickly followed by slight burning in the stomach and tasteless eructations. In fifteen minutes there developed a severe dragging, bearing down pain, rapidly increasing in severity, over the left hip in the region of the left kidney. This pain followed the left ureter to the bladder, a pain as if due to gravel passing. This caused intense desire to urinate; the more the urine was held back the greater the pain, which was entirely relieved by a profuse flow of clear pale amber urine 12 oz. at 10 A. M., the pain returned within ten minutes and gradually increased in severity.

At 11 A. M., 8 ozs. were passed; at 1 P. M., 8 ozs. were passed; at 3 P. M., 8 ozs. were passed; at 4:30, 8 ozs. were passed; at 6:30, 4 ozs.; at 7:45, 3 ozs.; at 11 P. M., 11 ozs.

Next morning passed 11 ozs.

All the day I took the drachm of tincture I had in addition to the pains already described dragging, burning pains at the neck of the bladder, which were acutely aggravated at the very beginning and end of micturition, and were greatly relieved while urinating.

The outside of the left hip was very sensitive to light touch, but not < hard pressure; more of a scalded, sore sensation.

These dragging pains from the kidneys to the bladder, along the tract of the left ureter, and the burning at neck of the bladder lasted for six days, gradually decreasing, but they caused such frequent desire to urinate that I was obliged to stop the proving.

The record I made of the amount of urine passed and the amount of urea and uric acid was unfortunately lost.

December 22 to 23, inclusive, took hourly one disc medicated with the 1x of *Hedeoma*.

December 22 passed 1410 c. c. and 17 grains of uric acid, urea 29 grammes.

December 23 passed 900 c. c. uric acid 39 grains, urea 26 grammes, 1031.

Was then obliged to stop on account of an acute coryza.

January 5 to 15, inclusive, took the remedy as before.

Without going into daily details, I will state the normal daily amount of urine was 1400 c. c., uric acid 14 grains; urinate normally five times a day; that during these eleven days I passed 11,000 c. c. of urine and 105 grains uric acid, instead of the normal 15,400 c. c. and 154 grains of uric acid, consequently there was stored up in my system about 50 grains of uric acid, and what was the result?

1st. I had slight flatulent pains in the lower abdomen, causing a desire for stool, followed next day by a large, spluttering, acrid, strong smelling diarrhoea, preceded by flatus and followed by slight tenesmus.

2d. Dull aching in the stomach not affecting the appetite, but > by hot drinks. This lame, weak aching seemed to be at the œsophageal end of the stomach. Three loose stools.

3d. Profuse odorless flatus.

4th, 5th, and 6th. An increasing soreness of the third right thumb joint; very sore to touch; bending the joint caused sharp, stitching pains and a cracking which was audible. This pain gradually increased in severity as long as I took the drug, and persisted for six months afterwards.

During the same time the left tendo-Achillis became stiff as if sprained, especially on beginning to walk; after walking a few minutes it became limbered up and the stiffness relieved. It had at first a sensation as if it were swollen, yet it was not swollen. This swollen sensation and sprained feeling was especially noticeable on bending the ankle, < first motion; getting on and off the street cars was extremely painful, and I hobbled and limped like an old man. Soon the stiffness became worse and the tendon was swollen and hot and very sore to touch, walking or moving the foot very painful.

I also had an almost constant burning, dull pain over the left kidney, and a similar pain in the transverse colon, > by belching.

More belching of tasteless gas than usual.

Sleeplessness, but not restlessness.

All these symptoms gradually increased in severity and became so severe, especially the pain in the thumb joint and the tendo-Achillis and the burning over the kidney, that I was obliged to stop the drug.

During the proving I urinated six times daily.

CLINICAL CASES.—CASE I.

I have prescribed this remedy in two cases.

Once a lady of gouty, rheumatic tendency, who had dragging, burning pains in the left ureter going to the bladder and was passing quantities of "red sand." The pain lasted for ten days. *Hedeoma* 1., on discs, was given, one disc every two hours. Complete relief was obtained after two doses.

CASE II.

A man of 60, very fond of champagne, was bothered by constant burning irritation at the neck of the bladder, which caused frequent intense desire to urinate and an inability to retain his urine for more than a few minutes. He always had marked relief on urinating. Urine retained in the bladder increased this irritation at the neck of the bladder and also caused an uneasy pain in the right testicle.

These symptoms had been more or less persistent for months and the attacks always lasted days at a time. Complete relief was obtained after one or two doses of *Hedeoma* 1. He is never without a bottle of the remedy in his pocket. [*Homœopathic Recorder*.]

Lycopersicum Esculentum.

BY HERBERT A. ROBERTS, M. D.

After frequently observing the effects of *Lycopersicum* upon people when partaking freely of the ripe fruit, I determined to prove the remedy in a potency. I had often noticed its action in producing frequent urination, and a brownish watery diarrhœa.

From Allen's Encyclopædia we have a short record of its action as observed by some patients when partaking of the ripe fruit. Further than this article I know of nothing in our medical literature bearing upon its medicinal qualities. From research I learn that the natives of Mexico and California eat quantities of the ripe fruit to prevent rheumatism, and when suffering from that disease eat the fruit as a means of cure.

Lycopersicum belongs to the *Solanum* family, from which we derive a great many of our most valuable remedies.

I have made four provings—two with the 3x potency and two with the 30x potency. The original tincture was made from the thoroughly ripened fruit, taking great pains to thoroughly macerate the seeds, as well as the pulp of the fruit.

I have arranged the record of the provings according to location.

Mind.—*Unusually active for short periods, followed by longer periods of dullness. *Hard to apply oneself to work. *Cannot keep thoughts on work he has to do. Forgetful. Noises greatly annoy him.

Sensorium.—Giddiness, with inclination to faint upon attempting to walk. Very irritable.

Inner Head.—*Dull, heavy pain in occiput. *Dull pain with occasional sharp shooting pain in temples. Bursting pain in head, especially in vertex, and when coughing. Boring, pressing pain in right occiput. †Sensation as if a nail were sticking into right parietal region. Intense throbbing, bursting headache, beginning in occiput and spreading all over the head, settling with great violence in occipital and temporal regions. *Very severe nervous headache all over head, but settling in back of eyes and temples with great force; pupils contracted; complete relief from tobacco smoke. Sore, bruised feeling in whole head after pain had ceased.

Outer Head.—Soreness of head to touch, especially the scalp.

Eyes.—*Eyes feel dull and heavy. Eyelids feel heavy and swollen. Eyes ache, and feel sore and lame. Intense aching in eyes, and feeling as if the eyeball was being much contracted.

* Found in 30x proving.

† Found in both 3x and 30x provings.

Pupils very minutely contracted. Light painful to eyes. * Keeps wiping eyes in order to see clearly. * Letters run together when reading. * Eyes water on close work. * Twitching in inner canthus of left eye.

Nose.—Profuse watery coryza excoriating the alæ nasi; drops down into throat; of a saltish taste; markedly worse out of doors. Coryza thick, white and tenacious. * Intense itching in anterior chamber of nares, greatly aggravated by breathing the least dust; relieved indoors.

Face.—Pallid. Face flushed.

Mouth.—Itching and tickling in roof of mouth. Foul odor from mouth. * Tongue coated thick yellow. Tongue coated thick and white, more in center. † Foul taste.

Throat.—Slightly sore on swallowing. * Constant desire to clear throat. * Mucous membrane of pharynx pale; tip of uvula and arches of pharynx red and inflamed. Burning, raw feeling in right side of throat, changing to left side. Left side of throat slightly sore.

Thirst—Thirst for large quantities of water.

Hypochondria.—* Uncomfortable fullness in right. * Uncomfortable feeling in region of liver. * Short stitching pain in region of liver.

Abdomen.—Great flatulency between 10 A. M. and 11:30 A. M. Violent eructations of gas with taste of food. * Burning sensation in stomach towards evening and during evening. * Great flatulency of abdomen.

Stool.—Brownish, yellow, frothy, no urging, painless.

Urinary Organs.—Constant dribbling of urine when in open air, none at all in warm room. Has to rise at night to urinate. Increase in watery constituents of urine; but not of total solids.

Voice.—Hoarseness toward night. * Husky voice.

Cough and Chest.—Cough deep and hard. Pain in chest extending to vertex when coughing. Deep cough starting from irritation in lower chest. Hoarseness with constant tickling in pit of throat. Dry, hacking cough coming on at night and keeping him awake after going to bed. Explosive cough. Hoarseness

* Found in 30x proving.

† Found in both 3x and 30x provings.

with constant desire to clear throat. Oppression in lower right chest, corresponding to lower right lobe of lung. Sense of oppression in chest. Expectoration white and in lumps. Expectorating early in morning, with more later in the day.

Heart and Pulse.—Pulse 100, full and flowing. *Fine, sharp stitching pains at base of heart. *Lame pain in region of heart.

Neck and Back.—Intense aching through whole back, but especially in lumbar regions. Intense aching through back and limbs, even after headache had stopped. Cannot get into a comfortable position. Heavy dragging pain in right shoulder blade. *Dull pain in lumbar region. *Rheumatic pain near attachment of trapezius muscle to spine.

Superior Extremities.—Sharp pain in right deltoid and pectoralis muscles, especially when lifting arm upward and outward. Rheumatic pain in right deltoid and pectoralis muscles. Dragging pain in right deltoid. Gnawing pain deep in middle of right arm, on motion. Twinges in right elbow joint. Sensation of numbness and weight as if the arm were asleep. Rheumatic pain in right elbow joint. Tingling sensation along the course of right ulnar nerve and its ramifications. †Benumbing, aching pain through right hand and wrist, with occasional stitches through ball of right thumb. Lameness of left wrist, hand and fingers, where it is painful, even when not moving it. Sharp, cutting pain extending through wrist and palm of left hand, when pressing hand firmly against anything.

Inferior Extremities.—Sharp, sticking pain, along the course of the right crural nerve. *Rheumatic pain along the course of the crural nerves. Rheumatic pain in right knee on motion. Dull, aching pains along the border of right fibula to os calis, where it is more severe. Dull, aching pains deep in right lower leg, as if it were in the bones, aggravated by continued motion. Cramps in calf of right leg when raising foot from floor. Right calf seems lame and sore. Rheumatic pain in left ankle. Intense aching pains in lower limbs.

Extremities in General.—Intense aching pains in muscles of all the limbs. Lame, tired feeling in all the limbs, with feeling of

*Found in 30x proving.

†Found in both 3x and 30x provings.

great exhaustion. Rheumatic pains in all the muscles of right upper and lower extremities.

Sleep.—Very restless sleep. Confused, disagreeable dreams.

Fever.—Perspiration on awaking, confined to a strip about four inches wide the whole length of back. Chilliness with sweat. Temperature 100.5 to 101 degrees.

Locality and Direction.—Affects the right side principally, but shifts to left side, not becoming so violent there.

Aggravation.—In open air. Upon motion, especially if continued. *Noises greatly annoy him, greatly aggravate the headache.

Ameliorations.—In warm room. From external heat. The provings of the 3x potency produced the rheumatic and congestive symptoms much more marked than the 30x potency, while the 30x produced many of the nervous symptoms.

The rheumatic symptoms were the first developed in all the provings, and the first to disappear. The congestive period and its symptoms followed immediately, then the nervous symptoms were manifest. The cough was the most persistent symptom of the 3x provings, lasting for nearly a month after each proving.—

Trans. of A. I. H. for 1900.

PERSONALS.

PROF. KENT has removed from Suite 707 to Suite 504, Stewart Building, 92 State Street, Chicago.

DR. S. MARY IVES, whose stenographic notes of Prof. Kent's lectures have so long appeared in the JOURNAL, has removed from Philadelphia to Middletown, Conn. Her address will be 198 College street, Middletown, Conn.

DR. HARVEY FARRINGTON has removed his residence from Edgewater, Ill., to Glenview, Ill., and has opened an office in Chicago at 808 Steinway Hall.

*Found in 30x proving.

Department of Homœopathic Philosophy.

Vaccination From a Homœopathic Standpoint.*

BY STUART CLOSE, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.

"The first and sole duty of the physician is to restore health to the sick. This is the true art of healing." Hahnemann, *Organon*, Section I.

Inasmuch as the public mind is largely occupied with the question of smallpox and vaccination at present, the discussion of some phases of that subject seems timely. Moreover it is appropriate, under the auspices of this society, which stands as the official representative of the art and science of Homœopathy in this city, that the subject should be presented and discussed from a standpoint consistent with homœopathic principles. It is for such a purpose that the society exists; otherwise it has no cause for existence as a body in any way separated from what is euphemistically termed "The Regular Profession."

I desire to approach this subject, not in any spirit of controversy, but with a sincere desire to get at the truth, even though in doing so some disagreeable facts are revealed and some cherished ideals are dissipated.

My theme is *Prophylaxis through the attainment of health, not by the propagation of disease.*

It is to be feared that vaccination is one of the subjects prominently before the public mind upon which very little original or independent thinking is done, either by the medical profession or the laity. As an institution, reared by a century of strenuous effort, founded in legislative enactments, upheld by dogma, fostered by immense investments of capital and enforced by an army of salaried officials, vaccination is magnificent. Its ramifications extend into every branch of the public service from the public

*Read before the Homœopathic Medical Society of the County of Kings, February 19, 1901.

schools to the highest executive departments of the government. Its agents wield a power that is simply appalling in its extent and character. They rise on occasion superior to the constitution of the United States and the Declaration of Rights, and trample with impunity upon the most cherished personal and civil rights of the citizen. In the presence of the public vaccinator it can no longer be said of any man that "his house is his castle," or that any man has the right to maintain the integrity of his own body against wound or injury. If the vaccinating agent is not freely received straightway the armed policeman appears at his side to enforce submission to the mandate of the health department that vaccination be performed according to the traditional method. This has been and is being done. If direct compulsion is not brought to bear, indirect compulsion is resorted to, as in the infliction of penalties and withholding of privileges if submission is not rendered.

It would seem as if an institution wielding such power must be founded in truth and right if it were destined to perpetuity. It is now at the zenith of its power and magnificence. Will it stand, or will it, like so many other magnificent institutions in the past, begin to totter towards its fall? Judge for yourselves. I make no reference to any opposing forces operating upon it from without, but refer only to one force operating from within whose effects are becoming more and more visible.

The force referred to is the "logic of events," the irresistible advance of Truth manifesting itself through experience, turning and overturning false theories and crushing them like eggshells.

Vaccination claims to protect its subjects against smallpox, but the theory has always had an army of facts opposed to it. From the beginning cases of small-pox have appeared among those who were supposed to be protected by vaccination, and that is no small number. This was discovered very soon after the introduction of vaccination, and led to an examination of the subject. To select a few examples out of thousands: In Wurttemberg, between 1831 and 1836, out of the 1,677 persons attacked by smallpox, 1,055, or nearly two-thirds, had been vaccinated.

James Farness Marson, F. R. C. S., etc., in Reynolds' System

of Medicine, Vol. I, Article Smallpox, gives the experience of the London Smallpox Hospital as follows: "The number of cases of small-pox after vaccination has steadily risen from about five per cent. at the beginning of the nineteenth century to 44 per cent. in 1845, 64 per cent. in 1855, 78 per cent. in 1865, 90 per cent. in 1875, and is now (1885) about 96 per cent. of the whole number admitted." The remaining four per cent. was composed mainly of the waifs and strays of civilization, of infants under one year of age, children of vagabonds, the natural victims of disease, who would succumb if attacked by any disease.

The *Lancet* (London) July 15, 1871, says: "The deaths from smallpox have assumed the proportions of a plague. Over ten thousand lives have been sacrificed during the past year in England and Wales. In London 5,641 deaths have occurred since Christmas. Of 9,392 patients in the London smallpox hospitals no less than 6,854 have been vaccinated, *i. e.*, nearly 73 per cent. Taking the mortality at seventeen and a half per cent. of those attacked, and the deaths this year in the whole country at 10,000, it will follow that more than 122,000 vaccinated persons have suffered from smallpox. This is an alarming state of things. Can we greatly wonder that the opponents of vaccination should point to such statistics as an evidence of the failure of the system? It is necessary to speak plainly on this important matter."

Similar statistics by the page, chapter and volume might be quoted, but time forbids. One such fact is as good as a thousand, for it effectually destroys the foundation of the theory.

The statement of such facts as these, which should be sufficient to destroy belief in the protective power of ordinary vaccination in unprejudiced minds, has apparently served only to lead to the invention of new theories as to why these cases were exceptions to the rule which was supposed to exist.

Jenner, the discoverer of vaccination, believed and taught that a single successful vaccination afforded perfect and permanent protection. This theory was soon abandoned, and it was announced that the "antivariolous power of vaccination is only temporary, and that it decreases in proportion to the length of time that has elapsed since its performance." Then followed the theory of re-vaccination which has obtained ever since. The significant thing

about this, as showing the progress of truth, is that the periods at the end of which revaccination is advised have grown progressively shorter and shorter. First it was fifteen years, and then ten years, then seven years, then five years, with revaccination at the appearance of every epidemic, and now in this year of grace, nineteen hundred and one, the Chief of the Contagious Diseases Bureau of Brooklyn, speaking, not as the scribes and pharisees, but as one having authority, says that revaccination should be performed annually!

No one appears to have noticed until I called attention to it recently in the daily press, that each recommendation of one of these shortened periods necessarily involves the admission that vaccination does not protect for the longer periods. Given the ratio of decrease of these periods in the past, and the present admission that vaccination does not protect for more than one year, it would seem to be an easy problem to ascertain how long it will be before it will be admitted that vaccination does not protect at all. But the end is not yet. The Chief is considerate of our feelings in making this statement. He is letting us down easily, but he is the herald of another assault. One year is a long period when viewed in the light of recent developments. The Surgeons of the War Department think one year altogether too long a time to be deprived of the blessings of inoculation. The practice during the late Cuban War and the present Philippine campaign has been to vaccinate about every five or six weeks! I have this upon the best authority—that of men who have undergone it at the hands of their regimental surgeons, and who are under my care now for the terrible results of such a practice. Poor, pitiable wrecks of once superb physical and mental humanity they are, too! I have patients under treatment now who were vaccinated *ten times* in a little over a year, and who witnessed the vaccination of their comrades. This certainly should obtain immunity from smallpox if there is anything in ordinary vaccination, yet within a few weeks from the time our army landed in Manila smallpox was epidemic among the men and has remained so ever since, with a large number of deaths to its credit.

The outbreak of smallpox in the army was chronicled by the newspaper correspondents at first as part of the regular news, but

these interesting items soon came under the ban of the Censor, who doubtless was led to perceive that the credit and fair fame of vaccination must be protected from the contaminating influence of such vulgar facts. They are on record, however, in the archives of the War Department.

If it is urged in favor of vaccination that it has modified the severity of smallpox and lessened its death rate, it can be shown that there are worse things than smallpox. If the effects of vaccination as a whole are found to be worse, because more subtle, more lasting and more deep-seated, the argument will hold. Such I candidly believe to be the case. Under enlightened and Homœopathic and hygienic treatment smallpox is a tractable disease, and not more to be feared than measles or scarlet fever. The popular fear of disfigurement is without basis, if proper treatment is predicated. It is an acute, clearly defined, self-limited disease, with no sequelæ of any kind. It is not more contagious, nor more prone to become epidemic than measles, and its death rate under normal conditions is not high. It is a well-known fact that during great smallpox epidemics the total mortality from all diseases, including smallpox, is lower than during other years.

In considering the evils of ordinary vaccination as compared with smallpox, the first question that arises is, "What is vaccinia?" On this point I present the latest authoritative statement of European and American experts. The *Medical Review of Reviews*, International, New York and London, Daniel Lewis, A. M., M. D., Editor, in its last issue, December, 1900, presents an abstract and review of an elaborate article by Debougnie, published in April, 1900, in the *Arch. Med. Belges*, entitled "Smallpox, Vaccinia and Variolo-vaccinia During the Past Century." The article is characterized as "a retrospect of our knowledge of the above mentioned subjects during the century which succeeded to the discovery of vaccination." Reference is made to the ancient mode of inoculation, still in vogue in China and parts of North Africa, which was introduced into Europe, but afterward prohibited by law, and this practice is characterized as "thoroughly rational and in accord with our modern ideas of seropathy!" Elaborate experiments are quoted by which it is made to appear "to be nearly self-evident that cowpox, horsepox, and human vaccinia are one

and the same disease, with no reservations whatever." On the relation between this disease and smallpox, the long time controversy between the "unicists" and "dualists" is reviewed and further experiments described, all leading to the inevitable conclusion which is stated in the following words: "Vaccinia is nothing else but variola, and if seropathy is true as a general proposition, vaccination, in reality a variolization, should be looked upon as analogous to the preventive inoculations as practiced for diphtheria, hydrophobia, tetanus and plague." Conversely, it may be remarked parenthetically in view of this statement that if vaccination, or variolization, be proved false, the whole serotherapy theory falls to the ground.

Commercial vaccine is, or, according to this article, should be, prepared by inoculating the first of a series of cows, or heifers, with typical human variolous pus or virus. In practice, the number of animals in the series varies with different manufacturers, but a bitter experience has taught them, to quote again, "that it is now generally known that vaccine has a natural tendency to deteriorate, and that so-called false vaccine is not due to impurities, but represents a degeneration. This comes about through repeated propagation through series of heifers." Here is a weighty and significant statement. It is, at the same time, a most damaging admission, forced from the advocates of vaccination by the inexorable demands of a terrible experience.

It is time that vaccination should be studied from the standpoint of biology. Such a study will show that "pure virus" is an absolute impossibility in the very nature of the case.

Admitting that "vaccine has a natural tendency to degenerate," the question at once arises as to the point at which degeneration begins. Biology, reason and experience unite in declaring that the process of degeneration begins the moment the human element is introduced into the organism of a lower order of being—an animal. When we see a man fall from the top of a ten storied building we say he is lost. We say that before he has fallen a foot. The same principle that made him fall one foot will inevitably make him fall the rest of the way. He is a dead man from the very first.

When the human virus of smallpox is inoculated into an animal

organism that organism is instantaneously affected. The disease which is set up is a mongrel thing, neither human nor animal. It is the expression or manifestation of a union under which a reversal of the law of evolution takes place—a degeneration. It is a promiscuous mixing of diverse elements, and its tendency is rapidly downward from the beginning. Syphilis in its origin was possibly the result of a similar promiscuity between the sexes in different orders of being, causing a degenerative process that, once initiated, became rapidly more and more malignant until it assumed its typical form. Vaccinia therefore is degenerated variola.

The pathological analogy between vaccinia and syphilis is so close that many observers and students of the subject believe them identical; but into that subject time forbids me to enter, except to point out that, like syphilis and unlike smallpox, vaccinia or degenerated variola, is not acute, not definite and not self-limited. On the contrary, the condition set up by vaccination is chronic, is as protean in its manifestations as syphilis, which it closely resembles, and enters as a complicating and modifying factor into every state of the individual victim. It forms a dyscrasia, in other words, comparable only to that of syphilis, tuberculosis and cancer.

Of the two evils which is preferable? It would seem that an informed and unprejudiced mind, having to choose between the mere possibility of an acute, tractable, natural disease from which recovery is perfect, and the certainty of a chronic, degenerate, artificially produced disease, would have no difficulty in deciding which was the lesser evil.

The product of this mongrel disease, when reinoculated into the human organism, remains true to the principle of degeneration under which it has come into existence, and continues to act under that principle to the end.

It is also pointed out by our author that "purulent degeneration of vaccine pustules is also a factor to be reckoned with." On this point, a quotation from an official report of the Columbus Medical Laboratory, of Chicago, is interesting. This report states that "The unusually large number of fatal and dangerous results reported from vaccination during the present outbreak of smallpox in Chicago prompted us in April last to make an examination of

the vaccine supply for the purpose of tracing the contamination to its source. Points were purchased from all the propagators known to us in this country. Eleven samples were examined, and of these only one was entirely free from pus bacteria."

But a pus cell is merely a degenerated leucocyte or connective tissue cell. The pus cell takes on just as many specific characters as there are specific disease processes that produce it. The pus cell from a syphilitic or a tubercular abscess is clinically a very different thing from a pus cell from a healthy granulating wound. The leucocyte, or connective tissue cell in an infected organism which eventually degenerates into a pus cell under the influence of a specific disease process, bears the same specific toxic principle before as after degeneration. The character of the cell is impressed upon it by the individual in whom it originates. The dreaded pus cell derived from the inoculated heifer is no better and no worse than the so-called lymph cell of an earlier stage of the disease, which is supposed to bear the harmless vaccine principle.

The whole organism of the animal, to its remotest cell, is infected by the variolus virus with which it is inoculated, from the beginning. The lymph cell and the pus cell alike are of their father, the small-pox, and perpetuate his race if not his name.

From degeneration nothing comes but degeneration, and always in increasing ratio. In this series of degenerating processes which we are discussing smallpox itself is the first and least removed from the normal. Every successive inoculation, whether in man or animal, is a further step in degeneration and plunges the victim deeper into disease and death. The ravages of vaccination are before us constantly in numberless forms of disease in children and adults, in most cases unrecognized as to their true origin and character, and attributed to everything but the true cause. Hardly a day passes that the record of some catastrophe from vaccination does not appear in the daily press, but these cases do not represent a thousandth part of what actually occurs. My experience, dealing largely, as I do, with chronic and constitutional diseases, shows me that vaccination is one of the most prolific causes of disease. Many forms of disease are traceable directly to its blighting influence. Those cases where it acts so quickly and virulently as to compel the recognition of its influ-

ence, as where tetanus, erysipelas or septicæmia follow directly and cause death within a few hours or days, are frequent enough, as we all know, but few seem to realize that a poison capable of producing such virulent effects in the exceptional acute case must also be capable of producing other less obvious, but none the less terrible, chronic effects. There are thousands of chronic sufferers to whom sudden death would have been a blessing, comparatively. The influence of vaccination in promoting the alarming increase of cancer, tuberculosis, neurasthenia and insanity has often been pointed out. These diseases show the operation of some powerful degenerative principle, and the visible and demonstrable operations of the vaccine virus, as well as the mode of genesis, conform to the same principle in a perfectly typical manner.

When will the demands of a rational prophylaxis and a rational healing art be complied with? Not Degeneration, but Regeneration is what is required for the healing of the sick and the protection of the weak; regeneration of the mind and spirit by the principles of truth, and regeneration of the body by those pure elements of Nature's laboratory, some of which in their natural state serve our needs as foods and proximate principles, and others of which, by the ideally perfect process of homœopathic potentiation, and acting under the beneficent principle of Similia, become our healing medicines when we are sick.

The Homœopathic philosophy of life, of health, of disease and of healing puts a very different construction upon facts connected with the subject under discussion. Viewed from this standpoint contagion is relative, not absolute, and depends solely upon the susceptibility of the individual who is exposed. Of a thousand persons exposed to smallpox perhaps only one contracts the disease. His susceptibility manifests itself in the reaction to the specific morbid principle introduced into his organism at a particular time and under particular conditions. The developed disease is the external manifestation of his morbid susceptibility, which is thereby temporarily exhausted. It was formerly thought that one attack of smallpox conferred immunity from subsequent attacks. Instead of that being true, it is now known that one attack predisposes to a second attack. The German investigator Vogt, has shown that the liability to a second attack is sixty per

cent. greater than to the first, while at the same time the percentage of deaths from second attacks is much higher. This of itself is a powerful argument against ordinary vaccination and preventive inoculations, which are based on the supposition that one attack confers immunity from a second. If this is true, it explains why smallpox always appears first among the vaccinated, and why smallpox continues to infest the civilized world while its allied "filth diseases" of the middle ages have disappeared before the advance of civilization, through the good offices of hygiene, sanitation and isolation. To these powerful prophylactic agencies it is our privilege to add Homœopathy, for both prevention and cure. As a matter of fact, prevention in its medical aspect is synonymous with cure, and is governed by the same principles, for the individual who is in danger of infection is already a sick man. He has passed from the state of normal general susceptibility and reactivity to external elements and principles which constitutes health into a state of morbid susceptibility to some particular element or principle which constitutes disease. When he is in a state of health of mind and body he resists the assaults of noxious elements. Even the bacteriologists and the surgeons recognize this principle in some of its general bearings, though they are blind to its particular applications. The American Text-Book of Surgery, one of the latest works (page 59), says: "The healthy body is intolerant of bacteria and will resist the invasion of a mass of organisms which an inflamed or diseased part may be unable to withstand."

This leads naturally to the remark that custom and the predominating influence of allopathic authority have led to the consideration of vaccination as essentially a surgical procedure, to be carried out under the rules of surgery. This is an entirely erroneous view of the matter. The performance of such an operation, in the very nature of the case, violates every principle of true surgery, whose aim is to remove the products of disease from the organism and never to introduce them. The surgeon of to-day uses every resource of the marvelously minute and intricate technique of asepsis to prevent the entrance through wounded tissues into the organism of any germ or element of disease before, during and after the operation. He fears sepsis more than death, and

yet, under the blighting and blinding influence of a hoary superstition, he will inoculate the virulent animal poison variolo-vaccine under strictly aseptic conditions !

Vaccination should be considered as a purely medical subject, belonging to the department of prophylaxis, and, under certain conditions, to therapeutics.

Vaccine, the substance, is a drug, a medicine, a therapeutic agent, and in its crude state must be labeled "Poison," with the significant "death's head and cross bones" prominently displayed. Its place on the pharmacy shelves is with Arsenic, Strychnine, Corrosive sublimate and the deadly snake poisons.

If this truth could be impressed upon the minds of the public, lay and professional, some progress might be made in the discussion and adoption of better and more enlightened methods. Once recognized and accepted as a drug, vaccine takes its proper place and becomes subject to the homœopathic law of Posology with all other drugs.

It would seem as if something might be learned from observing nature's operations in such a matter. It is not generally thought to be necessary in order to "catch smallpox" for a person to take the trouble to inoculate himself with the material virus of the disease by means of the scarifying needle. If he is susceptible to the disease, it is only necessary for him to come within the range of influence of the impalpable and insensible contagious principle emanating from the person of a victim of the disease. Everybody believes this, and the fear of it is what leads to the attempt at protection. Will anybody attempt to estimate how much of the material virus of smallpox is actually absorbed by the organism under such circumstances? A person susceptible to the poison of *Rhus toxicodendron* may be poisoned merely by passing along a road, by the side of which, perhaps twenty feet distant, the shrub may be growing. The intangible emanations from the living plant, almost infinitesimal in themselves, are still further diluted by millions of volumes of the constantly changing and circulating air. But they are powerful enough to infect the morbidly susceptible man. Such facts should not only convince the sceptic of the power of infinitesimal doses of drugs, but should cause the medical profession to investigate anew such questions as vaccina-

tion and the clinical use of the various "antitoxins" and "serums" of the day to learn whether there is not a better and less dangerous method of attaining the end desired, whether that end be prophylaxis or cure.

For the physician or layman familiar with the principles of Homœopathy the problem is a simple one, and the solution is at hand. Once it is clearly perceived that the question is a medical one, and the substance used a drug, all is easy. Potentiation and administration of the medicine by the ordinary natural channels follows logically and naturally. There is ample room here for individual differences of opinion as to the merits of low potencies and high potencies, as with all other drugs. The homœopathic low potency user who desired to prescribe Arsenic or Lachesis would scarcely think of doing so by inoculating the crude substance directly into the circulating fluids by means of the lancet or scarifying needle. There are very few men who would dare give Lachesis, or any of the nosodes below the sixth potency, administered by the mouth, and even then they would be very careful to see that there was no crack or abrasion about the mouth, lips or tongue of the subject. Vaccine is a nosode, the degenerated animalized product of smallpox, a poison whose virulence is often quite as terrifying as that of the snake-poisons, and which should be treated with quite as much caution. Allopathic physicians and surgeons recognize this, and attempt, though very clumsily, to dilute and modify the various toxins used by passing them through several animal organisms before they dare use them. This is only a crude imitation of the simple, positive and truly scientific homœopathic potentiation. This method is unscientific and uncertain because there is no way of measuring or controlling the modifying influence upon the poison of a living animal organism. Life is an indeterminate quantity, and no two living organisms are alike. It is dangerous because it introduces the principle of degeneration.

The theory that the animal organism under the influence of a toxin of disease produces an antitoxin by which a degree of protection to life is obtained, and that they are able to separate this anti-toxic serum from the toxic fluids is mere assumption and wholly outside the real question.

The effect of such an assumption has been to begot the whole subject, to blind the eyes of all parties concerned to the essential truth and to prevent the slightest progress in acquiring better methods. The pity of it is that so many professed followers of Hahnemann have been deluded by such self-evident falsity, and have allowed themselves to be led into pernicious courses of action by allopathic sophistry.

The living organism can in some measure protect itself against poisons introduced into it through the natural channels. Every secretion of the bodily organs acts upon and modifies to some extent the poison as it is brought successively in contact with them. The saliva, the gastric juice, the biliary and pancreatic secretions, the intestinal mucus and other mucous secretions all act upon it, diluting, modifying and changing it according to chemical and biological laws, while the reflex actions of vomiting, perspiration, diarrhoea, fever and pain all play their part in aiding to expel the noxious matter and maintain the integrity of the organism. But when a poison is introduced by inoculation into the circulatory fluids of the body and through wounded terminal nerve fibres to the central nervous system, every effort of nature is thwarted, every safeguard is destroyed, and the very centres of life are invaded. It has free course and full power to injure and destroy. The protective secretions themselves are poisoned, because their source—the blood—is poisoned.

Every argument in favor of the use of potentiated medicines in the treatment of disease applies with equal force to vaccine virus, or any other nosode or "serum"—used either for prophylaxis or treatment. No exception can be made without violating and invalidating the fundamental principles of Homœopathy. If potentiated medicines are effectual in any condition of disease they are in all. Potentiation of medicines is logically and necessarily involved in accepting and applying the principle of *similia*. The homœopathic remedy must be similar to the disease in form or nature, as well as in effects or symptoms. As disease is a dynamic disturbance, immaterial, intangible, "spirit-like," as Hahnemann says, so must the remedy be also. The remedy may be used in high potency, low potency or any intermediate potency, but to be truly effective for healing it must be potentiated—carried be-

yond the crude state where it is recognized by the physical qualities of color, taste and odor. It must be in such a state that it can only be recognized by the finer organic and psychic senses, as shown in the reaction towards health. Only thus do we get true healing action. The action of crude drugs is toxic, not healing. If healing ultimately follows, it is at the expense of an excessive and unnecessary initial pathogenetic disturbance, by which the vital powers are wasted and recovery retarded.

No man can be truly said to be susceptible to smallpox or any other contagious disease who is in a state of perfect health, because the healthy organism is always in a positive condition, and the balance of power is on the side of health and vigor. Such a state resists and repels the assaults of all external morbid influences. In one sense he is susceptible, as he is to all influences, but it is a sensitive, vital, defensive reactivity, or irritability, by which all noxious influences are quickly sensed but as quickly repelled and resisted. That is normal susceptibility. An abnormal susceptibility—that state in which he is liable to contract a disease—is a negative state, a state of depression, of lowered vital resisting power, of passivity, as it were, in which he is open to assault and makes little or no defense. This is essentially a state of disease and requires treatment. The balance of power is on the wrong side. It will be manifested to the acute observer by some signs or symptoms, which will indicate the Homœopathic remedy. The organism in the language of these symptoms demands the corresponding remedy as hunger demands food. Some element necessary to the integrity of the organism is lacking—and that element is the similar medicine in such form as may be quickly and easily appropriated by the suffering organism—in other words, the potentiated remedy. When that remedy is found and administered, health is restored, the balance of power is returned to the right side, morbid susceptibility is removed and the man is safely and naturally protected from all assaults.

Health is the ideal state to be sought for and attained—not disease. It is not necessary to actually set up one disease to protect against another. This is an appalling perversion of Homœopathic truth, and that is what is done when vaccination is performed.

It is only necessary to restore and maintain health, which is opposed to disease in the very nature of things. Nothing can be more opposite and antagonistic than health and disease. Therefore the best preventive against disease is health.—[*North American Journal of Homœopathy*, March, 1901.]

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Cures With Two Rarely Used Remedies.

DR. R. GIBSON MILLER, Glasgow, Scotland.

I. *Mentha piperita*.

Teacher, aged 43. Since whooping-cough in boyhood, a dry, spasmodic cough, especially in cold weather. The inhalation of the smallest amount of *smoke, either of coal, wood, or tobacco*, at once induces a most distressing paroxysm. The least breath of cold air or any fog aggravates the cough. Expectoration is almost entirely absent. For some years has been unable to sing owing to great huskiness of the voice on attempting to do so. A few doses of *Mentha piperita* 30, at suitable intervals, completely removed the cough, and now after four years he can sit in a room full of tobacco smoke and sing with perfect clearness.

This verifies nearly all the laryngeal symptoms given in Allen, and also explains why the remedy is such a favorite one with old school specialists in such cases, for they often are using it homœopathically, though they know it not.

II. *Euphorb. amyg.*

Painter, aged 40. For twelve years has experienced a constant smell as of *mice* in his nose. The smell is so overpowering that he at once becomes nauseated on putting food into his mouth, and in consequence he has only with difficulty been able to swallow enough to keep himself alive. Apart from weakness, owing to this semi-starvation, he only suffers from fulness in the stomach after eating, and a blunting of his sense of taste. Two doses of *Euphorbium amygdaloides* 10 m. at an interval of three months sufficed to remove these symptoms and to restore him to perfect health.

Clinical Case.

D. H. SWOPE, M. D., Brockton, Mass.

1900.

Jan. 2. Case of Miss Madge S. Aged 20.

Height, 5 feet 2 inches; weight, 110. Brown hair. Blue eyes.

Skin of face looks yellowish. Dark circle under eyes.

Nervous temperament. Works fast, talks fast, walks fast.

Occupation—cashier in dry goods store.

History: Constipated all her life, but < for past three years. Her father has always suffered from the same trouble.

(She thinks she inherited it from him.)

She said she was obliged to frequently go to stool, but the time was all wasted as no stool resulted.

Urging to stool very strong.

She becomes angry with herself because no stool is voided.

When stool does pass it is in round hard balls.

Stool yellow in color.

Pain during stool.

“ “ “ in sacral region.

“ “ and after stool like a dull ache.

Feeling as if more stool remained behind.

Always suffers with cold hands and feet.

R. Nux vom. 200. Dose dry on tongue every morning before breakfast for three mornings. Report at end of one week.

She did not report at end of week as requested; but several weeks later came to the office with a friend, and then I learned the result of my prescription. When asked why she did report, she said there was no need for it as she was perfectly regular and had been after the first week following her first call at the office. She reported having had a profuse diarrhœa of from four to seven stools each day for a week after the first dose of medicine, since which time she has had one or two natural stools every day. Her complexion had cleared up wonderfully and she said she felt much better and did not become irritable any more. I have been able to keep track of this case very closely and know that the cure remains good. She has not had the slightest return of the old trouble. To me this case demonstrates two points conclusively, viz., the < from the high potency and the mistake on my part of giving three doses instead of one.

Clinical Cases.

DR. G. M. COOPER, Philadelphia, Pa.

I.

A. B., aged 27 years.

Blue eyes; thin, light hair; athletic build.

1900.

Nov. 26. Headaches for years.

Dull, sick, nervous headaches, beginning at noon.

Has one or more each week.

Takes Bromo-caffeine.

Cough; "fearful" for seven years.

Deep, hard cough; "as if from the stomach."

< in the morning.

Expectoration; slate colored, hard to raise, clearing the head in the morning causes gagging, and vomiting of bile.

Large reddish brown spots appeared on the abdomen four years ago; some were as large as the palm of the hand.

A few came on the chest.

The spots were scaly and the skin would rub off.

(These spots entirely disappeared as soon as a gonorrhœa was contracted in June.)

Eruption since July, began as two spots, size of a pea, dark brown in color, in the left arm pit; nearly set him crazy with the itching; then similar spots developed on buttocks; following these came small water-blisters on hands, with great itching; then the whole arm became a mass of red dots (no water blisters).

Finally the eruption spread to the lower limbs.

Itching < night on undressing, before getting in bed. > by scratching, but it causes soreness and burning.

Has been using Resinol salve and taking three drops of Arsenic after each meal, but with no benefit.

Hair falling for six years; almost bald on top of head.

Sulphur 15m.

Dec. 17. After taking the medicine, small pustules, like little boils, developed in several places on the arms; as soon as they discharged the itching ceased, and healing of the eruption began from these centres.

Cough improved.

Headaches: None.

Sac. lac.

1901.

Jan. 11. "Grippe," aching over the body from head to foot; alternate heat and chills; cough; temperature above normal.

Merc. sol. 200.

Jan. 26. The "grippe" was cured in twelve hours.

Gonorrhœal discharge, very profuse, yellow.

Urine burns.

Contracted gonorrhœa last June and thought he had been cured by injection of *Permanganate of potash*.

This discharge is not due to a recent contagion, but is a return of the suppressed flow.

Sulph. 15m.

Sep. 15. Discharge much less; watery in character; no burning of urine.

Eruption over body has entirely disappeared.

Sac. lac.

Feb. 25. Discharge thin and green.

Sulph. 15m.

March 13. Discharge much worse since yesterday.

Profuse, watery, greenish-yellow; urine burns.

Was having a tooth treated by dentist yesterday.

Sulph. 30m.

March 31. Discharge disappeared in one week; no return since.

Headache: None.

Skin clear.

Cough: Scarcely any.

The above case illustrates the principle laid down in the Organon, § 38, that "*Whenever two dissimilar diseases meet in the body, the stronger one always suspends the weaker, but they never cure each other.*" The condition in the system producing the eruption of the reddish-brown spots on the surface was suspended by the advent of the sycotic miasm. As soon as it had been subdued by the local treatment, a new eruption appeared, not the original manifestation, but an eruption modified by the sycosis and the inappropriate drugging.

The reappearance of the suppressed discharge illustrates another Hahnemannian principle. The highly potentized remedy is a power sufficient to search the inmost centres of the vital economy and loose the organism from the bonds of disease. As soon as freedom is given the old complaints return to the original location; nature is able to again assert herself and order is restored.

II.

1900.

May 29. C. D., aged 37 years.

Epigastrium: Gnawing pain.

< when hungry.

< 10 A. M.—1 P. M.

> eating.

Nervous with the pain; as "nervous as a cat," trembles.

Abdomen swollen and sensitive.

Keeps his clothing unbuttoned about the waist.

Six years ago could stand nothing about the abdomen, the abdomen was hot on waking in the morning and he feared to get out of bed on account of the pain for an hour.

Tired and broken up in the morning.

Sleep does not rest him.

Disgusted with everything.

Hæmorrhoids, itching.

Drowsy.

Headaches, formerly.

Sunday morning headaches, up back of head and over the vertex.

Bowels: Takes Syrup of Figs and Ripans.

Thirst: Very little.

Warm blooded; > when it is cool.

< hot weather.

Neuralgia in head, for which he has taken much medicine.

Has had all sorts of treatment, from many doctors, but no relief.

Iodine 200.

June 7. No change.

Lach. 1000.

June 24. Neuralgia up back of neck to top of head since yesterday morning, a squeezing pain as if top of head would burst open.

Stomach the same.

Disagreeable and cranky.

No ambition to do anything.

< spring.

< 10-1 P. M.

Sulph. 15m.

June 27. "All broken up."

Back: Pain like a broken back; gets up stiff; can't straighten.

"Stiff as an old horse."

Has had similar troubles in the back before, but never as severe as it is now.

Very thirsty.

Appetite, none.

Stomach pain > this week.

Neuralgia <.

Sac. lac.

June 28. Pain in legs and arms on 23d.

Along inner surface of arms, as if the cords were growing short.

< lifting arms.

On back of legs, from middle of thigh down; like a stiffness.

The pain disappeared from the arms first and then from the legs.

Pain in back only felt when sitting in certain positions. Scarcely feels the pain in stomach.

Sac. lac.

July 26. Eruption under chin since 23d.

Thinks it may be poison ivy.

Itching.

Wound on hand slow in healing.

Stomach pains to-day.

Sulph. 15m.

Aug. 28. Symptoms returning.

Pain in stomach when hungry.

Sulph. 15m.

Oct. 1. The stomach trouble is better in every particular.

Epigastrium, burning and fulness.

Carbo veg. 200.

Nov. 21. No symptoms.

This case recalls Hahnemann's words in his "Chronic Diseases;" "as to the second chief error in the cure of chronic diseases (*the unhomœopathic choice* of the medicine). The homœopathic beginner * * * sins chiefly through inexactness, lack of earnestness and through love of ease." The case, although well taken, was viewed in a superficial manner, and two weeks' time was lost before its nature was recognized. Fortunately the remedies first prescribed did not change the character of the case, and when the *Sulphur* was finally administered it made a brilliant, orderly cure of a complaint that had baffled many physicians.

The prescription of *Carbo veg.* in October was called for, as the condition was in the nature of an acute indisposition from an error in diet.

III.

1900.

Sept. 27. E. F., aged 17 months.

Plump baby; dark curly hair.

Was an eight months' baby.

Was very blue when born.

Weighted $6\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. when one month old.

Weights 16 lbs. now; has not gained for long time.

Sick her first summer (born in April); stomach trouble.

Did not like her mother's milk, and was fed on cow's milk and condensed milk. Being fed on Mellin's Food now.

Bowels: At the age of one month her rectum protruded.

Has either diarrhœa or constipation.

Stool offensive, curdled; at times sour.

She used to strain very hard before stool, and then it would come with a rush.

Has nine teeth; cut none until 10 months old.

Urine: Seems to scald; genitals red at times.

A white substance, like leucorrhœa, collects about genitals.

Had a double hernia when small.

Craving hunger.

Cries at night and in the morning.

Ear full of red wax.

Has been given Grove's anodyne, Castoria, paregoric, and various patent preparations.

Sulphur 15m.

Oct. 11. Strains and grunts when she urinates.

"Wet all the time; can't keep her dry."

Urine strong; brown stain.

Bowels more regular.

Can't keep her covered at night.

Picks nose; digs her fingers in.

S. L.

Oct. 25. Weighs 18 lbs. ("stuck at 16 so long.")

Bowels regular; one stool each morning.

Thick, hard, tough lumps in stool like white beans.

Urine does not scald.

Scurf on scalp.

Sac. lac.

Nov. 1. Weighs 20 lbs.

Sac. lac.

Nov. 9. Weighs 21 lbs.

Sac. lac.

Dec. 15. Cries out in sleep as if frightened.

Diarrhœa on 10th.

Does not want to eat bread.

Spits up sour.

Sulph. 15m.

1901.

March 20.

Sulph. 15m.

April 11. Seems perfectly well.

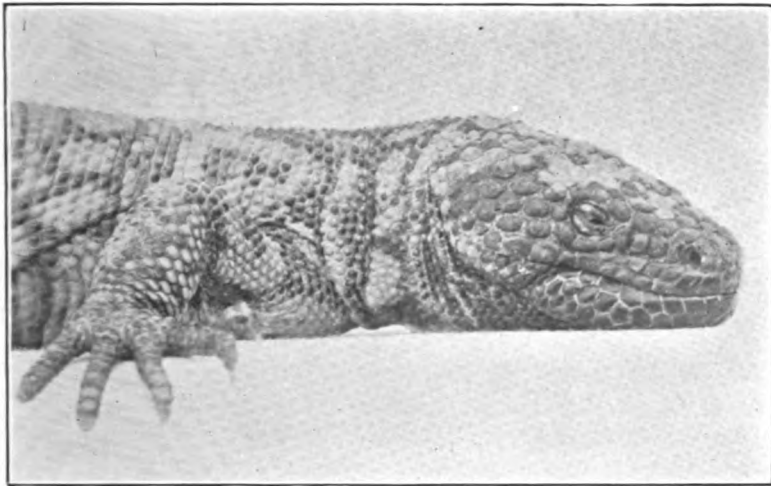
Hobnobbing With a Gila Monster.*

By DR. R. W. SHUFELDT.

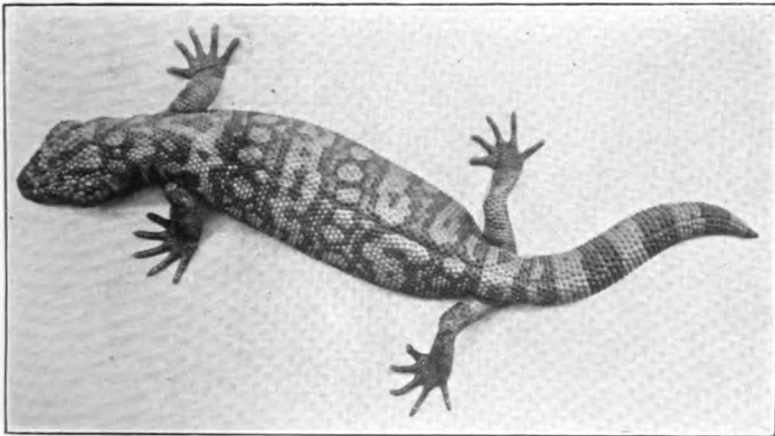
There are species of existing lizards in various parts of the world larger than the one known as the Gila Monster in the southwestern region of the United States and its cousin of the same genus in Mexico, but there are not many. At any rate, our Gila Monster is by all odds the largest lizard we have in this country, as its common name would lead us to suspect, and some very recent scientific experiments, which I shall describe further on in this article, seem to prove, beyond all doubt, that the long-mooted question has at last been settled that the saliva of this much dreaded reptile is of a poisonous nature.

Science has named our Gila Monster *Heloderma suspectum*, while the Mexican species is known as *Heloderma horridum*—names not likely to diminish the dread that nearly every one regards these big lizards with now, and surely not after the fact becomes more generally circulated that their saliva is of a venomous nature. It is difficult for me, however, to reconcile the

*By special permission of the Editors of the *Metropolitan Magazine*, this article is reprinted from the January issue of that magazine. The half tones were made from the author's photographs which had been kindly sent us by the Editors of the *Metropolitan*.



Heloderma—right lateral view.



Vertical view showing markings on back. This specimen was twenty inches long.

recent discovery just mentioned with my experience with one of these "monsters" some twenty years ago, at which time I was connected with the Department of Reptiles of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington.

There had been received there two very handsome living specimens of *Helodermas* from Arizona, the larger one of which had a length something like twenty inches. It especially interested me, and I took the creature out of its cage in order to better examine its heavy, tuberculated hide, covered all over with little, knot-like tubercles of brilliant orange and jetty-black, arranged in fantastic and irregular pattern. On the immensely thick tail these were in circular bands, some half a dozen in number, to the pointed tip. The small eyes had a wicked look, and glared an emerald green as I handled the fellow over and over to examine his points, as any naturalist would. Being satisfied with my investigation, I was about to return him to confinement, when all of a sudden, by a quick movement of which I hardly suspected this great, sluggish reptile could be capable, he turned and seized my thumb in his mouth, and with his sharp, glistening teeth ripped the flesh to the bone. At the time his clear, transparent saliva was drooling in plenty from the angles of his ugly jaws, and his victim doubtless received the full benefit of it.

I was taken home in great pain in a carriage by Dr. Emil Bessels, of the *Polaris* expedition, the hand and wrist swelling to no small degree in the meantime. However, I recovered from the inflicted bite under very simple treatment, and have never felt any injurious after-effects from it since. This bite had a peculiar influence over me, and was to a large degree instrumental in inciting an impulse to make a complete study of the life history of the *Heloderma*, and this was inaugurated by my publishing in a natural history journal, to start with, an account of the bite I had received.

A few years after that I kept some of these lizards alive at my quarters at Fort Wingate, where I was stationed as post-surgeon during the eighties. I photographed them a number of times; published a dozen or more articles about them in American and English journals; and finally the Zoölogical Society of London printed my account of their anatomy in an extensive memoir

with many plates, and so on. During all this time I contended that the saliva of this lizard was not especially venomous, and its bite by no means mortal and under many circumstances not dangerous.

These deductions, as I have already stated, were largely based upon my own individual experience and the cases I had come across in the course of my reading. Some agreed with me in my opinion, while others were at variance with it.

As I have mentioned in a former paragraph, however, a new light has apparently been thrown upon this matter by the very recent experiments of John Van Denburgh and Otis B. Wight, performed on several specimens of living *Helodermas* at the Physiological Laboratory of the Johns Hopkins Medical School at Baltimore, Maryland, and given us in their paper "On the Physiological Action of the Poisonous Secretion of the Gila Monster (*Heloderma suspectum*)," and published in the *American Journal of Physiology*. These gentlemen experimented by injecting *Heloderma* poison into unanæsthetized normal dogs—an operation which was invariably followed at once by very grave symptoms and the death of the animal in a few hours. In all some forty-one experiments were made, and the effects upon respiration, heart beat, arterial pressure, the blood, and the nervous system and the muscles were carefully noted and recorded. Dogs and frogs were the subjects employed, and in all cases the post mortem findings were studied with great care.

In their conclusions these gentlemen state, among much other important physiological data, that the effects of Gila Monster poison differ in no respect from those of various snake venoms. It acts directly upon the respiratory centre, causing a gradual paralysis of respiration, and the heart is somewhat similarly affected. Other symptoms supervene, and death usually results from paralysis of the respiratory centres, but when artificial respiration is maintained death follows as the result of cardiac failure. Thrombosis, or clots of blood in the arteries, must be regarded, too, as a possible cause of death.

These experiments, so many in number and so scientifically conducted, must, it would seem, go far toward establishing finally the venomous character of the secretion of the buccal

glands of this truly remarkable lizard. Should it be a fact indeed, it places the *Heloderma* in no enviable light, for it will then be the only poisonous lizard known to science anywhere in the world.

The Effects of *Heloderma* Poison.

[The following are the conclusions arrived at by John Van Denburgh and Otis B. Wight, as deduced from their experiments with the poisonous secretion of the Gila Monster upon dogs, cats and frogs. The results from the standpoint of a proving are practically valueless to the homœopath, but they confirm the proving already made, and clear up the question as to whether or not the secretion of this lizard is poisonous:]

CONCLUSIONS.

1. The effects of Gila Monster poison differ in no *important* respect from those of various snake venoms
2. The poison appears to act directly upon the respiratory centre, causing a quickening and then a gradual paralysis of respiration.
3. The heart also exhibits a period of increased activity followed by gradual paralysis. These cardiac effects are probably due to local action of the poison.
4. The vasomotor centre shows no evidence of primary stimulation, but injection is immediately followed by a great fall in blood-pressure.
5. The great primary fall in arterial pressure is due to vascular dilatation—the central or peripheral origin of which has not been clearly shown. The gradual secondary fall is caused by cardiac failure.
6. The motor nerves, with their cells and end organs, remain entirely unaffected.
7. The sensory apparatus suffers an increase in irritability, followed by a total loss. These changes proceed from behind forward, and are of central origin.

8. Coagulation of the blood is at first accelerated, then retarded. Serious thrombosis may, doubtless, occur. The blood may be rendered incoagulable.

9. The red corpuscles are often caused to become spherical, and the blood, at least outside the body, may be laked.

10. Death usually results from paralysis of the respiratory centres, but when artificial respiration is maintained death supervenes as the result of cardiac failure. Thrombosis must be regarded as a *possible* cause of death.

11. The secretion of urine is stopped. Frequent micturition is caused by the slow contraction of the bladder.

12. Œdema and slight extravasation are sometimes, though very rarely, caused by *Heloderma* venom.—[*The American Journal of Physiology.*]

❧ Woodside Cottage ❧

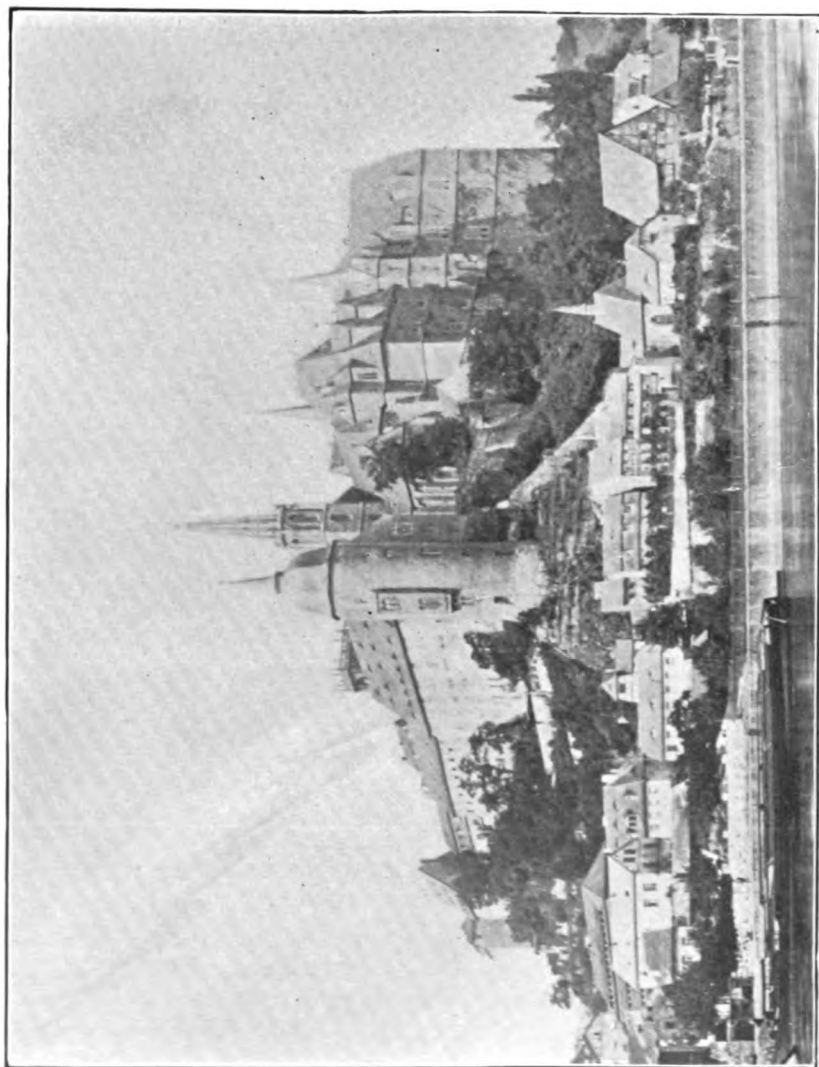
On Indian Head Hill, in Framingham,

- Offers a quiet retreat for a limited number of chronic patients. -

It is located in the midst of a dozen acres of high land, flanked on two sides with oak and pine groves, and with a charming outlook toward the west and south. -

The house is new, having been especially designed for this purpose.

FRANK W. PATCH, M. D., - Framingham, Mass.



ALBRECHTSBURG, MEISSEN.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 6.

MAY, 1901.

NO. 2.

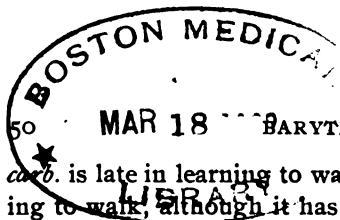
Department of Materia Medica.

Baryta Carbonica.

Lecture delivered by PROF. KENT at Dunham Medical College, Chicago.*

Baryta carbonica is a wonderfully interesting study, because it is a constitutional medicine. Such medicines are always more interesting than the short-acting, superficial medicines. They take hold of things that are chronic, deep-seated, long-lasting; miasmatic troubles. This medicine looks towards the matter of development. You will see in the text commonly expressed under this medicine, "dwarfishness." That does not always mean small in stature as it is spoken of in this medicine. Dwarfishness in body and mind; mental dwarfishness; and dwarfishness of organs. You realize what precocity means; young persons who are unusually brilliant; well advanced mentally. We say they are ahead of their years. They are precocious. Get this in mind first, and think what it means; and then in the Baryta carb. constitutional state realize that we have the very opposite state. That is what we mean by dwarfishness. Dwarfishness in body and mind runs through all the elementary study of Baryta carb. Children are late coming into any sphere of life, or usefulness, or activity; late with their studies; late learning to talk; late learning to read; late learning to make the combinations that enter into life; late learning to take in images, and to form perceptions; to take on their activities; to do their work. We say sometimes that *Calc.*

* Stenographically reported by Mrs. H. E. Williams.



carb. is late in learning to walk, but Baryta carb. is also late learning to walk, although it has an entirely different cause. To express it in a common, old-fashioned way, Baryta carb. is late learning how to walk, even with pretty good limbs. *Calc.* has miserable, weakly limbs, flabby muscles, poor bones, and hence he is late learning to walk. "Late walking" is *Calc.* "Late learning to walk" is Baryta carb. It competes also with *Borax* and *Natrum mur.* All three of these medicines have a peculiar kind of tardiness in the development of the brain, so that they are late learning to do things; late in developing. But Baryta carb. leads them all in this late coming into the activities and uses of life, and that runs all the way through.

You will have patients to treat where this slow development manifests itself in girls 18, 19, 20 to 25 years of age, who do the things they did when they were children, and say things as they said them when they were children. "Childish manner of doing things, and childish behavior. Playing with dolls and saying foolish things." They have not come into womanhood. They are late in taking on the activities and uses of the woman. They lack the prudence of the woman. They have not become circumspect, and say things just as a boy or just as a little girl would say them, without any realization of the distinguishing developments that come. That is the dwarfishness of the mind. To appreciate that late development, and to see it in Baryta carb. from all of its symptoms and peculiar features, leads you to get a strong grasp of the remedy. There is some of this found in such remedies as *Graph.*, *Sulph.* and *Calc.*, but nothing compared to this remedy. This seems to suspend the development that makes the child into a man or a woman. It is not a small person that makes me think of Baryta carb., but the dwarfishness that is mental, and that is of organs. Organs, as it were, become paralyzed, or one organ does not develop. It stops, and the other ones go on. That would make me think of this remedy. A single organ fails to mature, and the others go on; one-sidedness, a partiality of development.

Now, the next grand feature of this remedy is its affinity for the lymphatic glands all over the body. The glands all over the body commence to grow; they enlarge, they indurate; the glands

of the neck, the glands of the groin, the lymphatics in the abdomen are all affected—great knotty chains form in the neck. With a few other things that we will put together shortly we will see in this patient a peculiar figure. It has emaciation,—gradual dwindling in persons who have been fat, who have been well nourished. It has an enlarged abdomen. It has been found suitable in marasmus, for children with enlarged glands, enlarged abdomen; emaciation of the tissues, emaciated limbs and dwarfishness of mind; you have there the whole *Baryta carb. marasmus*.

The patient himself is chilly; sensitive to cold; always freezing; wants to be well wrapped. His complaints are aggravated by cold. The enlarged glands take on tenderness and congestion from being exposed, or when the patient himself is exposed to a chilly atmosphere or has become cold. The tonsils gradually increase. The glands of the neck increase in size, and in hardness, from every cold and from becoming chilled. Now, those features are all striking in this remedy. They are "general" in the remedy. They are things that rule. They are predominant.

"Swelling and induration of glands. Inflammation of glands with infiltration." Infiltration belongs to the remedy, most surely. The glands become harder and harder. Ulcers become indurated in their base. Open surfaces become indurated in their walls. When a child has almost any disease, measles, scarlet fever, mumps, or even a bad cold, or a malarial attack, the development ceases and dwarfishness results, a state in which he was not born, but a state that he has acquired, arrest of development. It brings on emaciation and dwindling of the whole body, except the abdomen, which gradually enlarges. These are phases not to be overlooked in the very beginning, because the symptoms only help to establish this basis and these troubles and tissue changes come on as ultimates.

Another grand feature in this remedy is the application of these things to more advanced years. We say this is a childhood state, this is the state of youth and arrested development. Now it does not matter whether we have this arrested development in youth, in childhood, or at the advanced age of fifty. From some strange circumstance which we are not able to fathom we say the individual is taking on the appearance of old age. We call it

premature old age. Old age creeps upon him too soon; I might say, rapidly. There is but little difference between childhood and old age, and hence old age is called second childhood; but we always regret to see a man under seventy becoming childish, and yet we do see many becoming simple and childish. It does not mean merely imbecility, but childlike behavior. Doing and saying things like a child. So in premature old age these symptoms lead all old practitioners to think of Baryta carb. because of the arresting of development that is observed in the remedy.

We would not be surprised if other changes came into the tissues. It is true that Baryta carb. has cured fatty tumors, encysted tumors, lupus, outward growths of tuberculous character, sarcoma; and it has wonderfully mitigated the pains and sufferings, and has wonderfully prolonged life in cancerous effections.

Mentally it is worthy of careful study, and we will see cropping out in the mental symptoms all of the phases intermingled with tissue changes. Childlike attitudes of mind. In the infant we see strange things. The little Baryta carb. baby, before it has progressed very far, will be seen hiding behind the furniture when strangers come in, and will peek out; will hide as for shame of something, or as if afraid. It imagines all sorts of strange things, that it is talked about, or laughed at. Unusually childish. The little ones, four, five or six years old, that we like to see sprightly, that come up and talk to us, that seem to be bright and intelligent, that manifest they have intelligent mothers,—we are delighted with little ones of that sort,—but the Baryta carb. infant cannot be taught or trained. It does not seem to advance. It does not seem to do any good to teach it, for it does the same foolish things over and over and over and remains untrained. Children late learning to talk; or late learning their lessons. They either cannot comprehend, or they cannot memorize, or they cannot maintain a thought, and you go over it and over it and over it, and the mother wonders if that child is ever going to learn something, and the teacher reports that the child lacks capacity. The very opposite of precocity. It does not know much. Yet it ought to be bright. It is not an idiot, it has a well formed head, but there is something wrong. The teacher cannot comprehend it, the mother cannot comprehend it, but the homœo-

pathic physician should know all about it at once. If he knows his *Materia Medica* he should be well up in the development of the human race, and the development of a feeble child; those who are going towards rickets, those who are feeble, those who are always depending on somebody, fitted only for menial places. The homœopathic physician does well when he trots the little Johnnies and the little Susies on his knee and takes a good, fair observation of their ability, and of what they lack, and understands how to build up what is lacking,—is not that a delightful thing to do? Is not that in itself worth working for? It requires all of the potencies that have ever been made to master constitutions. Some will require medium potencies, some very low, some very high. Let us not deprive our little ones of anything they need. Only so we look forward to the highest use, to develop them into their fullest capacity.

There is an expression here in the text, "Want of clear consciousness." Do we not see from what I have said what that must mean in this remedy, and that it is different in this remedy from what it is in a good many others? And yet if you had read that symptom first you would not have appreciated it. "A want of clear consciousness." Especially in old age has that been useful. It is not that confusion of mind that we know to be dizziness. But he is not clear in his intellect. We see how this medicine takes hold of the intellect. It takes hold of his memory. It begins with a feeble state, and it gradually travels towards imbecility. You press it to its extreme and it has imbecility, and up to this we have degrees of conditions all along the line from the very beginning, from a mere matter of cloudiness in his thoughts; he goes as in a fog; his mind is "smoky." Did you ever hear these expressions? That is how people describe it when they have these symptoms.

When the *Baryta carb.* babies appear in the clinic they will keep the hand up over the face and peek out through the fingers. Bashful. Timid. Easily frightened. Afraid of strangers. Other remedies have similar features, but it is a strong feature of this medicine. Withered face. Sickly countenance. Covers the face and eyes with the hand, It is the idea of hiding, the idea of timidity. The child does not want to play, the mother says, and

it sits in the corner. Does not pay any attention to its hammer, if it is a boy; or its doll, if it is a girl. Sits and sits and sits. Does not seem to be thinking; a lack of ability to think. Children grow up without any distinctiveness, without any ability to perceive, and therefore fail to develop. Always borrowing trouble. Like *Caut.*, fear of something going to happen. Full of imaginations; imaginary cares and worries. Hatching up all sorts of complaints and grievances that may happen. A good deal like *Ars.* Always borrowing trouble. Children in a constant whining mood; always whining and whimpering. Running through the complaints will be the sufferings of the parts, or the mental symptoms. "The more he thinks about the complaint the worse it gets." If he thinks about his troubles, his sufferings, they at once grow worse. These are good cases for Christian Scientists. Only make them stop thinking about themselves.

Troublesome headaches. "Pressure in the brain." A feeling of looseness in the brain, as if the brain fell from side to side or was rising and falling. A sensation of motion in the brain when moving the head, or moving the body, or from sudden jar. Seems as if the brain moves to and fro to correspond to the motions of the head when the head is turned from side to side. "Pressing headaches." Headaches ameliorated in fresh air, in the open air, and aggravated from heat. That is the opposite of its general state. The Baryta carb. general state is aggravated from cold; he is sensitive to cold, and his complaints come on from becoming cold; but his headaches are ameliorated in cool air. The Baryta carb. patient is often sensitive to the extremes of heat and cold. Hot weather will bring on the complaints. Hot weather will cause the blood to mount to the head, and favors apoplectic conditions. It has many complaints of the head like unto the stupor of apoplexy. It has some of the paralytic conditions analogous to the complaints in old apoplectics, and it has been very useful in re-establishing the supply and flow of nerve force along the nerves. It parallels *Phos.*, and is an excellent remedy for old paralytic conditions that have come from a rupture of a blood-vessel, and therefore pressure upon the nerve supply. The headaches are congestive headaches, pressure headaches; a feeling of pressure in the brain.

These puny infants, such as we have described, have eruptions upon the head; eczema upon the head; and those who are born for better things have the eruption driven back by ointments and applications. "Moist crusts upon the scalp." "Dry eruptions upon the scalp. Falling off of the hair. Baldness." Head complaints and a dwarfish state of mind, an intellectual defect, an intellectual poverty as results of suppressed eruptions.

It is full of eye symptoms. "Granular lids. Thickening of the eyelids; thickening of all of the membranes and tissues about the eyes. Opacity of the cornea." Infiltration of the various coverings. It has cured cataract, it has cured various kinds of dim-sightedness, but especially in those that have a hazy cornea, a slight opacity of the cornea so that things look hazy, "looking as through a fog, or through smoke." Ulceration of the cornea. Little ulcerative specks leaving spots. Little white spots, causing defective vision. "Lids agglutinated in the morning." Styes. "A sensation of weight in the upper lids." A sensation of weight in the brow with headaches as if the forehead was pressing down over the eyes. Like *Carbo veg.*, *Carbo an.* and *Natr. mur.* The patient will often grasp the whole forehead with the hands, and say, "I feel as if all of this was pressing down over the eyes.

Many ear troubles. "Eruptions round about the ears. Knotty swellings behind the ears. Glandular swellings and eruptions about the ears." Inflammation of the parotid glands, with infiltration and hardness. First it may be called swelling, but it is finally a permanent enlargement and induration, and it means a great growth sometimes. Other glands about the neck are affected in association with the ear troubles. Knots of lymphatic glands down the neck under the ear. Sometimes the sub-maxillary gland is affected, being enlarged and indurated. Sometimes the tonsils enlarge and indurate. All these glands inflame and become sensitive, and get a little larger, and a little harder, after any exposure to cold, after becoming chilled and from sudden changes of the weather. It is a wonderful medicine for the cure of enlarged glands. Clinically it is laid down in the books for suppuration of these glands, but all my life I have failed to find it a good remedy for suppuration. The inflammation is more likely to turn into an increased infiltration. It is laid down in the books

here for suppuration of the tonsils, but from long experience it is one of the last remedies I would think of for suppuration of the tonsils. It may have done so, but it has not been my observation that it runs that way, and I am very much in doubt about the great value and high marking of that clinical observation. But it certainly has infiltration gradually increasing from becoming cold. The enlarged tonsils will redden up and inflame and become painful, and the acute inflammation and pain will subside, but the tonsils are a little larger than with the last cold. In that way the tonsils keep growing. In children these are often cut off. There are instances in which I might admit it was necessary to cut them off, when there is a wonderful superabundance, creating much disturbance in swallowing and in speaking. Two or three times I have absolutely failed to cure with remedies selected to the best of my ability, and they have gone to the surgeon and he has cut them off; but I believe these tonsils ought to be all cured. One thing in Homœopathy taught in Hahnemann's Organon is that unless there are symptoms to indicate the remedy, no great things should be expected from the administration of the remedy. The enlargement of the tonsils alone is not a symptom upon which a remedy can be selected, and it necessitates guessing a dozen times, and perhaps not hitting at all. That is the worst sort of makeshift practice, guessing at a remedy; yet there are children having enlarged tonsils that appear to us without any symptom whatever to select a remedy by. So when it must be done, let us do it gracefully, and regret that we cannot find symptoms. The symptoms to prescribe on are such as represent the patient, not the glands; not the changed tissue. We must always regret that the surgeon must come in, for in cutting off anything of that sort it may be done to the constitutional detriment of the patient. Yet there are things that have to be done that we know are to the constitutional detriment of the patient. We have to keep servants on their feet to earn their living, and operations have to be performed upon them, because they cannot lie up a year or two to be cured. The surgeon will always have a place with us; but let us keep him out of doors as long as we can.

Eruptions upon the face. The face is sickly, often purple, red and bloated, or lean and emaciated, looking old and withered.

The infant looks like a little old person, like the state we find in *Natr. mur.* and *Calc.* With face troubles, with teeth troubles, and especially with throat troubles, enlarged glands under the jaw and down the neck. Ear diseases following scarlet fever. Enlargement and induration of the parotids and of the submaxillary glands after scarlet fever. Scarlet fever often stirs up much trouble in the economy, especially when it has not been properly treated, when it has been treated by the allopath, or by a nervous homœopath. A nervous homœopath is one who does not wait for his own convictions to be ultimated, does not wait for his remedy to work, and he gives another and another, and by the time the scarlet fever runs its course the patient becomes dreadfully sick, ends up with ear troubles, enlarged glands, and likely sometimes kidney affections. When it runs into ear troubles and enlarged glands of the neck this is one of several remedies to be studied.

“Paralysis of the tongue; in old people. Weakness of the tongue; in old people. Hardness of the tongue; in old people.” Premature old age, and giving out of muscles

There is a catarrhal state that is strong in this remedy, an accumulation of mucus in the nose, throat, larynx and trachea. It is very suitable for old people who have rattling in the trachea. On every cold change of the weather, and on every exposure to the cold, he gets an additional aggravation of the rattling. Rattling respiration. There are a few remedies that have, in such high degree, this coarse rattling in the chest of old people, that it is well to emphasize it. *Baryta carb.* is one of them. *Baryta muriatica* is another of the same family. When there is coarse rattling in the chest all the time in an old person, not a prematurely old person, like we find in *Baryta carb.*, but an octogenarian, who is pretty comfortable in summer, but miserable all winter from the coarse rattling in the chest, and there are no other symptoms, *Ammoniacum* will keep this old person comfortable for years.

The sore throat in this remedy has numerous symptoms. “Inflammation of cellular membranes of fauces and tonsils.” This remedy is one in general catarrhal symptoms of the throat. Granulations of the throat, and hypertrophic condition of the

throat, so that the pharynx looks shiny, studded with coarse granules, becoming inflamed with every cold spell of weather, or from being chilled. Every cold change inflames the tonsils, and in children they very soon enlarge. Children with enlarged tonsils, and with enlarged glands in other places, somewhat dwarfish intellectually, slow to learn,—Baryta carb. will cure in all such cases the enlarged tonsils. But these, you see, are constitutional symptoms. You are not selecting the remedy purely on enlarged tonsils. "Inflammation of the tonsils." The inflammation is not so violent as that which comes in *Bell.*, it does not come on in a night, it does not go on rapidly to suppuration; but it is a very sore throat, has come on slowly after many days of exposure and there is gradual growth and gradual development. That is the character of the Baryta carb. tonsillitis; while that of *Bell.* comes on with great rapidity. *Hepar* is also rapid and goes on to suppurate. There is a remedy for inflammation of the tonsils where the ear is involved and is ameliorated by heat, that very few use, but it is of great value; it is *Chamomilla*, and it is especially indicated if the patient is irritable. The pain is ameliorated by heat and comes on with great violence. It might be mistaken for a *Bell.* inflammation, but *Cham.* cures it permanently. "Liability to tonsillitis after every slight cold, or suppressed foot sweat. Disposition to tonsillitis with suppuration." Now that is marked with two bars, and that is the one particular that I am in doubt about. It progresses slowly, and its inflammations generally infiltrate and grow hard; that is the most characteristic feature of Baryta carb. in all of the glands. It may sometimes suppurate; it evidently has been seen. "Chronic induration of the tonsils." That is the characterizing feature of it. "Sensation of plug in the throat;" that is, the tonsils are so large they feel like a great ball or a great lump in the throat. They change the character of the voice, cause difficulty in swallowing, and with every little cold they become very painful, and even liquids are swallowed with difficulty. "Much burning in the throat. Inability to swallow anything but liquids." This irritation keeps up a constant choking and spasmodic constriction in the throat; contractions, and drawings, and crampings in the throat. It also has a spasm in the œsophagus when swallowing, especially in old, nervous, or

prematurely broken down people. "Spasm in the œsophagus. Difficulty in swallowing." The bolus of food goes down a little way, and then causes spasm, and he gags and chokes. This gagging and choking with a little food is a very strong feature for *Graph.* and *Merc. cor.* Ordinarily vigorous people sit down to the table, and as soon as the food enters the œsophagus it causes gagging and choking. This a strong feature of Baryta carb., but much stronger in *Merc. cor.*

The troubles of eating and drinking and appetite and stomach can all be run together. There is weakness of digestion. All sorts of disorders and disagreeable sensations in the stomach after eating. Sometimes gastralgia; sometimes distension. These are all thrown in in a general way, nothing by which you can select a remedy. But it has strong features of indigestion. "Stomach aches after eating. Distension." A "misery" after eating. Abdomen hard and tense. Mesenteric glands could be felt swollen and hard; with a big belly; abdominal muscles sore to touch." It has cured, in the early stages, *tabes mesenterica*. It has cured the enlarged abdomen of children, when there was emaciation of the limbs, emaciation everywhere, knots of enlarged glands and a dwarfed intellect.

Baryta carb. has an inveterate constipation. "Difficult, knotty stools. Stool hard, and insufficient." A lack of action in the rectum, and hæmorrhoidal protrusions.

Of the Male Sexual Organs we have some strange features. This medicine takes away all sexual desire and ability, leaving the genitals relaxed, and in a state of impotency. "Relaxed penis. Impotence. Diminished sexual desire. Hypertrophied prostate. Atrophied testicles." It cures old gleet discharge from the urethra. An old, painless, whitish, gleet discharge that has been in existence a long time. You see from its appearance, or presume that the membrane is weak. It is an offensive discharge and there is no inflammation. "Numbness of the genitals."

Then, the female has her troubles. Sterility. Dwindling of the ovary. Dwindling of the mammary glands, and yet the lymphatics become enlarged, and infiltrated. A passive leucorrhœal discharge, whitish, thick, persistent, often copious, worse about a week before the menstrual period.

With some a constitutional weakness takes hold of the larynx; a paralytic weakness. Voice entirely lost. Or "hoarseness and huskiness." Low, deep voice. Aphonia from constitutional weakness, and from paralysis. Feeling in the larynx all the time as if inhaling smoke, or pitch, or sulphur fumes, or dust. With the hoarseness there is a chronic, dry, hoarse, barking cough; not a hard cough, but it comes every night. Suffocative cough of old people. It says here, "impending paralysis of the lungs." That is in keeping with the general nature of the remedy. Chest full of mucus, but unable to expectorate it. You observe from the effort made in the cough that there is a weakness somewhere a lack of power. It is not a big cough. It is not a strong effort. "Night-cough, with asthmatic breathing." Cough excited by irritation, in the larynx, in the trachea, and all the way down in the chest. There is a cough somewhere in Baryta carb. where he coughs and coughs, and gets no relief until he lies on the abdomen; and so long as he lies on the abdomen he is free from cough. Here it is, in the last part of the sentence: "Cough and rattling aggravated when lying, except when lying on belly, which relieves; has to sit up frequently in the night."

It has a lot of symptoms in the back that you can read, because they are all striking, all worth studying. Of course, bear in mind the constitution of the patient who has such symptoms. "Tension in the muscles of the back. Swelling of the glands of the back of the neck." Swelling of the cervical glands. "Fatty tumors growing upon the back." Strange to say it has caused these things to go away. A number of times a patient has said "Doctor, did you intend to take away that fatty tumor I had on my back?" The chances are I did not know he had one. That is generally the way such things appear in the practice of the homœopathic physician, for he does not prescribe for the tumor, and the chances are he thinks little about the tumor in his prescription; he gives the constitutional medicine, and they often disappear after a while, and then the patient thinks the doctor has done a wonderful thing when it was the remedy all the time. He gets more glory and more credit for curing a wart than he does for curing the patient. The doctor who prescribes correctly turns the vital state of disorder into order. He cures the patient,

and the patient, being in a state of order, commences to repair his body, and the tissues go through a general housecleaning, and such things as are not needed are dispensed with; and the physician is considered a wonderful man. So this medicine cures tumors and warts. Warts upon the limbs, and upon the back, and upon the hands.

The pains are of a gouty, rheumatic character. Paralytic weakness and trembling and numbness of the feet. Offensive perspiration of the feet.

The balance of the remedy you can read up; it is a constant repetition of what I have been telling you. But never think of Baryta carb. because of any of its particulars, but think of Baryta carb. first, because of its general state, and then such particulars as fall in with it afterwards.

Magnesia Muriatica.

It would seem rather strange that the two remedies to which Hahnemann gave such a good start by proving and use should be so neglected and forgotten as *Magnesia carb.* and *Magnesia mur.* have been. These two, if used, would cure many of the liver troubles that are not now cured. *Magnesia mur.* could cure many conditions in nervous, excitable women that now go uncured. These remedies are neglected, while *Phosphorus* and *Sulphur* are prescribed for almost everything.

Magnesia mur. is a deep-acting antipsoric suited to nervous patients with stomach and liver troubles. It has enlarged glands and irritation of the nerve centres and brain. This patient is often sensitive to cold, chilly, but he desires fresh air and open air. Many of the complaints are ameliorated by the open, fresh air, but some head symptoms are an exception. The head must be covered, as it is so sensitive to the open air. He is extremely restless; only with great difficulty can he keep still, and if forced to keep still he becomes anxious. Anxiety is a marked feature. Restlessness, fidgetiness throughout the whole body, coupled with anxiety. This comes on at any time, but it is worse at

night in bed and still worse on closing the eyes to go to sleep. When he closes the eyes he becomes so anxious, restless and fidgety that he must throw the covers off, take a long breath or do something. He is kept awake at night by the anxious feeling. It was described originally by the prover as an uneasiness, but in the Guiding Symptoms it is spoken of as a restlessness in bed. If you study the hysterical nature, the anxiety and restlessness, you will see it is throughout the whole economy and should be classed under mind and nerves. Some remedies have vertigo on closing the eyes, some have anxiety on closing the eyes. *Conium* has sweat on closing the eyes. These were the points used by key-note prescribers and sometimes good results were obtained, but more often it was foolishness. I remember once curing an organic stricture, which had been dilated but was no better. The patient described his symptoms and the stricture was all he could think of. I did not see his remedy and gave everything without relief. One day, however, he told me he could not close his eyes to go to sleep without having a profuse sweat. I gave him *Conium* on that key-note alone, a foolish thing to do, but it cured him of the sweat and the stricture, brought back an old gonorrhoeal discharge and resorption of the inflammatory material took place. The next time that kind of thing is done it will fail. A scientific prescriber would not do that; but when he heard that symptom he would know it was in the nature of *Conium* to have the stricture, and in another case he would see that *Conium* did not suit, and he would know when and when not to give it.

Anxious in the room, ameliorated in the open air. Anxiety at night in bed on closing the eyes. While reading she felt as if some one were reading after her and she must read faster and faster. That occurs in patients who are tired from being worked up to the highest pitch and it seems as if they would fly to pieces. Any thought that comes into the mind tends to repeat itself.

Vertigo, ameliorated walking in the open air. Vertigo in the morning on rising. The head symptoms are troublesome. *Silicea* will be given for many years in cases where this remedy should be given, because the *Silicea* headache is ameliorated from wrapping up the head. This remedy has it also. Soreness of the hair follicles. Sensation as if the hair were pulled. Head-

ache ameliorated from tying a bandage tight round the head or from wrapping up the head. All routine prescribers will give *Silicea* off-hand and give it in the c.m. potency, too. Some men seem to think that by giving the c.m. they will be recognized as Hahnemannians. Every now and then I am asked what is my favorite potency. What a foolish question! Patients exist in all degrees of susceptibility, and some must have the 30th, others higher.

Yellowness all over the body. Yellow eyes in jaundice and liver troubles. Eyes inflamed. Margins of lids and eyelashes crusty; fine pin-point pimples and eruptions. After leaving the head symptoms, which are relieved by warmth, we find many symptoms worse in the warm room.

Pulsation in the ears. Ulceration of the edges of the nostrils. Tongue has the appearance as if it had been burnt, excoriated and cracked in various directions. Fissures burn like fire. Hunger, but knows not for what. Ravenous hunger followed by nausea. Aggravation from salt things, from eating salt on food, from salt baths, from sea bathing, and at the sea shore from inhaling sea air. Chest complaints, liver complaints and constipation at sea. *Bromine* has complaints of sailors when they come on shore. *Magnesia mur.* has complaints from going to sea. When a patient has urticaria at the sea shore, *Arsenic* will cure in *Arsenic* cases and will often mitigate when it is the only symptom.

Foul eructations, tasting like rotten eggs. Disordered stomach. Stomach easily disordered. Waterbrash, vomiting. Like *Magnesia carb.*, it has inability to digest milk. Milk causes pain, and it is passed undigested—lienteric stools.

It has many liver troubles. Enlargement and induration of the liver, with jaundiced skin. Right lobe of liver sore, painful while lying on it, and when he turns over to the left he is uncomfortable as it feels as if the liver dragged over to the left. *Natrum sulph.* often cures that symptom, and *Plelea* has a somewhat similar condition. These two symptoms, aggravation from lying on the right, that is, as to the soreness, and aggravation from lying on the left, that is, the dragging, come separately or together. It has much liver trouble from lying on the liver.

Tenderness in the region of the stomach and over the bowels. Attacks of gastralgia in the evening. A strong feature in this remedy is indigestion. The stomach becomes less and less able to digest and finally he cannot take a mouthful of food without distress. Abdominal dropsies. Colic, cramps, tearing pains. Great flatulence. With this kind of digestive disturbance we have a good home for tapeworm, it hatches out easily in this patient. The most troublesome patients I have are those who come to me after having had a tapeworm removed by violent drugs. It takes quite a long time to restore them. If a patient will come with his worm and all his symptoms and let me prescribe for him I will give him relief, and he will soon be turned into order and the tapeworm will cause no trouble.

Constipation of infants, as in *Magnesia carb.* Chalky stools like *Magnesia carb.* When patient is an adult and yellow with jaundice, the stools are light colored, bileless and there is no expulsive power.

No power to expel the contents of the bladder, so he presses with the abdominal muscles on the full bladder and gets away a little. Lack of sensation in the bladder, so that sometimes he cannot tell whether he has to urinate or not until the bladder is so full that it causes great pressure. This inability to feel extends to the urethra, and he cannot tell in the dark whether he is passing urine or not.

Metrorrhagia, with backache which is ameliorated by pressing hard back in the chair or lying on a hard pillow. Bearing down pains in the pelvis, especially in hysterical women and girls.

Congestion of chest from sea bathing. Chest troubles and colds on the chest at the sea shore and from salt baths. Palpitation of the heart, with anxiety. Anxiety and restlessness come on at rest; he must do something, must hurry. These symptoms are likely to come on again in the evening when he tries to go to sleep.

Shocks through the body, like electric shocks, when wide awake, jerking the whole frame; twitching and jerking. Numbness in the extremities. Cramps. Burning of the soles at night in bed. Footsweat is another symptom like *Silicea*.

Hysterical and spasmodic complaints. Weakness from sea

bathing or salt baths. It is the aggravation from salt. Sleep unrefreshing, anxious dreams. Bodily state sensitive to cold, and great disposition to take cold. Some complaints are ameliorated by *fresh* air, if not too cold.

Magnesia Phosphorica.

Magnesia phos. is best known for its spasmodic conditions and neuralgias. The pains are very violent and may affect any nerve. A pain localizes itself in a nerve and stays there and gets worse and worse, sometimes coming in paroxysms, but becoming so violent that the patient becomes frantic. The pains are always ameliorated by heat and pressure. The patient feels better in a warm place; and his neuralgias are worse, he is miserable, and when not in pain his pains are brought on when he becomes cold or in a cold place. Pains are brought on from riding in the cold, and in cold, damp weather. Exposure for a long time to cold winds causes neuralgia of the face.

The pains are felt everywhere. Pain in the bowels, enteralgias, cramps in the stomach and bowels, with the same modalities. Pains in the spinal cord under the same rule—amelioration from heat. There are times when a nerve, in which there is considerable pain, becomes sensitive to pressure, becomes sore. The spinal cord becomes sore. Convulsions, with stiffness of the limbs. Convulsions in adults or children, followed by extreme sensitiveness to touch, to wind, to noise, to excitement, to everything. Such convulsions as children have during dentition. Colic; three months' colic, baby colic, cramps, bilious colic. But the special feature is its power to debilitate, to cause irritation of the nerves and muscles. Cramps from prolonged exertion. Stiffness, numbness, awkwardness and deadness of a nerve from prolonged exertion. Thus it applies to long use of the hands and fingers in writing, and gives you a fair sample of writer's cramp. It is especially useful in the cramps that come in the fingers, from writing, playing instruments and piano practice. You know that pianists suddenly break down, with stiffness of the

fingers, after several hours' labor every day for years. The fingers give out. In playing the harp a cramp comes on and the fingers cannot perform their use. Other parts are affected in the same way from prolonged exertion. A laborer's hand will sometimes cramp and become almost useless. As soon as he undertakes to do that particular thing his hand cramps and he clutches the implement or loses hold. The carpenter after prolonged use of a tool has a cramp. This is a strong feature of the remedy in all sorts of over-exertion.

Violent cramps in dysentery and cholera morbus, that make him scream out. Twitching of the muscles all over the body, as in chorea. It was Schuessler's main remedy for chorea, but we can only use it by its proving. Schuessler prescribed it in all nervous conditions, but its proving justifies its use in neuralgia ameliorated by heat and pressure, cramps and twitchings. Shooting pains along the nerves, but these are not so common as violent pains in paroxysms—a tearing pain as if the nerve were inflamed and put on a stretch. Shaking as in paralysis agitans and complaints resembling it. Amelioration from heat and pressure, and aggravation from cold of all kinds, cold bathing, cold winds, cold weather, lack of clothing. Pains all over, but more likely pain located in one part.

The mental symptoms have not been brought out to any extent. It has been used clinically when diarrhoeas have ceased suddenly and brain troubles have come on. Congestion of the brain, but this is entirely clinical. Neuralgia and rheumatic headaches ameliorated by heat. Excruciating pains. Violent attacks of headache ameliorated by hard pressure, heat and in the dark. I have seen this mitigation of the symptoms in chronic congestive headache, when the face was red and there was throbbing, almost like *Bell.*; those headaches give way to Magnesia phos., when there is relief by heat and pressure. He wants the head bandaged with a tight fitting cloth, a warm room, and he is aggravated by cold.

Spasms and jerking about the eyes as in nystagmus, or prolonged tonic spasms producing a strabismus. Violent supra- and infra-orbital pains with amelioration from heat and pressure. It has cured more face-aches than other pains. Neuralgia of the

face, worse on the right side, and by heat and pressure, and aggravated by cold. Tic douloureux. Choreic jerking of the face. It favors rheumatic and gouty subjects who suffer with neuralgia. It is a wonderful remedy for spasmodic hiccoughing. I have sometimes given Magnesia phos. for hiccoughing when I could not get any other symptoms to prescribe on.

Pain at the pit of the stomach. Spasms of the stomach with clean tongue. Colic ameliorated by doubling up, like *Coloc.*, and ameliorated by heat. The colic is not so markedly relieved by heat in *Coloc.*, but it is relieved by pressure. Distension of the abdomen and flatulence, with much pain. Radiating pains in the abdomen. Compelled to walk and groan from the pain. Meteorism. It is said to cure cows of this condition. *Colchicum* will cure cows when they are distended with gas after being turned into clover patches.

Cutting, darting pains in hæmorrhoids. If well proved we would probably have many liver symptoms, because both *Magnes.* and *Phos.* have liver symptoms, though it is possible, of course, that in the combination the liver might not suffer.

Violent pains in acute rheumatism, ameliorated by heat. Neuralgic pains in the limbs. Rest relieves many complaints, and the least motion brings them on. Pains changing place.

Manganum.

If the old school physicians had many years ago relied on Manganum as a specific for anæmia they would have been nearly right. Anæmia always meant Iron, but Manganum is pre-eminently a drug that causes chlorosis, and it is suitable for chlorotic girls, in broken down constitutions, waxy, anæmic, pallid, sickly, threatening phthisis, with necrosis and caries of bone and organic affections. There is the history of a long period of scanty menstruation, or the menses have been delayed until the patient was eighteen or twenty years of age.

A strong feature is the great soreness of the periosteum, along the bones, and, especially, the shin bone. Tendency to ulceration

and eruptions, and around these there is thickening and infiltration. Chronic eruptions; inveterate like psoriasis. Small ulcers suppurate and infiltrate with purple hardness. It has a deep action, breaks down the blood corpuscles and lays the foundation for tuberculosis in any part of the body, especially in the larynx. Repeated attacks of laryngitis, each leaving the patient in a worse state than before. Tuberculosis begins in the larynx. Aversion to food, no appetite, nothing will tempt them; they only nibble. This, with great soreness over the body, lays the foundation for some deep complaint. It is not an acute periostitis, but a passive soreness all over. Inflammation of the joints and swellings go on to suppuration and necrosis. Ulcerations and suppurative processes take on a quality of semi-malignancy and do not heal, presenting an erysipelatous appearance. Everywhere there is soreness to touch and soreness from jarring. The bones are sore from walking. *Arnica* relieves only a day or two; but in this remedy it is deep-seated and prolonged, and we would not think of *Arnica* or *Baptisia*, which would only give relief for a day or so. Vesicular eruptions, infiltrating, deep-seated, with tendency to crack and bleed. Roughness of the skin and psoriasis.

Irritability and low-spiritedness like *Sulph.* and *Graph.*, which it resembles. It is similar to *Arg. met.*, *Phos.*, *Graph.* and *Sulph.*, in its underlying tendency to tuberculosis. Fretfulness from small things.

Headaches as in anæmia. Dreadful headaches; head feels heavy; sticking pains; pressing, boring pains. Stitches like needles. Aggravation from jarring on stepping. Soreness in the brain and skull. Skull sensitive to touch and pressure. Red, sore spots here and there on the scalp (like *Phos.*), as if erysipelas would develop. Drawing, stinging headache in the open air, ameliorated in the house. Other headaches are ameliorated in the air. Change of temperature is the idea here. Aggravation from a jar, motion, and change of temperature.

Agglutination of the eyelids. It is a suppurative and catarrhal remedy. The eyelids are swollen. Aching of the eyes on looking at near objects, especially a near light. I have used the medicine often with that symptom and cured when there was pain

in the eyes from sewing, reading fine print and doing anything that would concentrate vision. *Ruta* in nervous, gouty constitutions, when there is pain in the eyes and complaint from sewing and reading fine print for a long time. *Ruta* is especially a remedy for artists who work with a magnifying glass.

Offensive discharges from the ear. Dullness of hearing ameliorated by blowing the nose. Stopped sensation ameliorated by blowing the nose. Catarrh of the Eustachian tube. The external ear is painful to touch.

A strong feature running through the remedy is similar to *Dulc.*, in that it is worse from cold, cold air, and cold weather. His catarrh rouses up in cold weather. Every cold, damp spell causes hoarseness and the formation of mucus in the throat. All of its complaints respond to the weather, the eruptions, etc.

Wherever there is irritation there is great soreness. The eyes are red and sore. The throat is red and raw. Ear discharges are followed by great tenderness. Soreness and tenderness run all through. Chronic catarrh. Nose stopped up. Discharge yellow, lumpy and green in the morning. Bloody discharge. The nose and cartilages are sore. He avoids handling the nose.

No medicine will give you a sicklier face. When persons have bled out and have become waxy and pale the routinist thinks of *China*, but when there has been no bleeding and this same state is present from breaking down of the blood corpuscles *Manganum* is to be thought of. Chlorosis and pernicious anæmia would make you think of *Manganum*, and also *Picric acid* and *Ferrum*. Small wounds suppurate; every bruise remains sore for a long time. There is not much bleeding, for there is not much blood.

Infiltration is in keeping with this remedy. I have seen it cure inveterate ulcers, indurated and purple, in anæmic patients. Old "fever sores" can be cured with this remedy. Squamous eruptions.

All sorts of stomach disorders. Indigestion. Want of appetite. Drawing in the region of the stomach. Colic. All of these are worse from cold, damp weather. The pains are ameliorated from bending double. It is a very useful remedy for warding off *tabes mesenterica*, anæmic constitution, no appetite, diarrhœa, pain in the bowels, and, as the patient emaciates, the glands are

felt. Useful in women who have been anæmic for some time from loss of blood, but it is not so great a remedy for anæmia following hæmorrhage as for that condition resulting from destruction of the blood corpuscles. Dreadful flushes of heat like *Psor.*, *Sulph.*, *Lach.*, *Sep.*, and *Graph.*, coming on in women who have been anæmic for some time.

The region most threatened is the larynx, trachea and lungs. If this anæmic girl does not improve and get up a better reaction something serious will happen. Menstruation is merely a pale fluid or a little leucorrhœa. Rawness of the larynx. Hoarseness and loss of voice is a chronic state. It is suitable in recurrent cases coming with every spell of damp weather until finally tuberculosis starts. Every cold starts up additional trouble in the larynx, causing a laryngitis. It is a wonderful remedy in speakers and singers, as useful as *Argentum met.* Constant accumulation of mucus, more forms as soon as he clears it. Hemming all the time and annoying everybody. *Arg. met.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Phos.* and Manganum all do that. Each hem brings up a mouthful of mucus. Tubercular laryngitis. Rawness in the larynx. Expectoration of green mucus, great anæmia. Every spell of cold rouses up a bronchitis, like *Dulc.* Cold, dry weather sometimes relieves, but the patient is sensitive to cold, chilly and anæmic.

The cough is ameliorated by lying down. Most coughs are worse from lying down, and few remedies have amelioration from lying. In *Hydras.* there is a cough coming from coryza, especially acute coryza in vigorous persons, and the cough is better while lying. Again there is a nervous spinal cough in spinal subjects, nervous girls, who have a cough as soon as they lie down, which is cured by *Hyos.* *Drosera* has a cough coming on as soon as the head touches the pillow. This medicine has a day cough—no cough at night because he is lying. *Arg. met.* has a day cough; like Manganum it refers to the larynx, and is ameliorated by lying down. Cough worse from talking, laughing, walking deep inspiration and cold, damp weather.

This medicine is most useful in recurrent complaints, and is hardly ever seen in first attacks. It is of great use in patients who are gradually declining. Ulceration and bleeding in the lungs. The hæmorrhage is watery, like bloody saliva or bloody

mucus. The patient grows nervous, tremulous and has palpitation.

The limbs are full of distress, even to gout. Sore bones, burning soles, arthritic enlargements, painful periosteum, sore joints. It has not rapid inflammatory rheumatism, like *Puls.* and *Bell.*, but tenderness of the joints, with not much swelling and aggravation from damp weather, like *Rhod.*, *Rhus.* and *Dulc.*

This remedy does not usually come up in fevers, but in cases of low typhoid, after the fever has somewhat abated, the bones are sensitive, sore all over, the patient does not rally, there is prolonged convalescence, especially in badly treated cases. who have been drugged until the blood corpuscles are ruined. You would think if he could only start up a big abscess he would be better, but he has not vigor enough for that. Some of these patients have "fever sores," and this acts as a seton and relieves them; but this patient cannot develop one, only the periosteum is sore and infiltrated.

Albrechtsburg.

This ancient castle, the former home of the Burgraves of Saxony, stood on the side of a hill near Meissen. When the Electoral Princess went to live in Dresden the old and deserted palace of Prince Albrecht was turned into a porcelain manufactory. It was to this manufactory that the father of Hahnemann came in the middle of the XVIIIth century, as a painter on porcelain, and in the town of Meissen at the foot of the hill Hahnemann was born on the 11th of April, 1755.

In order to ascertain the actions of remedial agents, for the purpose of applying them to the relief of human suffering, we should trust as little as possible to chance but go to work as rationally and as methodically as possible. We see that for this object the aid of chemistry is still imperfect, and must only be resorted to with caution; that the similarity of genera of plants in the natural system, as also the similarity of species of one genus, give but obscure hints; that the sensible properties of drugs teach us mere generalities, and these invalidated by many exceptions; that the changes that take place in the blood from the admixture of medicines teach nothing; and that the injection of the latter into the bloodvessels of animals, as also the effects on animals to which medicines have been administered is much too rude a mode of proceeding, to enable us therefrom to judge of the finer actions of medicines. *Nothing then remains but to test the medicines we wish to investigate on the human body itself.* —Hahnemann.

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Clinical Notes.

BY E. W. BERRIDGE, M. D., London, England.

(1.) *Æsculus hippocastanum*. April 25, 1901. Last night, on retiring, felt pain in right scapular region; it became worse during night; very painful on rising from lying, or on trying to turn over in bed; removed by lying flat on back; worse on bending over to right side when standing; worse on beginning to take a deep inspiration, but if the inspiration was prolonged the pain was no longer felt; worse also when rising from sitting, and from lifting anything with right hand. At 9:15 A. M. I took one dose of *Æsculus hippocastanum* in a very high potency. The pain was soon better, and by the evening had quite ceased, though the weather continued to be cold. Remedy was found through Kent's Repertory.

(2.) *Lycopodium*. Feb. 7, 1901. Miss G. Sore throat, right then left. Left tonsil inflamed and swollen. Much saliva which she cannot swallow well. Pain in throat better from hot drinks, worse by swallowing saliva or solids. *Lycopodium* m.m. (H. S.) promptly cured.

(3.) *Magnesia carbonica*. Feb. 9, 1901. Miss L. On coughing, pain from temple to occiput, as if there were something tight there, and someone was pulling it; pains better by pressing hands on temples. *Magnesia carb* 3m. (Jenichen) cured.

(4.) *Cannabis sativa*. Pain in both sides of abdomen on coughing, like opening and shutting, was cured by *Cannabis sativa* c.m. (Fincke.) This kind of pain, opening and shutting, seems a keynote for *Cannabis* wherever it occurs.

(5.) *Graphites*. Feb. 27, 1901. Miss H., after influenza, had discharge of clear, sticky water from right ear; meatus of right

ear closed; swelling in front of right ear, painful if she lies on that side; some deafness of right ear. Has had these symptoms for a week. *Graphites* mm 680 m. (Fincke.) Improved in 1½ hours, and soon cured.

Clinical Cases.

CHAS. THEO. CUTTING, M. D., Newtonville, Mass.

I.

G. D., age 4 years.

Feb. 5. Admitted to Newton Hospital, diphtheria ward, 4 P. M.
Grayish membranes covering both tonsils, as much on one as on the other.

Temperature, 104°. Pulse, 120. Respiration, 36
Very offensive odor to breath. Tongue heavily coated.

Glands on both sides swollen. Salivation.

Great difficulty in swallowing.

Gave Sac. lac.

Feb. 6. 9 A. M.

Patient had restless night. Seemed worse after waking.

Great difficulty in swallowing. Takes cold drinks greedily. Refuses all warm drinks.

Membrane less on left tonsil, but thicker and larger on right.

Twitches in sleep.

Temperature, 104°. Pulse, 144. Respiration, 40.

1 dose Lachesis 1 m., dry on tongue.

12 M. Called hastily.

Temperature dropped to 96°. Pulse, 80. Respiration, 20.

No cold sweat or other symptoms of collapse.

Child quietly sleeping.

Sac. lac.

9 P. M. Temperature, 99°. Pulse, 100. Respiration, 24.

Slept most all day.

Skin warm and moist.

Membrane gone from left tonsil, and less on right.

Odor not so bad.

Still calls for cold drinks.

Sac. lac.

Feb. 7. Temperature normal.

Membrane all gone, and child made an uninterrupted recovery and was discharged cured on the 11th, two negative cultures having been reported.

This case illustrates the fact that it pays to watch our patients carefully and not too hastily give a remedy; because, as in the above case, while the membrane was larger on the right tonsil, the trouble evidently began on the left and was moving to right; but, as we could get no history of how it began, we were obliged to rely entirely on our own observations.

II.

Mr. C., age 56.

1901.

March 8. Been sick for eight years; been from doctor to doctor, with no relief.

Despondent.

Afraid he has one thing one day, and another another.

Constant self study. No appetite. Coated tongue.

Sharp pain in region of right kidney, > by heat,
< during day, comes and goes, > by motion.

Violent tenesmus; tries to void urine every five minutes; strains until face is covered with perspiration.

Has to rise five or six times at night. Desire to urinate more frequent during day.

Only passes few drops of urine at a time.

Pain during urination at end of penis.

Passes blood at any unusual exertion.

Sometimes feels urine creeping up the urethra, and a few drops will be passed involuntarily.

Some pain after urination; at times throbbing, tearing pain in region of right kidney, > by rubbing.

Feels better in early morning and evening.

Very weak, can hardly walk.

Face pale, septic appearance.

No desire for stool.

Urine is pale, Sp. Gr. 10.10; albumen present; large amount of uric acid. Some blood, pus, corpuscles.

In 1 quart of urine there is a teacupful of pus, and urine very offensive.

Temperature, 104.2°. Pulse, 120.

Examination. Sounded for stone, found none. Urethra was twisted; prostate immense; never felt one larger, and drew away about one pint of residual urine.

March 10. 1 dose Lycopodium 1m., dry on tongue.

March 13. Urinates only twice during night, every hour during day. Not so much tenesmus.

No pain in back.

Pain in calf of right leg, dull, > by heat and rubbing;
< by motion.

Strong craving for coffee.

Sac. lac.

March 23. All pains gone.

Urinates only once at night.

Urinates every three hours by day.

No tenesmus.

Bowels regular.

Good appetite.

Urine shows only a little pus, and can find no residual urine by using catheter.

Up to the present time, May 1, patient has steadily gained in flesh and strength, and yesterday walked one mile and a half to my office.

I have washed out the bladder once a week with sterile warm water.

Remarks as to the use of the homœopathic remedy in this case are unnecessary.

Three Cina Cases.

HARVEY FARRINGTON, M. D., Chicago, Ill.

I.

Greta O., æt. 4 years.

Light hair and blue eyes.

Whooping cough for three weeks.

Ipec. 45m. given without effect.

Cough spasmodic, violent; child gets blue in the face, stiffens out almost into opisthotonos during the paroxysm.

Vomiting of food or white, tenacious mucus.

Clucking sound in the throat as spasm relaxes.

Irritable and peevish.

Aversion to being looked at or touched.

Cina 13m. and *c.m* cured in two weeks.

II.

Allan S., æt. 3 years.

Chubby little boy with blue eyes and light hair.

1901.

April 16. Coughing for over a week; now begins to have a well defined "whoop."

Cough loose, rattling, suffocating, < 5-10 A. M.

Gets blue in face and stiffens out in a bad paroxysm.

Vomits white, stringy mucus.

No thirst.

Ipec. 45m., one dose.

April 21. Is growing worse. In addition to the above, the mother gives the following symptoms:

Cough < from anger.

Cold sweat on the forehead after the paroxysm.

Trembling before attacks, which come in quick succession.

Gurgling rumbling in abdomen between the paroxysms.

Sweat on the bridge of the nose.

Cina 13m., one dose.

April 23. Improving. Paroxysms less severe, and do not come several in rapid succession.

No medicine.

April 25. Worse the last twelve hours.

Cina 13m., two doses an hour apart.

May 18. Has been improving right along; coughs only if he flies into a passion, which occurs about once a day.

No medicine.

III.

George S., æt. 3 years.

Flaxen hair, blue eyes, very chubby.

1901.

May 17. Has not been feeling well for four or five days.

7:30 A. M. fell over in a spasm, which was followed immediately by deep sleep and snoring respiration. On waking, he was exceedingly restless; during sleep hands twitched.

Face fiery red, but not much fever.

Seems to suffer from the warmth of the bed.

Pain in the abdomen.

11 A. M. another convulsion, more severe.

Opium 22m. was given on my direction over the telephone.

8:30 P. M. another spasm. None since 11 o'clock.

The following picture was obtained:

Deep sleep immediately after spasm relaxes; breathing deep and regular, no stertor. Twitching of the hands and chewing with mouth during sleep.

Face scarlet, strongly emphasizing a deathly whiteness about the mouth and nose.

Eyes look sunken, but there are no dark rings.

No pain in abdomen last few hours.

Convulsion starts with sudden wild look; then the body stiffens backward, the face becomes purple from spasm of chest and glottis, the eyeballs roll and arms are thrown from side to side. For a

minute there is total cessation of breathing, then it returns in labored, sawing gasps; consciousness is ushered in with gurgling in the throat, but the sleep immediately supervenes.

Premonitory symptoms are: increased restlessness, and whining peevishness; wants to be taken, then wants to lie down; wants to get into another bed, etc.

All symptoms > motion; spasm may be averted by carrying the baby about the room.

Cina 13m., one dose.

May 18. Child has been sleeping most of the time.

Grits teeth and rubs nose during sleep.

Sac. lac. No spasm.

May 19. Seems perfectly well.

These three cases offer several points for consideration. The first two show how nearly *Ipec.* resembles *Cina* in whooping cough, and may be given if the totality of the symptoms are not ascertained.

Farrington, in treating of *Cina* in whooping cough, states that a clucking sound is heard in the *œsophagus* after the paroxysm, while Lilienthal, in his *Therapeutics*, refers the same symptom to the abdomen. Two of the above cases manifested peculiar sounds in the "throat," that is, well up in the alimentary canal, while in the third they were heard in the abdomen. This would seem to furnish evidence confirming the statements of both authorities.

Case II. confirms the peculiar symptom of perspiration over the nose, common to *Nat. m.*, *Bell.*, *Rheum.*, *Tuberc.*, and one or two other remedies.

Cases I. and II. were aggressively irritable and obstinate, while No. III. was rather timid, the irritability taking more the form of whining peevishness.

All three cases are an illustration of the fact that the remedy will do work in children that are actually blonde, as well as in those of the dark complexion of the text-books.

Clinical Cases.

LYDIA WEBSTER STOKES, M. D., H. M., Philadelphia, Pa.

I.

1901

Feb. 27. Josephine B—; 10 mo. old; dark hair and eyes; plump; four teeth; a fretful baby; has had "dyspepsia, and something the matter with her liver."

For two weeks the child has been suffering with "spells" every evening; the attack begins when she nurses; she "screeches and screams," doubles up as with colic, gets red in the face, puts hands to head. This lasts for five or more minutes and the child seems in agony; after the violent pain subsides she is in a cold sweat, cries pitifully and has no sleep until towards morning. In the day the child is bright and active, has a good appetite and normal bowels.

I gave Colocynth 3m. and there has not been a sign of a "spell" since; in fact she has seemed quite well until she took cold the last of April.

II.

Alice E—; one year old; light hair, blue eyes. I had seen this little girl once before, seven months previously, during an attack of whooping cough. She was well before and since, until now when she presented the following symptoms.

1900

March 10. Chin—eruption extending around mouth; dark scabs; very disfiguring; no moisture; "spasms" during the night. Mother says: "Baby's breath seems to stop;" there is a rattling sound which is worse if she cries, "she gets black in the face," her eyes roll up, hands clutch, body stiffens.

Cough loose.

Head sweats.

Four teeth nearly through.

Calc. c. 13m.

March 17. Slightly better; no real spasms, but wakes every night at 2 A. M. crying and screaming, throws herself backward and urinates. (Mother thinks painful urination is the cause of these attacks.)

Eruption worse about nose and beginning—small red spots—on face and forehead.

After this there was improvement steadily for a month. The convulsions ceased, the eruption disappeared; another tooth was cut and the child was well until April 14, when she had another spasm at 2 A. M., the worst one of all. *Calc. c. 13m.* was repeated, but with no effect. On April 21 the mother reported spasms all in the daytime now, one to four daily. The baby wakes out of sleep crying and trembling, or sometimes when awake starts to scream and goes into a convulsion. She eats little, only milk, and vomits that, and she looks and acts like a very ill child. Her cough is slight, but the rattling of mucus in the chest is very marked. I had thought of Lach. and Kali carb. besides the common convulsion remedies, but the tremendous rattling on breathing led me to Ant. tart., which I gave (34m.) As I heard nothing further from Alice I concluded that the parents had taken her to another doctor, if, indeed, she were living, but I was mistaken. On Sept 15 Mrs E. came to me for herself, and when I hesitatingly asked about Alice, she exclaimed: "Oh! she has been splendid all summer!" She had but one light convulsion after April 21, and was so much better in two days that the mother stopped giving the medicine.

III.

1896 Marie P., age 5 yrs.

Feb. 28. "Cold in head" since 6 mo. old; profuse discharge; thick green or yellow, < in morning.

Puffiness on each side bridge of nose.

Cough; much frothy or thick expectoration < morning.

Throat sore most of winter; tonsils swollen; making speech thick and peculiar.

Appetite varies; fond of sweet and fancy things; eats meat and fat.

Urinate involuntarily nearly every night all her life; after midnight, urine deep color.

Headache, frontal.

Sleeps well, but kicks covers off; mouth open; breathes very noisily; salivation during sleep.

Disposition quiet; easily hurt but does not cry often; slow motions.

Likes to be out of doors.

Wants bath hot; not fond of it.

Skin—Dark spots here and there, "scabs" on head at times.

Sepia 50m.

March 6. Better; cough, nasal discharge, breathing, sleep, skin, etc.

"Has not wet the bed since!"

March 13. Still better.

April 10. Slight return of catarrh.

Well in every other way. Mother says she seems like a changed child; romps and plays like other children, everyone notices the difference.

This improvement continued until June, when there was some return of old symptoms; I repeated *Sepia 50m.*, but it did not act quite so well as before. Then Marie passed into other clinics where she received placebo,—having good health until November, when she began a series of colds, with return of the old catarrhal symptoms; Puls. c.m. proved of benefit, and January, 1898, the report was that she had "been real well." After that we lost sight of her, to my regret, as I always felt that a higher potency of *Sepia* should have been given, since the action of the first dose was so rapid and striking; changing as it did the very nature and disposition of the little girl.

The Duties of a Physician From a Woman's View.

Considering the fact that most of your patients will be women, it may be well to mention some of the things that irritate and annoy a nervous woman and often result in a change of doctors, to the surprise of the doctor first called. If you are guilty of any of the peculiarities mentioned, let us hope you will promptly reform.

A patient has a hard Bryonia headache, every sound causes an agony of throbbing pain in the back of the head; the doctor comes up the stairs with a pair of heavy shoes that squeak at every step; the patient vows then and there that never again will she call that doctor.

Another instance of the carelessness of the doctor was shown in the case of a patient that had been sick two months, unable to leave her bed, extremely sensitive to touch. The doctor picked up a newspaper that was on the table and when he had finished looking at it tossed it lightly on the abdomen of the patient, she saw it coming and screamed at the same time placing both hands over the body to protect herself from what to her was a dreadful blow. She said to the doctor: "Don't ever do that again: you nearly killed me." The doctor laughed in his pleasant way and said: "Oh! that's nonsense;" but the patient had no sleep that night and was much worse the next day.

A doctor may throw away his cigar or put his pipe in his pocket before going to the patient's room, but her *Ipecac.* headache is much aggravated by the smell of dead tobacco smoke and she says to her aunt: "Don't let that man in here again when I have one of these headaches or I shall be sick all over the bed."

A patient telling the doctor her aches and pains, and how hard her head aches when she has to walk in the open air, is interrupted by the doctor telling of a headache *he* has just had with the aggravation from going into a heated room, concluding with the remark that the patient has her room too warm and it would be better to let in a little fresh air. The patient is not

interested in her doctor's symptoms nor his headaches; she wishes to tell *her* symptoms and not be compelled to listen to his, and what is more she had a *Nux* headache and needed the hot room to ameliorate the pain and his suggestion that the window should be opened to let in a little fresh air only made her mad after the manner of a *Nux* patient. The doctor's personal affairs, especially his symptoms, are of absolutely no interest to a patient; she waits with a thinly veiled impatience for him to finish, thinking all the time how sick she feels and hoping he will soon give her something to make her feel better.

A rocking chair has been productive of much nausea and vertigo by the doctor's rocking back and forth without thought of the effect it would have on his patient. The patient feels as though she were in a boat on very rough water and with every rock back and forth she grows worse, and hurries the telling of her symptoms to get through with the doctor and the rocking chair. When the doctor makes his next call at that house a straight chair will be placed for him

A patient's bed may be so situated that it faces a window. It may be necessary for the doctor to raise the shade to see the patient's face, but he should not let it fly up with a click such as would startle a well person and he should lower that curtain or see that it is lowered before leaving the room, as the mother or sister may leave the room with the doctor to talk over the patient with him and the patient is facing that bright light with nerve-quivering pain in the eyeballs growing rapidly worse, unable to raise herself from the bed and it may be two hours before anyone has time to run up stairs to the patient's room to see if she is comfortable and to pull down that shade.

Sometimes the doctor cracks his finger joints in an absent-minded manner while listening to his patient, or he will have a little rubber band which he will snap at regular intervals, and these things nearly bring a nervous patient to her feet at every crack of the finger joints or every snap of the rubber band. One patient expressed it, "Every snap of that rubber band seemed to hit me right in the back of the head." I have noticed that some of the students of this college have acquired the rubber band habit.

Dissolving a powder in a glass of water need not be made a torture to the patient by the doctor's stirring that powder round in the glass, hitting the side of the glass with the spoon at every round, until the patient is threatened with vertigo; this may sound like an extreme case of nervousness, but she is only a sensitive woman. Let the doctor turn away from the bed to do his mixing so that the patient in her highly wrought nervous state does not find it necessary to watch his every movement.

You will often be asked to say what foods should be given the patient. Because one likes milk is no reason why all patients should thrive on that food; milk is to some patients the most nauseating food that can be mentioned, and to insist that all patients will get well faster on a milk diet than on any other food is foolish and sometimes cruel. Mutton broth may be a delicious diet to one, and to another quite the reverse, and this will apply to almost every article of diet usually recommended for the sick. The homœopathic physician makes use of the desires and aversions, the aggravations and ameliorations, as a basis for the curative remedy. The old adage, that "What is one man's meat is another's poison," is based upon the universal law of similars. In acute disease the language of the patient for acids, pungent things, sweets, water are to be gratified. In chronic diseases the longings of the patient are to be restrained; in the latter, longings for tea, coffee, pungent things, acids, beer, wine, alcoholic stimulants are symptoms of great importance, often furnishing valuable aid to the discovery of the needed medicine. In a chronic sickness when the patient takes coffee and tea, though he does not long for them and could easily give them up, it is not so important that he discontinue their use unless the remedy selected for him is antidoted by tea or coffee. When he longs for these substances and feels that he cannot do without them, they are acting with him as a stimulant, or as a crutch, and will in most cases prevent symptoms from manifesting themselves as an index to the remedy he requires. We know that hard drinkers crave their whiskey, that old coffee drinkers declare they cannot do without their coffee, and so it is with all habituated beverages. As long as these longings are supplied no benefit need be expected from treatment. It is true that patients often become mis-

erable when discontinuing their beverages, and at such times the physician can be of the greatest service; the selected remedy will now take the place of his crutch and correct his morbid desires. What the patient shall eat and what he shall drink must be selected with due regard to the remedy he is taking and his own constitutional demands; this will become more important to you after you have sufficiently observed the wonderful powers of medicines upon the sick.

When your patient is under the influence of either *Carb. v.* or *Pulsatilla* you will learn not to be surprised if the stomach becomes wonderfully disordered after eating fats or greasy rich food; when your patient has been many days under *Bryonia*, *Lyc.* or *Petr.*, and he comes in and complains of an unusually disordered stomach, you may often hit the nail on the head by saying: "You must have been eating cabbage." Those who have been drinking coffee a long time without any disturbance or wakeful nights will report to you that your medicine has caused them much disturbance of the nervous system, and they come in to ask about it; you look up the record and find you have given them *Cham.* or *Nux v.*, and will be compelled to request your patient to discontinue coffee at once. Coffee must never be used when *Cham.* or *Nux v.* is the remedy. It would be equally true if you were treating a nervous paralytic with *Caust.*; you would find your patient greatly disturbed from using coffee, and you would get no curative action from *Caust.* Again it is often very important to warn patients against indulging in cold or frozen foods after giving *Arsenic*, *Lycopodium*, *Nux v.*, *Rhus t.* or *Puls.* It is well to warn patients under the influence of *Thuja* to avoid onions and fats, or when under the influence of *Lyc.* to avoid oysters for a while. You should not be surprised when patients tell you that they have suddenly become disturbed from drinking milk if under the influence of *Calc.*, *Nit. ac.* or *Sepia*; and be sure to warn patients under the influence of *Ant c.* to avoid sour things, vinegar and sour wine. Be sure to tell mothers whose children are under the influence of *Ignatia* or *Arg. n.* to keep candy away from them, or you will have disordered stomach and diarrhoea to contend with which may interfere with the management of deeper seated troubles. Be not surprised if the patient under the influence of *Ipecac* or *Kali*

n. should become distressingly sick with nausea and diarrhœa from eating veal. Occasionally you will meet with over-sensitive women who get all sorts of complaints, headache, anxiety, heat and other nervous phenomena from eating and drinking warm food; they want most things cool; it is well to bear this in mind when patients are under the influence of *Lachesis*, *Phos.* or *Puls.* All these phases regarding food and drink are idiosyncrasies; from traditional medicine these have received no sympathy; they have been called nervous, finical and even at times hysterical or whimsical, but it should be remembered that idiosyncrasies are only states of susceptibility, and without susceptibility there could be no Homœopathy. The relation of similitude between a homœopathic remedy and the patient might be called idiosyncrasy or homœopathicity; the study of idiosyncrasies is only the study of the degrees of similitude varying in intensity in accordance with the tension or relaxation in different constitutions. Despise not the small things because they often furnish the deciding features between convulsions, and the life of a woman is made up of small things. These patients are women; many of these patients are very sensitive women; if you succeed with them they will continue as your patients and introduce to you increasing opportunities for usefulness; all sensitive women have been buffeted by traditional medicine, and when once they find a homœopathic physician that fully appreciates woman's sensitivity to indicated medicines, to kind and prudent attention, to honorable sympathy, they become supporters of Homœopathy because it is the first medical counsel in the history of the world that has ever given them physical tranquility.

The doctor must sometimes seek information of the most secret character to fill out the contour of the sick image, but never to burden himself with secrets, and hence it is wise to parry all that cannot be used for the good of the patient. The prudent doctor will never talk about his patients, or their complaints, or his wonderful cures. I once heard a man say about a doctor whom he had just consulted, "I would not call that doctor to my family, he talks too much about his patients." To attend to all business promptly, politely, earnestly, quietly, patiently, and with dignity should be the doctor's endeavor; for him to do more would be extraordinary, unexpected, useless and often mischievous.

In managing nervous women it is often necessary to answer them evasively. They frequently ask the doctor, "Am I hysterical?" to which it would be well for the doctor to answer, "Scarcely that, but your nerves are in a fret." It is quite true that she knows she is hysterical and that the doctor thinks so, but if he admits it he will offend or at least interfere with his own government. This woman must be given latitude, and as long as the doctor has not called her hysterical she will proceed to reveal symptoms of far greater expression, she will use the freedom given her until her symptoms fully represent the nature of her sickness. This patient must never be reprimanded or restrained until everything in the nature of her case has been revealed, which may require many visits as she will cross and recross her statements, some of which are true and some imaginary. The course to be pursued when the time has arrived for treatment cannot be predicted during the series of examinations.

Let me say a few words about your attitude toward your patient's household. You will often be invited to stay and dine, or you will be given a lunch at midnight when called to an all night case, and one of the ladies of the family will remain with you at table to see that you are well served. If after stirring the sugar in your tea or coffee you leave the spoon in that cup instead of placing it on the saucer where it belongs, and the maid hits that teaspoon while waiting on the table, the fluid in the cup will be spilled all over the tablecloth or on the dining room rug, to your great mortification and the vexation of your hostess. While in camp last Summer, our guide gave us an example of the disagreeable use that may be made of a knife. It is almost incredible that even long practice should have enabled him to load that knife from the tip to the handle and carry the food to his mouth. We had forks, good ones, too, but he preferred the knife. He spoiled many a meal for me until I learned to take my share and sit behind him or turn my back to the fire. When we go north next Summer we will not employ that guide.

A lady of prominence and unusual refinement once said she wished she could find a physician who could prescribe as well as her old doctor, as she would be glad to make a change. She was satisfied with his prescribing but his personal habits were so

objectionable. Upon inquiry it was revealed that while taking an evening luncheon at her house he had picked his teeth with a toothpick while at her table. This woman was willing to put up with moderate prescribing if she could only find a gentleman.

Much is said to the children of a family about wiping their feet on the door mat, placed there for that purpose. One little boy on being reprimanded more severely than usual said: "I just saw the doctor walk right in without wiping *his* feet and he made tracks as big as a bear all over the hall and all the way up stairs." For this offense a doctor need not be surprised if he forfeit the family to a more thoughtful competitor.

A good woman desires to be secure against the misapprehensions of her doctor. Let her say what she may and keep her at ease so she may be free to express her inmost feelings without fear of being misunderstood. A woman expects that her doctor will listen to her symptoms, no matter how whimsical, with a reverential respect. Do not force her to mask her symptoms by cramping her speech, which she will always do if she cannot repose full confidence in her doctor. Let the doctor jestingly turn her careless word into the borderland of Rome and forever after he may guess at her symptoms until, failing to cure, he finds a more sincere man, and likely a less skillful physician, in charge of the family. If the discharged physician ever hears a reason for it, it will most likely be that "he was too coarse."

One of the poorest prescribers may secure a large business if he is happy and cheerful in the sick room without overdoing it, and firm without brusqueness, commanding without being overbearing, sympathetic to the extent of kindly thoughtfulness, and yielding when principle is not involved. How much better should the physician do who joins skill with tact!

If the young physician has learned the science and art of healing he may acquire tact by taking lessons from his wife, who should be able to see how much he lacks of being a well-rounded figure in his chosen profession. The Dunham may train you in the science, but a woman can teach you to grow increasingly useful and commanding among the figures that move in the world of science, art and society. Neglect neither opportunity, partnership nor tact, and the doctor may become a friend, adviser, and citizen in his country and his departure cause a lamentation to be long maintained.

CLARA LOUISE KENT.

Data Wanted.

WM. JEFFERSON GUERNSEY, M. D., 4340 Frankford ave., Philadelphia.

Some years ago the ever humorous *Life*, of New York, uttered a truism in about the following words—"Whenever the medical profession once adopts a fad it is powerful slow in breaking away," and the remark is applicable to the practice of vaccination.

It is not the purpose of the writer to combat the question of its prophylactic powers. Reliable statistics prove (?) that it is a preventive of variola. Equally responsible information shows that it is valueless. Vaccination is here objected to solely on *principle*. It is disgusting; unreasonable because of doubtful efficacy; unscientific in introducing into a healthy system a poison to prevent a disease which that person may never be exposed to or susceptible of; septic; unclean.

It has been aptly said that *if* vaccination was *believed* in by those who practiced it quarantine would not be required. If the vaccinated are immune, why keep them away from the disease?

In a recent conversation with a very good prescriber the writer was astonished to learn that he not only vaccinated continually, but that he had never questioned the advisability of it. On the other hand, there are thousands of laymen who know of ill effects having arisen from it and who only submit to the assumed authority of the various health boards in order to get their children into school.

We have all seen baneful results from this virus. *Any physician who denies this fact makes an acknowledgment that he has had a meagre practice.* If we do not thus transmit scrofula, syphilis or phthisis we are liable to. Why disinfect one's instrument for fear of conveying poison from a previous operation and voluntarily introduce this into a healthy constitution?

There are many conscientious physicians who do not know of any other means of preventing the disease who are nevertheless opposed to vaccination; who know that the credit given to the

scarcity of variola is not wholly due to it; who are aware of the fact that all pestilential diseases appear in unaccountable waves; and that very much praise should be attributed to improved sanitation.

Homœopaths know that there are other and safer, if not better, preventives. Certain internal medicines are prophylactics, and it is to demonstrate this fact that this paper has been written. Vaccinium (a potentization of the virus beyond its toxic force) is used by some; variolinum (similarly prepared from the actual morbid product) by others; and, best of all, malandrinum (which is more homœopathic because, "Similar," though not the same) is evidently effectual in preventing the disease and is *known* to cure ill effects of vaccination—will prevent vaccination from "taking."

If intelligent allopaths, who are ignorant of any other prophylactic, should prefer to allow their families and patients to run the risk of contagion rather than to submit to the dangers of vaccination, why should homœopaths, who are aware of so harmless a safeguard, resort to one of uncertain efficacy and which is positively dangerous to health?

The writer has for years refused to vaccinate. The inoculation with a potency of variolinum has been sufficient to allow of signing the school board certificates; and as a preventive malandrinum internally has been relied upon. During an attendance upon the only case in this part of the city within the past dozen years that remedy was used solely as a prophylactic, and without failure.

In view of the actual dangers of vaccination, of its possible inefficiency, considering the probable power of malandrinum, and bearing in mind the wrong which is done to the people which we are bound to protect (vaccination being practically compulsory), it is high time to give this desirable substitute a hearing.

There are those who argue in favor of vaccination because it is approved by many leading men in the profession, and to these the axiom given at the beginning of the paper is recalled, and may be supplemented by another. At a public meeting in Philadelphia, during the discussion of a different subject, an address was made by Dr. Albert Leffingwell, of Boston, in which he referred to the

many adherents to evil customs in times past by worthy men, notably the reform in the child-labor in the coal mines of Great Britain, during the agitation of which humane movement such otherwise good men as Richard Cobden and John Bright could not be made to see that there was anything demanding parliamentary interference. Gladstone had opposed the ten-hour bill for women; many intelligent and pious Americans had defended slavery, etc.

Variola is not the *only* dread disease; it is not even the worst; not the most fatal. If it can be prevented by an inoculation with its own virus so can others; so may all. Why then select this when it is not prevalent? It is apparent that the innoculation against all ailments cannot be wise. It is a violation of the Constitution of the United States (which protect bodily mutilation) to require this.

There may be some who are unfamiliar with the nature of malandrinum, and to these the following information is offered. In the disease of horses known among veterinarians as grease there appears a discharge which when conveyed to the udder of cows by careless milkers produces an eruption almost identical with the pustules of variola. This was erroneously called malanders (from a closely related dry disease), and from it has come to us the name given to the morbid product under consideration, which when potentized becomes, homœopathically, a preventive of the similar disease. Not, like vaccination, an isopathic preventive of the same malady. This remedy should be given internally, probably once a day for a week. It may be procured from any of the homœopathic pharmacies.

A copy of this article will be sent to the leading homœopathic journals and the reader is requested to return an answer to the following questions at the earliest convenient moment, so that a compilation may be made of the honest opinion of all those who are sufficiently interested in the welfare of humanity to care to bother this little about it. Do not repeat the question but give the *number* with answer. Full credit will be given to all those thus communicating, and the result will not be published unless a desirable number of responses are received. If you can reply to any of these questions please do so *at once*, giving name and address plainly; if not, cut this out, procure the preparation and report as soon as convinced.

1. Waiving the question of its efficacy, do you believe vaccination to be unsanitary?
 2. Have you ever prescribed malandrinum as a preventive?
 3. Have those to whom you have given it been subjected to a possible contagion with variola?
 4. Have you met with any failures?
 5. Have you used it for ill effects of vaccination?
 6. With what result?
-

First Annual Report of the Hahnemannian Dispensary Association, 612 Spring Garden Street.

It is a gratification to be able to report the very successful accomplishment of the object for which the Hahnemannian Dispensary Association was formed one year ago, namely: to continue the noble work done among the poor by the Dispensary of the Philadelphia Post-Graduate School of Homœopathics, and to sustain the centre of pure Homœopathy which had been established for ten years.

All of our little band are so familiar with the events of the year that I need merely mention them; one month in the old Post-Graduate building, through the kindness of the Trustees of that school; their gift to us of all the furnishings of the Dispensary; our removal on April 23d, 1900, to our present quarters which are fairly satisfactory and where we are fortunate in having a landlord who looks after our interests.

Aside from the regular running expenses as rent, light, heat and supplies, our chief purchases have been two gas stoves, a new sign and Dr. Kent's Repertory. The most notable task we have done has been the sorting the hundreds of records in the fifty-six drawers of the record cases, emptying the small case and putting it in perfect order for use.

The increase in the number of patients has been steady. The figures for the year being as follows:

New patients	476
Old "	2280
Out calls	210
Confinement cases	4

Total, 2970

From a professional standpoint we have found the work interesting, and in many cases the experience profitable; at times we are encouraged by the appreciation expressed by some of the many patients to whom we give our services and always we endeavor to be true to the principles taught us by Hahnemann.

LYDIA W. STOKES, M. D.,
Sec'y and Treas.

GEO. M. COOPER, M. D.,
President.

Clinicians:

DR. AMELIA L. HESS,
" MARGARET C. LEWIS,
" ELIZABETH M. BAER,
" SARA F. ALLEN,
" LYDIA W. STOKES,
" W. B. BOGGESE.

April 3rd, 1901.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

<i>Dr.</i>		<i>Cr.</i>	
To Donations	\$ 87.30	By Expenses—	
Cash from patients . .	240.95	Rent	\$180.00
	<hr/>	Supplies	22.60
Total, \$328.25		Gas	12.57
		Printing	3.25
		Stoves	6.92
		Sign	8 50
		Repertory	12.00
		Incidentals	16 74
		Balance in Treas. . .	65.67
			<hr/>
		Total, \$328.25	

Contributions to aid in the development of the Dispensary work are earnestly solicited.

BACK NUMBERS.

The back numbers contain Lectures on **EIGHTY-THREE REMEDIES** and **THE COMPLETE COURSE OF LECTURES ON HOMŒOPATHIC PHILOSOPHY,**

By PROFESSOR KENT,

Besides Clinical Cases and articles of general interest by some of the best homœopathic practitioners. New subscribers can secure the reduced rate of \$7.75 for Volumes I to V (April, 1897 to March, 1902).

JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHICS,
612 NORTH 7th St., PHILADELPHIA, PA.

• Woodside Cottage •

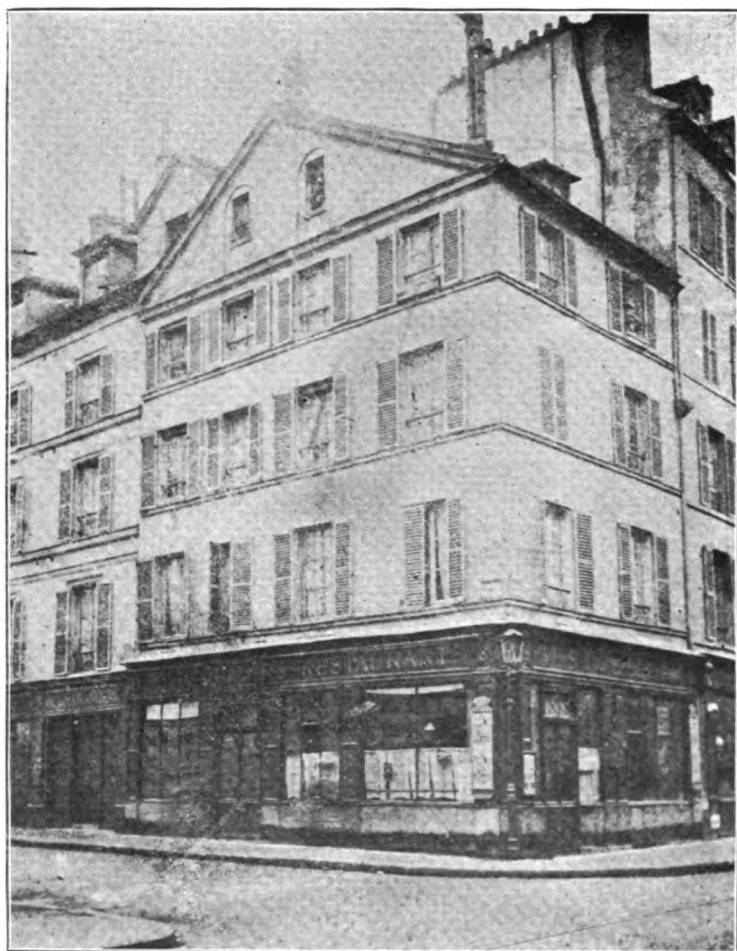
On Indian Head Hill, in Framingham,

Offers a quiet retreat for a limited number of chronic patients.

It is located in the midst of a dozen acres of high land, flanked on two sides with oak and pine groves, and with a charming outlook toward the west and south.

The house is new, having been especially designed for this purpose.

FRANK W. PATCH, M. D., - Framingham, Mass.



HAHNEMANN'S DWELLING IN PARIS.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

JUNE, 1901.

No. 3.

Department of *Materia Medica*.

Belladonna.

Lecture delivered by PROF. J. T. KENT, at the Dunham Medical College.*

Belladonna is a remedy that takes hold of the system with great violence. It is especially suitable to plethoric, vigorous individuals and intellectual people. Brainy people have complaints coming on suddenly, providing they are in a substantial state of health, and are reasonably plethoric and vascular. The complaints of *Belladonna* come on suddenly, run a regular course, and subside suddenly. The pains and sufferings come on suddenly and with great violence, and subside suddenly. Colds ultimate rapidly, run a sharp course, a course of great violence, and subside suddenly. *Belladonna* especially affects the whole vascular system, the heart, lungs, brain, and the whole nervous system.

Among the earliest things to examine into is the state of heat. It has inflammations of all the organs, especially the brain, lungs, and liver. The intestines are also involved as well as the other organs. These inflammations are always attended by *violent heat*; the heat is something unusual. It is more marked in *Belladonna* than in almost any other remedy. When you put your hand upon a *Belladonna* subject you want to suddenly withdraw it, the heat is so intense. The memory of the heat is carried in the hand and fingers for some time. It is not uncommon for the doctor to say: "My, how hot that patient was." That

*Stenographically reported by Mrs. H. E. Williams.

throws Bell. into a class at once. Pains, inflammations, and sufferings, nightly attacks of delirium, violent attacks inflammatory in character are attended with that kind of heat. No matter where the inflammation is, no matter of what kind, there is that same intense heat.

There are times, though, when that kind of heat is present, and it is not Bell., and that is when the fever is of the continued type. Bell. has no continued fever in it. It is true the older books tell you about Bell. for this violent heat in typhoid and some other continued fevers, but if you examine Bell. from beginning to end you see nothing continued in its fever. Its fever is remittent. It comes and goes. It does not continue. It never comes on in its complaints gradually like typhoid. It never goes off in its complaints gradually like a continued fever. It has not the gradual rise and the gradual fall like a continued fever. I only mention that so that you will not be lost. Our lamented Hering, one of the ablest teachers the world ever had, classes Bell. for typhoid fever when the delirium and the heat are somewhat like Bell.; but let me tell you just what will take place. When you give Bell. for the delirium in typhoid fever—for such a delirium as looks like Bell.—you will subdue the delirium, but other manifestations will rise in that fever. You will not subdue the fever at all, but you will subdue the patient. The patient will be sick longer, will go into a greater state of prostration than if you had let that delirium alone. But *Stramonium* fits perfectly Hering's description of a case in which he says Bell. should be given. In every instance *Stramonium* fits it perfectly. Now, then, that heat idea must be well fixed in the mind. Heat, intense heat, violent heat.

There is another phase of Bell. that runs all through these inflammatory complaints and its fevers. The inflamed parts, and very commonly the skin, are *very* red, and, as the inflammation advances, grow dusky; as the fever advances the face becomes mottled; but the first representation of Bell. is bright red, and the skin is shiny. An inflamed part that can be seen will be red. In inflammation of glands the skin over the glands will be bright red in spots. Hence great spots in the neck over inflamed glands. Inflammation of the parotid glands, inflammation of the sub-max-

illary glands, inflammation of the glands of the neck,—there will be a spot as red as fire over each. "Redness." The throat is as red as scarlet. The mucous membrane is inflamed anywhere, and red as scarlet; a bright red. After a little it grows dusky, finally mottled; showing the character and direction of the Bell. constitution. It travels gradually towards a zymotic state, such as we see in scarlet fever, in low inflammatory conditions; at first intense congestion, but vaso-motor paralysis follows. Intense congestion and blueness, or purple and mottled.

Another grand feature of Bell. is present in its inflamed parts, and in its painful parts. Whenever Bell. takes hold and brings out anything like a decided action, it has *burning*; intense burning. The burning in the throat with a Bell. sore throat is like a coal of fire. Inflammation of the tonsils, burning like fire. The skin burns, and it is burning hot to the sensation of the patient. and intensely hot to the doctor. The skin burns in scarlet fever, He says, "It burns so, doctor, it burns so;" in bilious or remittent fever. In inflammation of an organ, the skin burns, there is a burning fever upon him, and the part itself burns. Inflammation of the bladder, with burning. Congestion of the brain, and the head burns. Congestion in the throat, and the "throat burns so." He tells you it burns. It is hot locally, and it also burns subjectively. In gastritis there is burning. In inflammation of the liver, the liver burns. Congestion of the liver with jaundice, and the liver burns. Now, we have three leading features; do not call them "key notes," for that is not what I mean: *heat, redness and burning*. We will see how they modify the whole feature of the sickness, how they permeate and ramify, and how they take meaning.

But, that is not all. We have much *swelling* in Bell. The inflamed parts swell rapidly. Are extremely sensitive to touch; are very painful, with the sensation as if they would burst, with pressive pains, stinging and burning. There is heat, redness and burning in these inflamed parts, as well as swelling. Swelling, stinging, burning, throbbing. All over he *throbs*. With all congestions and inflammations he throbs. The part itself throbs, and his carotids throb. When children are down sick in bed with congestion of the brain, they have an intensely hot head. If old

enough to talk about it, they will say "it burns." But then we will notice the throbbing. The temporal arteries and the carotids pulsate, and pulsate with great violence. A turmoil is going on. An earthquake is taking place. Everything is being shaken when the patient needs Bell., or if he has been poisoned with it. It is one of the most painful of remedies. He is so sensitive to pain. So sensitive that he suffers more than ordinary people would expect from the pain. And, remember, *the pains come suddenly*, they remain longer or shorter, and *they go suddenly*. They do this in neuralgia; they do this in inflammatory conditions; they do it in inflamed organs; they do it wherever they come. Pains tear; pains shoot; pains burn, and sting, and press, and smart, all at once. All of these characteristics are bundled up into one bundle, so that he suffers. All of his pains are worse from motion, worse from light, worse from a jar, worse from cold. He wants to be hot, wants to be wrapped up warmly, and is worse from any exposure or a draft. The headaches are like many of the other pains; it feels as if the brain was going up and down, and tearing and burning at every step he takes, and from every motion; worse from motion of the eyes, or turning the eyeballs, or going up stairs, rising from his seat, or sitting down; all of this creates violent sufferings. Throbbing pains; congestive pains; feels as if the head would burst, as if the eyes would be pressed out. The brain pains, and the head pains, all partake of that character of violence. And these pains all burn; they all pulsate. If he moves he starts the heart to pulsate on his sore parts and he calls them "hammering pains." Wherever that pain is he cannot have it touched. If it is touched it will throb. If it is uncovered it will become worse. If he moves, or if some one walks across the floor, the jar makes him worse. The jar of the bed, if he is in bed, is a common aggravation of Bell. If he is so sick that he is in bed, the jar of the bed makes all of his complaints worse. You go to the bedside of a patient suffering from an inflamed liver, and he will not let you put your hand on the bed, for the jar from putting your hand on the bed makes him worse. If the pain is in the abdomen; if it is in an inflamed uterus; if it is in connection with confinement, it is the same. This aggravation from jar is such a marked feature that it is not

always confined to inflammations. It is often a modifier in a state of nervous hyperæsthesia. A woman when about to enter into confinement, when there is no inflammation, and none threatening, is in such a state of hyperæsthesia that she wants the windows closed to keep the air out; she does not want to be touched; she does not want the bed moved, any little jar aggravates; she is so sensitive to a jar, even when there is no sensitive part. You go to such a case, and you will realize in time that you are going to have a difficult and painful labor, without Bell. But with a dose of Bell. all of these complaints pass away, within 25 or 30 minutes, so quick is the action of this awful and necessary medicine. The jar of the bed will often reveal to you the nature of the remedy. If you walk to the bedside of a patient suffering from gallstone colic, with violent pains, he cannot have the bed touched. His face is red as fire, his skin burns, he cannot be touched, he is in excruciating agony, and he tells that before you have crossed the room. You see it all. He says, "Don't touch the bed, doctor." That is a special feature; the aggravation from a jar is marked.

Spasms—general spasms and local spasms. Spasms of little canals, of the circular fibers, of tubular organs, like that I have spoken of in the gallstone colic. In the ductus communis choledochus there is a clutching,—or it may be in the cystic duct that the circular fibers clutch that little bit of a stone and will not let it through. The passage is large enough to admit it and it has started to go through,—but the irritation of the part causes a spasm and it clutches that little stone. You put a dose of Bell. on his tongue, his spasms let up, the stone passes on, and there is no more trouble; in fifteen minutes the gallstone colic is gone. It does it every time. There is never a failure in homœopathic prescribing in gallstone colic. The symptoms are not always Bell., but in this instance, where that horrible sensitiveness is present, it is Bell.

"Convulsions in infants." They are violent and are usually associated with a good deal of cerebral congestion. The skin is always in a state of fever. They are brought on from light, from a draft of cold air, from the infant becoming cold. Nervous, brainy children, those with a good sized head, and plump, large-

headed boys; boys especially, but also girls that have boys' heads on their shoulders, when exposed to the cold, come down with convulsions. Light, motion and cold will bring on these convulsions. The Bell. subject as an individual, like *Bry.*, is worse in all his complaints from motion. Motion brings on convulsions; motion brings on pain; motion increases the action of the heart and brings on throbbing; motion brings on many complaints, and increases the sufferings. Now think of these generals whenever you come to Bell. This idea of Bell. must prevail. No matter how many little symptoms you accumulate, get these first.

The mental symptoms of Bell. are delightful to study, but dreadful to look upon. The mental symptoms are such as come on in intense fevers, such as are observed in maniacal excitement, in delirium. Excitement runs all through. Violence runs all through the mental symptoms. The mental symptoms are all active, never passive. There is no passive delirium in Bell. It is a wild state. He is wild; striking, biting, tearing things; doing unusual things; doing strange things; doing unexpected things. He is in a state of excitability. These mental symptoms that come on during fevers, the delirium and excitement, are very commonly ameliorated by eating a little light food. That is not generally known in Bell., but it is quite a strong feature. But remember the violence, and with it, if you go to the bedside where there is this violent delirium, keep in mind the heat, redness and burning. The face will be flushed, and if he is able to talk he will tell you how the brain burns, how the head burns. If you put your hand on his skin it will tell you how intensely hot it is.

Full of imaginations. Sees ghosts, and spirits, and officers, and wild things. His delirium is wild. In the early part of the fever the delirium is very violent and excitable; but as it passes on he goes into a state of sleep, a sort of half slumber, a semi-comatose state. Apparently in a dream, and he screams out. Dreams horrible things. Sees in his dreams the things that he talks about. When he has real sleep, or resting, as near as it is for him to rest, he has violent dreams; night-mare. Sees things on fire. That is as near as he comes to having anything like good rest. He is in a delirium, and in torment. He becomes stupid at times, appears

to lose consciousness. Loses the memory of all things and then becomes wild. His delirium goes on when he appears to be sleeping. These symptoms often occur with cerebral congestion, the violent cerebral congestion of the infant. If they are old enough to talk they will talk about the hammering in the head. In Bell. the infant also commonly remains in a profound stupor, the profound stupor that goes with congestion of the brain; pupils dilated; skin hot and dry; face red as fire; throbbing carotids. Finally the child becomes pale as death as the stupor increases, and the neck is drawn back, because as it progresses the base of the brain and spine become involved, and the muscles of the neck contract, drawing the head backwards, and he rolls the head; eyes staring, pupils dilated. This mental state is associated with scarlet fever and with cerebro-spinal meningitis.

Again, these mental states take the form of acute mania, when the patient will bite the spoon; will bark like a dog; will do all sorts of violent things; even jump out of the window. He has to be restrained, put in a strait-jacket. The face is red, and the skin is hot, and the patient at times says that he burns all over, or that the head burns, and the head is very hot. During all this time the feet are cold as ice. Head hot, feet cold, or feet and hands cold as ice. It seems all the blood is being hustled to the head. All sorts of delusions and hallucinations are mingled with the acute mania; ghosts; horrid monsters; strange things, and deformed subjects; everything to annoy. Fear of imaginary things, and he wants to run away. In the delirium of Bell. he wants to jump out of the window, wants to run, wants to get away from his attendants. He thinks they are doing him injury. Throughout the acute mania, and throughout the delirious state, all the manifestations partake of violence. Destructiveness. The Bell. patient in the most acute state must be watched, controlled, handled, and sometimes tied. In the text it describes these states as "rage, fury." "Desire to escape, jumping out of the window. Desires to bite, to spit, to tear things." "Wants to bite those round about him, and tear everything about him to pieces." He wants to do violence. "Moaning. Instead of eating, bit wooden spoon in two, gnawed plate, and growled and barked like a dog. A boy violently sick ran around the room laughing im-

moderately." It has an insane laughter. A loud, boisterous laughter. "A piece of bread, which he took to be a stone, he threw far from him. She turns and rolls in bed in a perfect rage. Aversion to noise and company." Aversion to light; is better in the dark. At times a more passive state intervenes between these attacks of violence. The active time is always that of violence; but there is sometimes a more passive state settled down to, when the patient will sit or lie in bed and tear the bed clothing, or break anything that she can get her hands on. If it is a stick, she will break it up.

Running all through the complaints, whether delirium, fever, or pains, there is *starting*. Starting in sleep like an electric shock. Just as soon as she falls asleep a sensation like an electric shock throughout the body. "Starts in fright at approach of others. Fear of imaginary things, wants to run away from them." "*Great anxiety*" runs through the remedy. As a patient comes out of these attacks of delirium, as he comes out of convulsions, fear is depicted upon the face. The patient wants to run away and hide. Full of anxiety. Always in a state of great excitement. The patient mentally is in a state of great excitement; the circulation is in a state of great excitement; the heart is in a state of great excitement. Motion and emotion increase the beating of the heart.

It may have been gleaned from all that was said that Bell. is a medicine that is full of *sensitiveness*; a state of hyperesthesia; extreme irritability of tissues. There are medicines that have lack of reaction, and medicines that respond even too quickly. This is said to be an increased vital reaction, or an increased irritability of the whole economy, of the nerve centres. This develops a state of increased ability to taste, and to smell, and to feel; excitability of the entire sensorium. Impressionability. Sensitive to impressions. Sensitive to light, sensitive to noise, sensitive to touch, sensitive to jar. The sensorium is violently excited. Excessive nervous irritability stands out, perhaps, as one of the most prominent features of Bell. in contrast with medicines like *Opium*, that deprive the patient of all sensitivity. The more congestion there is in Bell. the more excitability. The more congestion there is in *Opium* the less excitability. And

yet they are very similar in many respects; very similar in aspect; in the appearance of the eyes and face; similar in pathological states. If I were to prescribe on the pathological state itself, the congestion of the brain, the appearance, without taking in the intensity of the one or other, I would not be able to distinguish between *Opium* and Bell. They often antidote each other. But we do not prescribe on pathology, but upon symptoms, after careful individualization.

"Vertigo," with this intense excitability. Turning in bed, or moving, motion of the eyes, or moving the head makes him dizzy. "Things go round." "Vertigo with pulsations." Moving the head increases the pulsation, and the vertigo. The patient lies in bed; cannot hold the head up. This increased sensitiveness especially applies to the scalp. We notice it particularly in the woman; the hair hangs loose. She cannot have the hair bound up. It is often the case that Bell. patients will not have the hair combed or brushed. "Let's the hair hang down the back;" so sensitive is the scalp. Hair must be as loose as possible, so that there is no tension. "Hair feels as if pulled. Does not want the hair touched. Headaches, wherein the patient is unable to have the hair bound up." Goes round the house with the hair hanging down the back. Quite a list of medicines have this, though it has not been expressed in them. It belongs to such medicines as have increased sensitiveness of the scalp, aggravated from touch, and from combing the hair, and from binding up the hair. When the pain is so great even the touching of one hair of the head increases the throbbing. We know that the sensitiveness in a woman is far beyond ordinary comprehension, and a crude, cumbersome brute of a doctor will go off and laugh at it. Doctors who have such coarseness of nature ought not to be doctors. There are some remedies that correspond to intense suffering in natures so sensitive, and in conditions of extreme irritation in very sensitive natures; like *Hepar*, where she faints with the pain; like *Nitric acid*, when she cannot bear the noise of vehicles going along the street, because it creates such violent sufferings; like *Coffea*, where one entering the front door aggravates all the complaints; he was so sensitive to pain that the noise of one entering the front door when he was on the

third floor aggravated his sufferings intensely, though no one else could hear it. In *Nux vomica*, even the sound of footsteps increases the pain all over the body. Bell. has in its nature all this sensitiveness to pain. It is a part of the general sensorium; the whole bodily state is intensified. The *Chamomilla* patient is oversensitive to pain, but we do not need to sympathize with the *Chamomilla* patient, he will fight it out himself. But you will pity the Bell. patient, you will pity the *Pulsatilla* patient, and the Nitric acid patient.

A strange part of it also is the reactive excitability. The reaction to medicine is so quick and so sudden that I have many times heard a patient say, before I had turned my back away from the bed, "That medicine has relieved me," so quick is the reaction. In many medicines reaction is slowed down wonderfully, but in Bell. it is intensified wonderfully. So it is in *Nux vomica*, and in *Zincum*. When the case is very acute, but sometimes also when the case is somewhat chronic, this sensibility is marked. In old chronic troubles at times the patient takes on such a state of nervous excitability, such an intense ability to feel everything that he feels the flies flying through the room, and crawling upon the wall, so to speak, feels the things that we poor mortals in health cannot dream of. It seems as if all the nerves of sense are elongated way into a sphere beyond our comprehension. So it is with these sensitive medicines. *Cuprum* is so sensitive all over. It has sensitive warts; it has sensitive skin, sensitive polypi, everything sensitive; and it is so sensitive in its reaction that, when it is needed, partially indicated remedies will not work, because the patient is so oversensitive to everything that everything overacts. The smallest dose, the mildest dose, the simplest dose overacts and everything aggravates. Odors aggravate; well selected remedies disturb instead of cure. *Cuprum* tones down, relieves that sensitivity, and well-selected remedies will then act curatively and long. *Cuprum* lacks it in that high state of congestion,—it is not like Bell in that; *Cuprum* does not have that sensibility along with the active fever and congestion, the throbbing, and disturbance of the circulation; but it has it right along in a chronic state. Women and children are so sensitive that they get no sympathy,—and it is not suitable for hysterical

ones either, but those that are not able to control themselves perfectly. Such is *Cuprum*. We have a lot of medicines that are suitable to sensitive people, and especially sensitive women. Sensitive to odors, sensitive to every conceivable influence. The doctor who will go out and take care of these poor sick little mortals, who understands their nature, perceives their quality, and relieves them of their suffering, will command the whole community, in spite of the reputation of all the doctors that are there before him. He must not be one who measures everybody by his own sensorium; he may be a pachyderm, but he will find patients that are sensitive.

This sensitivity is present in most of the Bell. headaches. There are stabbing pains, throbbing pains, shooting pains, all in connection with congestion. They are all sensitive to motion, to every jar, to light, even to the winking of the eyes; sensitive to a draft; sometimes ameliorated by eating, by a little light nourishment. The brain troubles of Bell. are often ameliorated by light food. A little fruit, or a little something light, a little delicate something that is agreeable to the stomach, -such things as are selected in accordance with the desires of the patient. Bell. will sometimes be indicated when the head is rolling,—the patient rolling the head because the pain is so severe he cannot keep still, although the motion increases the headache; the sufferings will be mitigated by eating. A child lies and turns and tosses its head with congestion of the brain, screaming out with the brain cry, a sudden shriek; and it does this whenever it is hungry. Feed it, and it goes to sleep. After awhile it wakes up and commences to toss the head, and every few minutes it shrieks with that brain cry; it is going into a stupor, the neck is drawn back, the face was flushed, it is now becoming pale. There are times of stupor, and in that stupor the child cries out. Feed it and it will rest. That is a strong Bell. feature, not usually known. Like the delirium I mentioned, it is ameliorated by eating something light. In all brain troubles we must be careful about feeding much, or overloading the stomach, because the stomach is very feeble. It will not digest much, but the food should be well selected and light.

Great heaviness of the head. The head feels like a weight,

and is drawn back. Sometimes we see the head drawn back from contraction of the muscles of the neck when the membranes of the upper portion of the spine are involved. Again, we see the Bell. patient drawing the head back himself, because drawing the head back often ameliorates the violent headaches. This amelioration is kept up so long as he holds the head back. Aggravated from bending the head forward when sitting, from bending the head forward when standing, or, which is the same, from stooping. It feels as if the brain would fall out or push forward, or that the eyes would drop out. This increases the headache so much that it sometimes turn into knife-like, or hammering pains. These are the expressions used. Sensation of nails and of hammers, jagging and tearing; but with all, pressure and throbbing. When rising from a seat these sensations are all intensified. Throbbing; pulsation, like hammers hitting the inside of the sore skull, described by patients as if the inside of the skull was one continuous sore and was being pecked by hammers with every pulsation. Sometimes it will settle down while sitting still, or while lying; but rising up from a chair will set that hammer going. Such a feature is found in Bell.—not Bell. alone, for others have it,—but it is a strong feature in Bell. “Expansive” is an expression that is often used by the patient, and it was used by the provers. Expansive sensation, as if the head was enlarged; pressure from within out. All these headaches are relieved by pressure upon the outside, if you go about it cautiously. Sudden touch or pressure will aggravate; but pressure that is gradually increased and brought to bear carefully upon the head will ameliorate, like the pressure of a bandage, or a tight-fitting cap. Again, all of these headaches are brought on by exposure to the cold air; from standing in the cold air with the hat off, or the head uncovered. Sometimes a severe headache will come on from merely having the hair cut. “Headaches from having the hair cut. Congestion of the head lasts for days, with throbbing and pulsating; from having the hair cut.” Ear troubles, chest complaints, rheumatic complaints come on from having the hair cut, or from standing in the cool air with the hat off; so sensitive is the head to cold. It may be said of this remedy that complaints of various parts of the body come on through the head and go downwards.

Complaints in the lower extremities, rheumatic complaints of the joints, with great redness and swelling, come on from uncovering the head, from exposure of the head, or from getting the head wet, or from being caught in a shower of cold rain. There is one complaint which will puzzle you if you ever meet it and you do not know just what I am going to tell you. The complaints of Bell. in a general way are ameliorated from rest, and aggravated from motion; but there is a kind of restlessness with a tearing pain from the hips down, most troublesome to observe, that keeps the patient walking all of the time. The instant there is rest the pains come on. They sometimes shoot downwards, they sometimes tear up and down the nerves; and this comes on from exposure of the head, and not from getting the feet wet. Complaints of *Aconite* and *Pulsatilla* come on from getting the feet wet, and these complaints rise upwards, come on through the feet and go upwards and affect the head. Bell. complaints come on from exposure of the head and go downwards; sometimes affect the head, sometimes the chest, sometimes the stomach, sometimes center in the abdomen, sometimes, in the woman, center in the uterus and ovaries. *Rhus* has complaints from getting wet, too, but the complaints are in the parts that are wet. If he gets the legs wet he will have rheumatism in the legs. There is a vast distinction, and this distinction has to be made in almost every prescription you will make. Homœopathy is a matter of individualization as to how complaints spread. Some complaints begin on the right side of the body and spread to the left. Some complaints begin in the top of the body and go downwards. That is the way this remedy acts. In some remedies the exposure of the feet to an ice cold draft will bring on headache; but in Bell. the exposure of the head will bring on a headache, or neuralgia of the lower extremities. Now that pain that comes on from rest is an exception in Bell. That illustrates again to you the importance of distinguishing very decidedly between generals and particulars. Without knowing "generals" and "particulars" you will never do anything like accurate prescribing. The lower extremities here are the particulars. The patient and the general condition of the patient are ameliorated by rest; the symptoms of the patient are ameliorated by rest. All of those symptoms that can

be predicated of the patient himself are ameliorated by rest, but the pains of the lower extremities, as I have described, those neuralgic pains are ameliorated by motion, and come on in rest. That does not mean that *all* the pains in the lower extremities are ameliorated by motion, because the pains in rheumatism are invariably ameliorated by rest, and aggravated by motion. Those tearing pains, from the hips downwards, with no swelling, come on during rest. All remedies are full of freaks, and it is the figuring out of these peculiarities that enables us to do good prescribing and all round work.

With all the complaints of Bell. do not lose sight of the congestion upwards. "Rush of blood to the head. Cold extremities." Cold feet, cold hands; hot head.

Then the eye troubles. Inflammatory conditions of the eyes. "Glistening eyes. Dilated pupils. Flushed face. Intense redness of the inflamed part." Inflammation of all the tissues of the eyes, the lids, and all the parts of the eye-ball, with most violent pain. Heat, redness, and burning. These three strong features that run through the remedy will be found in the Bell. eye sufferings. Pulsation, tumefaction, lachrymation; intense pains; sufferings all worse from motion, and worse from light. Most intense photophobia. Disorders and strange freaks in the field of vision. "Flashes of light before the eyes, and flickerings before the eyes." Sparks and all sorts of colors before the eyes. "Double vision" is common, and also occasionally triple vision even, seeing three objects. "Triplopia." When reading, lines appear crooked. "Dimness of vision, or actual blindness." Intense congestion and fullness of all the parts. "Apoplexy of the retina. Half-opened, protruding, staring eyes." You will see that in the infant when the child lies in a stupor; eyes half open; congestion of the brain; face flushed and intensely hot; rolling the head constantly from side to side; if it has been going on for several days the face will later become pallid, deathly and sickly, and the neck drawn back. In these congestive troubles, lying with the eyes half open; almost no winking. "Orbital neuralgias. Protruded eyes, with dilated pupils. Inflammation of the optic nerve and retina. Eyes congested, and look very red." Another feature belonging to the eye is strabismus. Not those

cases coming on gradually such as will need the surgeon, but those that come on with congestion of the brain, with this state of congestion and dilated pupils and rolling the head from side to side and flushed face and throbbing carotids and intense heat. After a day or two the eye begins to turn in, and the little one is cross-eyed. That is an additional indication for Bell. Sometimes, coming out of a severe congestion, the strabismus remains and Bell. is sometimes the suitable remedy, but very commonly it is another remedy. All of these cases coming on from the circulatory conditions should be cured with remedies. They should never be sent to the surgeon. Though they remain some time, even months, they will be cured by well-selected remedies, while those that come on gradually, and those that are born so, will not be relieved at all by the remedies. Only those spasmodic ones that are associated with, and come on from congestion of the brain. We must make sure and accurate distinction between those things that belong to the surgeon and those things that belong to the physician. In connection with congestion of the liver and duodenal catarrh there is yellowness of the eyes.

In inflammations of the ear which go on to suppuration Bell. is rarely useful. We have to look to deeper acting remedies. We may have the pain, tenderness, oversensitiveness, redness, swelling; all inflammatory conditions; but cases requiring Bell. rarely go on to suppuration. Bell. is not useful in such complaints. I have many a time gone to a case where a patient was being filled with Bell. and something else in another glass; but physicians who prescribe in that haphazard way give Aconite for fever, and Bell. for fever, and Bry. for fever,—but the thought of the *patient* never enters the mind. The patient is left entirely out of the question. Hence, Hahnemannian homœopathy is entirely ignored, for it always deals with the patient. I hope this caution, with all the emphasis I have put on it, will prevent you from being led astray. It is as important sometimes to know what *not* to do, and what kind of weapons *not* to use in the sick room, as it would be to know just what to select; because selecting means choosing and rejecting, deciding for and deciding against.

Now we come to the mucous membranes, the nose, mouth, throat, larynx, chest, the mucous membrane extending into the

ear through the eustachian tube, and we have here another grand and strong feature of Bell. which characterizes most of its conditions. *Great dryness*; a sensation of dryness. Dryness in the nose; dryness in the mouth; dryness of the tongue; dryness in the throat; dryness in the bronchia; dryness in the chest, and such evidences as dry cough and spasmodic conditions. These are so general that with the nose symptoms, the coryza, the throat symptoms, the cough, this is intensified; general dryness of all these mucous membranes will generally be found. It is hardly ever the case that Bell. will just single out a spot and inflame and establish itself there without making all these mucous membranes dry. It is that way with *Phos.* When *Phos.* has a sore throat it will have dryness of the mouth, dryness of the tongue, dryness of the air passagess. This is general as to the respiratory tract. Then there is coryza and sneezing; dry coryza with much sneezing. "Prickling, burning in the nose." Hot sensation in the nose. The general states present much redness of the face, much heat with the coryza; hot head, cold extremities; marked headache, because there is dryness. The very dryness itself is sometimes causative of pain and fever, because the natural mucous flow from the mucous membranes is dried up. Whenever we have checked secretions we have fever, and in Bell. this is marked. Checking of the discharge with fever, with heat, redness and burning; red face, burning face; heat in the face and head, and cold extremities. It says in the text, "maddening headache, with suppressed catarrh." Now, in such a climate as this most people during winter and cold weather and the changes, have more or less mucous flow from the nose, and from the eyes, and from the air passages. They are better when this takes place. All at once it stops, and all the parts become dry; then look out. An awful, maddening, throbbing headache comes on. It is not so suitable for those old catarrhs where there is a copious flow of thick yellow mucus. That catarrhal state wherein Bell. is useful is simply the exaggeration of the whitish mucous flow. Where it has been thick and yellow, and then stops suddenly from a cold, and a coryza comes on, Bell. is worthless. Always bear in mind that you select for suppressed catarrh a medicine that is within the sphere of the symptoms that have been sup-

pressed. Hence, the medicine for thick, yellowish-green discharges might be *Merc.*, *Sulphur*, or *Pulsatilla*; then you are within the range of medicines capable of re-establishing the flow, and at the same time beginning somewhat of a curative effect on the state of the tissues, leaving the patient in a much better state.

Violent face aches. Rending, tearing pains in the face; throbbing pains in the face. Pains in the face worse on the right side; worse from a jar; with much heat; throbbing carotids; hot head; brought on from exposure to cold wind. Even a paralytic state has followed exposure to cold wind, and riding in the cold wind. Bell. has cured paralytic conditions, but *Causticum* is generally the remedy for paralysis of the face from riding in a cold wind. Spasms of the muscles of the face. Extraordinary twitchings of the face. Erysipelas in the face; a bright red face gradually becoming purple if there is a deep-seated fever accompanying it. If there is not a deep-seated fever accompanying it the face remains bright red. In the neuralgic pains there is always more or less congestion of the face with violent pains, and the face will be bright red. With the zymotic state, as the febrile condition becomes more profound, and as the blood becomes more zymotic, the face grows from duskiess into a mottled state, as you will see in *Baptisia*, more marked in *Baptisia* than in Bell. "Red face, with burning heat." The teeth are full of pains, congestions, and aches of a similar character. Very sensitive teeth.

The tongue should be a dry tongue, as that is general with its mucous membranes. Dry mouth; dry tongue; swollen tongue; protruding tongue, dry and hard, dry as chips, feels like leather. Loss of sensation, loss of taste, loss of power of the tongue and loss of speech are all Bell. features. "Paralytic weakness of the tongue; trembling of the tongue when it is protruded." It comes out weak. In a very few days the Bell. fever patient is greatly reduced, is greatly exhausted, has almost a paralytic weakness, and when the tongue is protruded it trembles. When he raises the hand and holds it a moment it trembles in the same way. If he raises the foot, it trembles. When walking, the foot trembles. That which is found in the tongue is only a part of the general state. Trembling from congestion of the nerve centers. The papillæ of the tongue are erect, and the tongue is bright red.

Bright red tongue in scarlet fever. Bright red tongue in congestion of the brain, with the erect papillæ. When going over *Arum triphyllum* I told you it had been pronounced the "strawberry tongue." It is the same with Bell. The tongue looks as red as a strawberry, and the papillæ stick up like seeds. "Red streak in the middle of the tongue, wide and broader towards the point. Tongue, white center with red edges." White tongue with brain affections is not uncommon. It has thick, milk-white, delicate fur all over the tongue in brain troubles. "Dryness of the mouth, with thirst." "Dryness of the mouth, with no thirst." Bell. is full of thirst, we will find when we come to study the stomach symptoms. Sometimes Bell. wants large quantities, sometimes water constantly to wet the mouth, like *Ars.* It is a common feature in Bell., like *Ars.*, to want water little and often, by the teaspoonful. Just enough to wet his parched tongue, mouth and throat. That dryness is up in the nose, and he cannot reach it. Cannot cool it by cool water, and he cannot wet it. It is dry; and the mucus that he drags down from the posterior nares is tough and stringy, and very scanty, and it is white, or, if changed at all from white, it is bloody. Yet I have not said anything about this remedy for bloody discharges and for bleeding. We will find before we finish that it is a hæmorrhagic remedy, that parts bleed easily. There is bleeding from the eyes, bleeding from the nose, bleeding from the throat, bleeding from the larynx; bleeding from the chest; bleeding from the bladder; bleeding from the uterus. Ulcers bleed. Little fine ulcers in the throat no bigger than a pinhead. Little aphthous patches bleed. An aphthous inflammation of the throat; but the most of the complaints of the throat are dry and red as fire. Great tumefaction. Extremely sensitive; much swelling; inability to swallow. Great pain on swallowing, with all the sensitivity of the surrounding parts, with the sore throat, and with the inflamed throat. Inflammation and swelling of the tonsils, with red face, intense heat, throbbing carotids, high fever, coming on from cold. Fauces and pharynx deep red, Soft palate and tonsils swollen. Swallowing painful, particularly of fluids. Speech thick. "Feels like a lump in the throat,"—that is from the swollen tonsils. Constant scraping and hawking in the throat.

The pharynx and larynx are very commonly in a state of spasm; partly from dryness, partly from extreme sensitiveness of the nerves of the part. Clutching of the throat on going to sleep, clutching of throat on coughing. Spasms of the œsophagus. "Spasmodic constriction of the throat." Constrictions that are spasmodic. Constrictions of the larynx, of the pharynx, of the throat. Bell. has constrictive pains in parts that feel like the clutch of fingers. That sensation of clutching is felt in the uterus; it is a spasm. It is felt in the liver; it is felt in the brain; it is felt in the throat. Jerkings and twitching of muscles, with violent pain, in painful parts. That is a strong Bell. feature. Patients sometimes in their inability to describe their feelings will say, "Doctor, I feel a clutching in there."

This constriction that comes in the sore throat occurs just in the act of swallowing fluids or solids, and that action will force the food and fluids up into the nose, and sometimes out of the the nose. Choking, and spasmodic action, and throwing food out of the nose. Some remedies have it as a paralytic condition, because the muscles of deglutition are paralyzed and they do not favor the natural contracting actions to force the food down the œsophagus, and in that way the food is forced up into the nose and causes strangling. In Bell., in its acute states, its inflammatory conditions and its spasms would distinguish it from *Lachesis*, where it occurs as a paralytic condition after diphtheria, and from *Alumina*, which has a spasm of the œsophagus. These are slow in coming on, Bell. is early. The early part of the fever is the time of its irritation. The latter part of the fever is the time of its relaxation. Rapidly forming aphthous patches upon the tonsils. With the sore throats such as have been described, you will nearly always find an enlargement and inflammation, or congestion and soreness of the glands of the outside of the neck, under the jaws about the neck. Tenderness along with a Belladonna sore throat is a natural concomitant.

A strange feature running through the Bell. fevers of all sorts is an unconquerable craving for lemons, and lemon-juice. Lemonade seems to agree sometimes. In acute diseases when they crave for lemon it is good for them. They often crave for things to eat. You must not be so violently temperate and in favor of

prohibition that if a patient longs for beer in acute sufferings you will not give it. "Thirst for water changed into thirst for beer." Thirst for things that could not be endorsed in health, even. "Excessive thirst for cold water."

In the stomach and bowels we have inflammatory conditions which can be all grouped as one. Pain, burning, distress, distension; sensitive to a jar, and to the slightest motion, and to the slightest pressure. More sensitive to a jar, and more sensitive to motion than almost any other remedy. That was described among the generals. "Pain in the stomach extending through to the spine." Inflammation of the stomach from becoming chilled, with high fever, with intense heat; with much burning. I said sufficient also about its use in gallstone colic. It has violent colic, intense cramping pain in children. Face as red as fire; red, hot; pain relieved only by bending forward. There are exceptional instances where it has been relieved by bending backward, when it is similar to *Dioscorea*. The mother finds that by holding the child on her hand it will relieve the colic. That is like *Colocynth*; but *Colocynth* is without much fever, without much thirst, only a pure stomach-ache, a pain in one spot, an intense colic in the abdomen ameliorated by doubling up, ameliorated by bending across something hard,—it is *Colocynth*, always *Colocynth*. In that instance *Colocynth* can be prescribed on that one group of symptoms. But if the patient, especially a plethoric patient, has a febrile condition, a good deal of thirst, great excitement, and has that symptom, *Bell.* always.

"Great pain in the ileo-cæcal region; cannot bear the slightest touch, even the bed clothes." There are instances where *Bell.* is the remedy of all remedies in appendicitis. You have heard enough about *Bell.* to pick out the *Bell.* general constitution, and then add this to it.

Belladonna has dysenteric troubles. *Diarrhœa*, with scanty, fluid stool; marked straining, but with it the face is flushed. Heat, redness and burning in the face and head. Cold extremities, with hot head. Much straining, but passes scanty stool. "Spasmodic constriction of sphincter ani; with hæmorrhoids." Hæmorrhoids that are violently painful, that are intensely red, that are greatly swollen and inflamed, a high grade of inflamma-

tion; cannot be touched; must lie with limbs wide apart, the hæmorrhoids are so painful, there is so much burning.

Now we come to the urinary organs. No remedy has a greater irritation in the bladder and along the urinary tract than Bell. The urging to urinate is constant. Every small quantity of urine collected in the bladder is an irritant, and urges him to urinate, and he gets no peace until he passes it. The urine dribbles, and it burns and smartens intensely along the whole length of the urethra. The whole urinary tract is in a state of irritation. Bell. has cured inflammation of the bladder. With the irritation and the congestion there is all the sensitiveness to pressure we find in any other part where Bell. is indicated; sensitive to a jar. Irritable state of the mind, irritable state of the whole nervous system. "Tenesmus of the bladder. After passing urine sits and strains," in intense torment. The urine is sometimes diminished, it is sometimes bloody, sometimes pure blood, or little blood clots. A considerable quantity of blood in the bladder comes away in little clots. "The urine looks as if mixed with black dust, or streaks. Strongly acid." There is a spasmodic retention of urine and there is involuntary passing of urine. Dribbling of urine in brain troubles. During sleep, dribbling of urine. Dreams that he is passing urine, and involuntarily passes it. Retention of urine after shock, or from congestion of the brain, or after confinement. Bladder full; great pain; great sensitiveness. "Involuntary dribbling while standing," and walking; or sometimes from mere motion the urine spurts. The urging is violent and sudden. When a little urine has collected in the bladder he has a sudden, violent urging, a very painful urging, an urging that seems to affect the whole frame, so great is the irritation. Much of the trouble is at the neck of the bladder, and it is spasmodic. He feels the spasmodic clutching. At the time of the urging, and at other times, he has spasm of the neck of the bladder, from shock, from cold, from anxiety, from mental disturbances; the neck of the bladder clutches; and, especially is this so in sensitive, nervous women. When becoming cold, or chilled through, or in very cold air, women lose their urine, like *Dulcamara* and *Causticum*. Starts in sleep, and wets the bed. Dreams of a fright, which causes starting, and she wets the bed. On going to sleep, a

sudden electric shock goes through the whole body, and she wets the bed. Those things come along together. Bell. is rich with such strange little peculiarities; but it only shows the general spasmodic condition and the general irritability of the whole Belladonna constitution. We see those strange conditions and states, the irritability in all parts of the body, especially where there are sphincters, where there are circular fibers clutching in the neck of the bladder; clutching at the mouth of the vagina; constriction of little tubes. Constriction of the uterus. Here we see a special marked feature of it, in the neck of the bladder. It has more troubles, and greater troubles, in the woman than in the man; that is in the symptoms and conditions in relation to the female sexual organs, and to parturition, and to the breasts, and to the period of gestation there are many conditions where Belladonna will be needed. It is really an important remedy for the nervous sensitive woman, the woman of irritable fiber, the woman who has plenty of nerves.

In the male genitals we have scarcely any important symptoms; but with the female there are many, and some very distressing ones. They have symptoms of great suffering, of great excitability. The parts are sensitive; the uterus and ovaries are congested, sore to touch, sensitive to jar. The sleep is full of dreams, full of excitement, full of violence. Terrible things are going on, and these are generally associated with the irritable state of the woman. Irritable uterus, until it has become enlarged, and congested, and painful, and sore to the touch. Sometimes it remains in this state after parturition, and is called a sub-involuted uterus; it has not gone back to its smallness. Or, after every menstrual period it is a little larger, and a little larger, and a little larger, and keeps on congested. It does not return to its normal state, but remains congested, and the woman feels all through the interim as if she were menstruating. Bruised feeling; sensitive to a jar. The flow is copious and clotted. But the most striking feature here is the uterine hæmorrhage. Uterine hæmorrhage from congestion, with spasms, with great sensitiveness. The uterus contracts with violence, hence, a spasmodic contraction. Great soreness, with a copious flow of bright red fluid mixed with clots, is the characteristic of the Belladonna flow,—a *bright red*

fluid mixed with clots. It is like *Sabina* in that respect. Those two medicines have that in a high grade. The uterus fills with clots, and then comes a contraction like a labor pain and expels it; for awhile a copious flow of fluid; and then it gradually slackens up and the uterus fills with clots, and then contractions like labor-pains come on again, expelling the clots; and then comes the flow. And so it goes on, alternating. The blood clots soon, and the hæmorrhage is attended with great exhaustion. Now, this occurs almost without any provocation. This hæmorrhage occurs also in connection with abortion. Belladonna is a great remedy to check the hæmorrhage in connection with abortion, or from any cause whatever where the symptoms of sensitiveness are present. Sensitive to touch, sensitive to a jar; the patient herself is in that state of irritable sensitiveness, great nervous excitement manifested both when awake and in sleep; often with fever. Hæmorrhage, with febrile conditions, but usually the hæmorrhage takes the place of the fever, and commonly if there is hæmorrhage it will relieve the fever. That was known in ancient times, and that was why the old professional medicine man bled his patients, because it was known in bleeding there was relief of fever. But many times with the Belladonna patient, as soon as the bleeding stops the fever comes on.

It is also a great remedy for hæmorrhage after confinement. Hæmorrhage, with hour-glass contraction. It is not an uncommon thing for the placenta to be grasped in its middle by a contraction like an hour-glass, tearing it loose here and there, and from below comes the bleeding; a copious flow of blood. Bell. relieves this hour-glass contraction.

It has also the most violent dysmenorrhœa. Pains like labor-pains. Circular contractions are the commonest forms in Bell. All of the fibers should take part uniformly and do their work uniformly, and thereby gradually bring to bear a tightening upon the contents. In Bell. it is just like a cord going around the body of the uterus, tightening it, and it interferes with labor. Labor cannot go on in that way. That is the way it is in its dysmenorrhœa. Violent contraction of the circular fibers, and hence, a woman will often describe it as a feeling as if the uterus was clutched with a string. As if it were tightened. Bell. is rich in

spasmodic conditions, in hæmorrhagic conditions, in states of irritation, and in soreness, and the parts are dreadfully sensitive to pain, and the woman herself is dreadfully wrought up and shocked by pain. In addition to that, pains in the ovary. Belladonna refers in many instances to the right side. It is common for the right ovary to be more painful than the left, or the right to be entirely affected and the left not at all, in Belladonna. So it is with the right side of the throat. So it is sometimes in the right side of the body. "Pains in the ovaries with the appearance of the menses. Pains in the pelvic region, which come on suddenly, and cease as suddenly." You remember that general character, that suddenness with which the pains come in all parts. The characteristic Belladonna pains come on suddenly, sometimes stay a few seconds, sometimes a few minutes, and leave suddenly. Pains from uterine congestion. Acute inflammation of the uterus. You remember what I told you about clutching running through the remedy. It is often described by women as a feeling in the pelvis as if something were clutched, a spasmodic condition. "Enlargement of the uterus, and periodically spasmodic bearing down." It has a relaxation in the parts as well. It is like this. The uterus has been congested and is enlarged, and heavy, and the little suspensory attachments have become relaxed, and tired, and weak, and have stretched and elongated, and the already distended and overweighted uterus keeps pulling on them, and this creates the sensation that women so often describe, a bearing-down sensation as if the uterus would escape. It is sometimes described as a funnelling sensation. Those are the expressions of women when they suffer from prolapsus. That relaxation is common in a great number that have been poisoned with ergot. The uterus comes down and is partly exposed between the labiæ. So prolapsus as if the whole inner parts were coming out is a common feature, and with this she is worse from a jar. There is great sensitiveness in the parts. There is great soreness in the uterus, and a sensation of heaviness. I have seen women sit with their limbs wide apart, so sensitive is the neck of the uterus that is protruding from the vulva. "Must sit; cannot lie down." Many of the Bell. cases cannot lie down, because of the stretching of the abdominal muscles. When they lie down they must draw

up the limbs to relax those muscles. "Must sit, or take a flexed posture. Great sensitiveness in the parts. Pressing and urging towards the genitals." There are all sorts of positions, and aggravations, and ameliorations in Belladonna, in accordance with what particular muscles are involved. Some patients can lie better than they can sit. Almost all are worse standing. Some are made better by sitting with the limbs wide apart. Most are aggravated from bending forward too much. Sitting in a chair she cannot bend forward too much, neither can she bend backward without increasing the suffering. So sensitive, and so much swelling in these parts. But holding still is necessary. When she finds a place that is at all comfortable she holds still. She cannot move; she is worse from motion, worse from jar, worse from excitement, worse from the slamming of a door, because that makes the muscles twitch. All this illustrates how dreadfully sensitive the irritated parts are. Then in the external and internal genitals and ovaries there is burning, and stitching, and much heat. Often tearing pains; the tearing pains are generally an exaggeration of those clutchings and constrictions, and such are known as spasms especially of the circular fibers.

Belladonna is well suited to pregnant women who are extremely sensitive, who are plethoric, who have congestion from taking cold, who have soreness, where there is threatened abortion, or during abortion, or after abortion when there is hemorrhage. Then again Bell. is wonderfully useful in red-faced, plethoric, vigorous women who have married late in life and become pregnant, and when the day of delivery comes the muscular fibres are in a state of tension. The uterus will not relax. She is flushed and has some heat, and is in a great state of excitement, sensitive to touch, sensitive to jar. You will be astonished to see what Bell. will do for her. Relaxation will soon follow. It is not to be expected she will have a wonderfully easy labor, because women who marry at 28 or 30, or later, suffer from a prolonged labor. But Bell. will do her a wonderful amount of good. It is rich in oversensitiveness to pain, so if it is indicated by this irritable state, and there are great sufferings and congestions, it will give her a more philosophical mind, her tissues will not be so sensitive to pain, nor so irritable, nor so spasmodic. "Constriction

of the lower part of the uterus;" constriction of the circular fibres of the uterus.

In puerperal fever and puerperal mania, when the lochia is not suppressed, but there is great congestion, and the trouble goes violently to the head and produces delirium, and especially if the lochia keeps on. When it is entirely suppressed, and there is great fetor, and great prostration, and great sweating, Belladonna is not so useful. It sometimes controls the superficial symptoms, but it is generally not deep enough, and it is better to go at once to some medicine that we know to be deep enough to cope with the whole mischief than to spend time with superficial medicines like *Aconite*, Belladonna, and *Gels.*, and those shorter acting remedies. Rather take the medicines of the *Sulphur* class. Take a deep acting medicine that has nearly as possible the mental symptoms and the nervous symptoms. "Lochia, too weak and insufficient," it says here, "suppressed, offensive, feeling hot to parts." That is not so good a symptom as where it is only partially suppressed, where it has slacked up, or with conditions where it is going on fairly well.

There is one strong feature of the hæmorrhages, and of the discharges: the flow of blood feels like hot water. During confinement gushes of blood that feel hot. After abortion, gushes of blood that feel hot. A lochial discharge that feels hot, along with the sensitiveness and soreness of the parts. Tenderness to pressure. There are inflammatory conditions of the breasts accompanying confinement. Inflammation of the breasts. When the breasts become red, extremely sensitive to touch. She cannot turn over in bed; she cannot have the bed jarred; the face is flushed, and the carotids are throbbing; there is fever; the sensitivity is aroused throughout the economy. Great induration; hard as a stone. Bell. will stop the pain in the breast in a few hours. It will stop that congestion, and will relieve all the suffering.

There are remedies, of course, that relate to organs. Were this not so, there never would have been that great craze of organotherapy. Some physicians have professed to do almost all of their work by organotherapy, by medicines that single out organs. Bell. is not a medicine that seems to single out many organs, but

it uniformly takes hold of almost all of the organs and parts of the body. When the mammary glands are inflamed without any symptoms whatever, but merely an inflammation of the glands, and after you have worked a while and can get no other symptom, give *Phytolacca* always and go home. That is as near as possible to prescribing by organopathy, but I say this because of the relation of *Phytolacca* to the mammary glands; that medicine is so often suitable when there are no other symptoms, but only an inflammation. But there are indications for *Mercury*, indications for *Phosphorus*, indications for Belladonna in inflamed breasts, and these indications have always to be watched and followed. *Phytolacca*, however, does relate decidedly to the female breast. It has been known for years to herdsmen and cowmen that whenever the milk gets thick in the breast it is a good thing to give Poke Root. It is an old, common barnyard remedy. But these things are not sufficient to establish the use of organotherapy. It is limited to but a few remedies which have a very decided relation to the parts. It is only making use of that amount of homœopathy as is suited to simpletons.

And then the larynx. What tribulations there are in the larynx when Belladonna is indicated, or when the individual is proving Belladonna! There is that clutching again, and choking. It begins with a rawness in the throat, a smarting and scraping, and the formation of a little mucus. After much scraping and hawking it extends up the throat a little; but before he begins to cough it is quite dry. There is smarting and burning, and hence loss of voice and constant clutching. As soon as he attempts to go into a sleep, that clutch comes on and wakes him up. Hoarseness and rawness and clutching in the throat. Laryngitis of that sort. "Sudden attacks of hoarseness;" every motion, or the slightest attempt to talk, the slightest effort to move the larynx or to touch it causes suffering. Moving the head backward, or moving the head from side to side, causes suffering. The swallowing of a bolus aggravates. As the bolus goes down behind the larynx he feels a great big sore place, it is the larynx. The voice changes. One minute it is in one key, and in another one it is in another. Sometimes it is hoarse, and sometimes it is squeaky. And then, there is complete loss of voice, unable to utter a sound. "Croup-

like spasms in the larynx. Spasms of the glottis." "All the symptoms of membranous croup," but no membrane. It is simply a dry, denuded larynx, with rawness and scraping; an inflamed condition. And this is the form of the acute laryngitis; it comes on very suddenly with the Belladonna patient. His respiration is short, quick, rapid, hot and painful. Often asthmatic. Asthmatic conditions, with spasmodic breathing. Spasms of the larynx. And again, these symptoms seem to involve the whole chest. "Oppression of the chest. Asthma in hot, damp weather."

The Belladonna cough commonly comes on from that peculiar kind of clutching in the larynx. As if a little speck of something had crept into the larynx; a little piece of dust, or a little food, or a drop of water had gotten into the larynx, and he coughs. "Dry, spasmodic cough." An intense cough. Cough at night. Cough when lying down, more at night than in the day time. The cough is spasmodic, barking, short. It is a wonderful remedy for whooping cough, with spasms of the larynx which cause the whoop and difficulty of breathing. Finally after long coughing, the expectoration of a little blood, or a little thin white mucus is the result of the violent turmoil going on in the air passages from coughing. The Belladonna cough is peculiar. As soon as its great violence and the great effort have raised a little mucus he gets peace for a little while, and stops coughing. But during the restful period the larynx and the trachea and the air passages grow dryer and dryer, and finally they commence to tickle, and then on comes the spasm and the clutching everywhere that clutching can take place, as if all the air passages were taking part in it, and the whoop, and the gagging, and sometimes vomiting. Then he gets up a little mucus and the cough subsides. Another little interval and he has another spell. That is the way it goes on, like whooping cough, but during all of the interim there is constant dryness.

Tightness in the chest. Painfulness in the chest. Soreness in the chest. In Bell. the child will cry the instant it feels that urging to cough, because it knows what a great suffering is going to take place. The chest is so painful, the child dreads the cough and screams. By the child's cry we know that it is going to have

a coughing spell. The mother and the nurse soon learn that. Just like *Bry.*, *Hepar* and *Phos.*, which have that feature more than other remedies. There is burning in the chest; violent congestion in the chest. With all of these chest complaints there is that dry, harassing, spasmodic cough; worse at night.

This remedy cures pneumonia and pleurisy. I am sure every one here could picture a Belladonna pneumonia, or a Belladonna pleurisy. I am sure you know the *patient* so well that I need not describe the patient, the head, the congestion, the red face, or the burning; but in pleurisy I will tell you its secret. Bell. prefers the right side. Great pain; extreme soreness of the part; cannot lie on it; worse from the jar of the bed,—and you have the Bell. pleurisy. *Bry.* also prefers the right side, but the *Bry.* patient must lie on that side; he must have pressure, and is not so sensitive to a jar; he has not the intense heat, he has not the great throbbing, and the burning. Every kind of sickness that you go to you have to individualize in that way. There is no other way to practice homœopathy.

Remember, with all the inflammatory conditions there will be the throbbing, the heat, the redness, the burning, the soreness to touch, and the sensitiveness to a jar. With Bell. it means he cannot lie on the inflamed part; while with *Bry.* he is ameliorated from lying on the inflamed part. If Bell. has a sore organ he cannot lie on it. If *Bry.* has a sore organ, that is just what he will do.

Throbbing in all the arteries. Great congestion. Vascular excitement. These are present with all the congestions, and inflammations.

[Continued next Month.]

See p. 145.

Chloralum.

Our cases for some time have been much complicated by the indiscriminate use of toxic substances by the allopathic physicians and by the patient, who wants momentary relief and forgets that every repressed symptom must excite bad after effects. All the modern nervines and narcotics show a profound action on the cir-

culatation as the basis of their usefulness. We must know their symptomatology, and though Chloralum has already been proved, here follow some notes about it from "*Münchner med. Wehschrift*," 30, 1900, 1 f. 39: .

Dr. Model, of Weissenburg, Bavaria, tells about himself that after a second attack of typhoid fever, which he had to go through in 1875, he was left with a severe agrypnia, because he began far too soon to do brain work again. He is by his constitution inclined to atheroma, and his family history relates two cases of hæmorrhagical diathesis, yet in spite of his age of 67 years he had been able to climb up the highest mountains, and very tiring ascensions had never brought on a hæmorrhage. But when he had got the habit of taking Chloral he became subject to hæmorrhages from every part of the body. Hæmatemesis, with clotted discharge from the rectum; Hæmoptoe, clear red blood; epistaxis, with dark clotted lumps. A pharmacologist told him that purpura belonged to the consequent symptoms of the use of small doses of Chloralum. For four years he gave up all use of the toxic drug and had no hæmorrhage, though he continued to go up in the high mountains. The pleasure which he had found in the use of the soporific induced Dr. M. to take rare doses of Chloralum from September–October, '98, and soon he began again to suffer from epistaxis, which brought him to the specialist, who found that the veins had become enlarged, but no alteration of the arteries could be found as had been supposed. A. V.

BLOOD-LETTING, the application of leeches and Spanish flies, the use of fontanels and setons, mustard plasters and medicated bags, frictions with salves and aromatic spirits, emetics, purgatives, various sorts of warm baths, destrictive doses of *Calomel* and *Quinine*, *Opium* and *Musk*, these and other quackeries, in connection with the use of homœopathic remedies are sufficient to identify crypto-homœopathists seeking to gain public favor, as a lion is known by his claws; lest such be avoided, for they regard neither the welfare of the patient nor the honor of the profession, the name of which they usurp for the purpose of gain.—*Hahnemann*.

Department of Homœopathics.

The Harmony of Nature.*

By REV. J. STEWART-SMITH, M. D.

Ladies and Gentlemen :

We are gathered here to-night to see the soldiers march away. War is raging. Men are needed at the front, and these have volunteered to go. We are to say farewell and send them forth with words of encouragement and hope, mingled, whether we will or no, with apprehension of the future.

This world is a battle field. The human race is beset on every side by the relentless armies of disease and death. Our homes and firesides are in danger. The foe that assails us has no respect for youth or age, the babe at its mother's breast, the laughing child, youth in its strong manhood and virgin beauty; the gray-haired man and gentle aged woman are alike the victims of its cruel shafts and relentless fury. In open assault, in the wild charge of on sweeping pestilence it falls upon us, or with stealthy step or from lurking ambush strikes us down. It knows no code of honor, but poisons our food, pollutes our springs, defiles our air. It shows no mercy, offers no quarter.

To meet this relentless and remorseless foe, to lead men in this unending warfare, is the calling of the physician. He is an officer in command, trained and disciplined in the art of war with death.

What West Point and Annapolis are to the nation, that our medical colleges are to humanity.

A class is graduated to-night. For four years they have been hazed and disciplined, trained and drilled, in class and quiz and clinic, until now, in the judgment of their professors, they are fitted for active service and are ordered to the front.

*An address before the Graduating Class of the Homœopathic Medical College of Kansas City, Mo., March 28th, 1901.

To-night they stand before you for review, anxious to be gone. "Spoiling for the fight" with the enemy that (theoretically) they know so well how to meet and vanquish. From our hearts we wish them all success and bid them Godspeed. We older ones, who have seen service, may have serious thoughts, but we would not say one word to cool their ardor or dampen their enthusiasm:

"In the bright lexicon of youth
There's no such word as—'Fail.'"

Go out, my brothers, and win your laurels. Be loyal, brave and true. The profession you have chosen is the grandest of all earthy callings, and when the Eternal Son of God took human form and dwelt with men, He chose it for His own, and won His way to sin-sick souls by healing suffering bodies. You are following in his train, walking in His footsteps. It is yours to stand like Aaron with the smoking censer, between the living and the dead, and stay the pestilence. To stand at the door of life and welcome the stranger, to tend the pilgrim through life's busy day, and to watch beside him while its sunset glory fades into the night that knows no morning. Your warfare and your watchings will never end. With anxious hearts and active minds and busy hands, by day and night, you must wage the battle with your tireless foe, with health and life as the prize. The officer, who through ignorance, carelessness, cowardice or sloth, loses a battle is disgraced. Overpowering odds is the only excuse that can be accepted. Devotion to duty, courage, obedience and perfect loyalty are the essential qualifications of a good soldier. No one who lacks these is fitted to remain in the ranks of the profession.

If you are to succeed in the profession of medicine you must love it for its own sake with an enthusiastic devotion. No sacrifice can be too great to make for it. Your thought, your labor, your strength, your health, yes, your life itself, must be laid willingly upon its altar. If you love it as it is worthy, as it ought to be loved, you will joy in the sacrifice.

In the words of the immortal Hahnemann, in the first paragraph of that grandest of all works on medicine—The Organon, "the physician's highest and *only* calling is to restore health to the sick, which is called healing." Keep this truth ever before you. You have studied many sciences in your course at college:

Anatomy, physiology, histology, pathology, chemistry, etc., but these are not medicine, only its handmaids. You may, nay must, keep them in mind, but never forget that they are subsidiary to your real calling—to restore health to the sick.

I have said that you were soldiers. The difference between an army and a mob lies in the recognition of authority, in its discipline, in its obedience to orders, in its being governed by law.

The nineteenth century has seen the most wonderful advance in scientific knowledge of any age of the world's history. Why? Because it has learned the universality of law. "The reign of law has gradually crept into every department of nature, transforming knowledge everywhere into science. The process goes on and nature slowly appears to us a great unit" (Drummond). The time was when men believed in chance. That all phenomena were but the result of a fortuitous concatenation of circumstances. To-day we know better. In the words of the judicious Hooker: "Of law there can be no less acknowledged than that her seat is the bosom of God, her voice the harmony of the world; all things in heaven and earth do her homage, the very least as feeling her care, and the greatest as not exempt from her power; both angels and men and creatures of what condition soever, though each in different sort and manner, yet all with uniform consent, admiring her as the mother of her peace and joy." God is the great first cause. Law is the statement of the way in which God acts. God does not change, hence we are justified in the assumption that He always acts in the same way. Science is the knowledge of law. Medicine has long been called an "Inexact Science," but that is a contradiction of terms, for the very essence of science is that it is exact. What is true in the inorganic is equally true in the organic sphere; life as well as matter are under the dominion of immutable law. Health is the normal condition of the living being; disease is an abnormal condition. The restoration of health—cure must be governed by law, or there is an exception to the whole order, the harmony of nature. The burden of proof lies with those who deny it.

It is on this premise that the system of Homœopathy rests, viz., that there is a law of cure, and that it is expressed in the words: *Similia similibus curantur*. God might have designed a

dozen different laws of cure, and many claim that He has, but if so, He has violated the harmony of nature and departed from His, otherwise universal, mode of action. To claim that there is no law governing the selection and action of remedies is to put medicine outside the realm of law altogether, and to deny it a place among the sciences. Yet strange as it may seem, Homœopathy is the only system of medicine that claims to be based on a universal law of cure; and it is this fact that distinguishes it from all others. Other systems are busy with the study of allied sciences. In the investigation of the phenomena of disease, in anatomy, physiology, histology and pathology, but useful and important as these are, they are not the final purpose of the physician's calling. The Meteorological Departments of the world expend vast sums of money and unceasing labor in collecting and tabulating the statistics of the weather, and the astronomical, geographical and topographical conditions which have an influence upon its changes; they set forth many and beautiful theories to account for them all, and very possibly they are correct, but they are powerless to make either sunshine or rain. To know the conditions on which bad weather depends is one thing to effect a change to good, a very different, yet vastly more important. So it is with the physician. It is not enough to know either the cause of the phenomena of sickness or the conditions of health, the essential thing is to know how to restore health to the sick.

On an occasion like the present, when I am speaking the last words that will be addressed to you before you are admitted to the ranks of the profession, it is not unfitting that they should be something of the nature of a charge; that I should set before you the high ideal you are to strive after, and to inform these friends who have assembled to wish you Godspeed, what they have a right to expect of you in the years to come. I can do this no better than by quoting the opening paragraphs of *The Organon*, that all but inspired work of the matchless Hahnemann:

§1. "The physician's highest and *only* calling is to restore health to the sick, which is called Healing."

§2. "The highest aim of healing is the speedy, gentle and permanent restitution of health, or alleviation and obliteration of disease in its entire extent, in the shortest, most reliable, and safest manner, according to clearly intelligible reasons."

§ 3. "The physician should distinctly understand the following conditions: ¹What is curable in disease in general, and in each individual in particular; that is the recognition of disease. ²He should clearly comprehend what is curative in drugs in general, and in each drug in particular; that is he should possess a perfect knowledge of medical powers. ³He should be governed by distinct reasons in order to insure recovery, by adapting what is curative in medicines to what he has recognized as undoubtedly morbid in a patient; that is to say, he should adapt it so that the case is met by a remedy well matched with regard to its kind of action, its necessary preparation and quantity, and the proper time of its repetition. Finally, when the physician knows in each case the obstacles in the way of recovery, and how to remove them, he is prepared to act thoroughly, and to the purpose, as a true master of the art of healing."

To do this the Master taught that we must proceed in strict accordance with the harmony of nature; with law; in a scientific way.

1. The physician must know the medical powers of his drugs. Be familiar with his tools, their capacities and their limitations. We cannot smooth a board with an auger, nor discover a star with a microscope, so every drug must be tested—*proved*. The physician must know what his remedies will do, how they will act, whether their medical force is exerted on one organ or another, on the right or left side of the body, suddenly or slowly, and the information cannot be too exact or particular.

To learn this he must experiment; facts, not theories, are necessary; and the experiments must be made on the healthy body. The result of any experiment made under abnormal conditions are unreliable. No one would think of estimating the power of a telescope on a cloudy night, or accepting a chemical reaction with impure solutions. A sick body is in an abnormal condition and any remedy given is therefore prevented from displaying its characteristic action. The only condition under which this can be discovered is when it is allowed to act upon a healthy organism. The foundation of all homœopathic prescribing is the knowledge of the action of remedies obtained by experiment on healthy persons—by provings.

This being true, it is easy to see that the most important of all studies is *Materia Medica*. All other departments of medical study are subordinate to this. If I could but give one word of advice to the graduates to-night it would be—study your *Materia Medica*. Know it perfectly, thoroughly, not in a general way, not simply by characteristics or keynotes, but in its particulars. Your *Materia Medica* and repertory must be your constant companions, and in daily use as long as you practice the art of healing. Don't trust to your memory, use your books, study your remedies, and when you make a prescription be able to give to a man that asketh you a reason for the hope that is in you that it will work a cure. *Materia Medica* is the corner-stone of the science of medicine.

2. Again it must ever be borne in mind that it is the patient, not the disease, that is to be treated. It is not the bullet that kills, but the effect that it has produced on the vital force of the patient. The same bullet in one place would be fatal and in another practically harmless. The extraction of the bullet does not cure, it simply removes an obstacle to the working of *Vis medicatrix naturæ*, the healing force of nature—vital force, which effects the cure. The microbe, toxine or miasm is only the bullet. The air we breath, the water we drink, the food we eat, are all full of disease germs, every one here to-night is inhaling untold millions of them and yet perhaps but one person present will be made sick. Why? Because only in that one is the vital force already so disturbed that the germ is able to destroy its equilibrium. You may lay your finger on your arm and no harm is done, but if the cuticle has been removed inflammation and suppuration may follow that touch. Why? The same microbes of suppuration were present on both occasions, but in the one case they could find no lodgment, and in the other, the integrity of the part being destroyed, and hence the vital force reduced, the disease germ could enter and further derange the vitality, which was evidenced by the inflammation and suppuration.

There is something deeper than what we call disease:

"Back of the canvas that throbs, the painter is hinted and hidden;
Into the statue that breathes, the soul of the sculptor is bidden;
Under the joy that is felt, lie the infinite issues of feeling;
Crowning the glory revealed, is the glory that crowns the revealing."

Back of the disease is the patient. The vital force of the patient determines the injury it is able to inflict.

Here is a distinctive difference between true Homœopathy and all other schools of medicine. That sickness is *relieved* by all cannot be questioned, but that does not prove that there are many laws of *cure*, divers one from the other. A tottering tower, because of the law of gravitation, tends to restore itself to the perpendicular, unless it has been tipped over so far that its centre of gravity falls beyond its base. There is in the vital force of the living organism that which tends to restore it to health—the *Vis medicatrix nature*, which is capable of overcoming disease up to a certain point. Other systems of medicine seek to remove the cause of sickness; to kill the microbe, neutralize the toxine, take out the bullet, or, by the administration of alteratives, to change the character of the disturbance, and then let nature cure. In a word, the treatment is expectant; they endeavor to divert the wind that is causing the tower to totter and let it settle back into its place. Homœopathy, on the other hand, working in accordance with nature's law of cure, seeks to assist nature by adding strength to the vital force. Not simply to divert the wind that is pushing the tower out of plumb, but to increase the force of gravity and so pull it back into place and hold it there—to cure. Every symptom of sickness is an effort of nature to sustain itself, as the tottering of the tower is caused by gravitation seeking to prevent its fall; the fever, the cough, the rash, the pain, but express what is going on within; the ice that cools, the salve that dries up the eruption, the anodyne that lulls the pain, do not *cure*, they only relieve. The deranged vitality is still there, and liable to assert itself in still more dangerous ways—chronic disease. Symptoms are nature's cries of distress, her warning of mischief going on within. The red windows, the blinding smoke, the shrieks that come from the burning building are to be met, not by closing the blinds and shutting out from sight and hearing light and smoke and cries, but by putting out the fire that is the cause of them. The tumor, swelling, fever, pain, tell not simply of themselves, or of the organ that they appear in, but of something deeper—of the disordered vital force, of the condition of the whole man himself. Hence the great principle, that the

remedy must cover the totality of the symptoms, because only by so doing can the totality of the sickness be reached.

3. Once more, the Master insists upon the administration of the single remedy. Every remedy has its peculiar and distinctive mode of action which is known from its provings. We know what it will do. But it is with remedies as with other forces. When two or more forces act upon the body at the same time it moves in a different direction than it would have had either one been applied alone. A remedy exerts a certain force upon the vital force. By its proving we know what the direction of that force is, but if two or more remedies are given in combination or in alternation their action is complicated. Neither can act in accordance with what we have learned from its proving. It is impossible to predicate what they will do unless they have been proved first on the healthy organism, in combination.

4. Lastly, the remedy must be administered in the minimum dose. Thus taught the Master. When Hahnemann was working out his system, he naturally employed his remedies in the doses with which he was familiar, but the results were to aggravate the sickness, and thus he was led to reduce the quantity of the remedy until he arrived at the infinitesimals, when he found that their curative action was increased rather than diminished. At first sight this seems to be out of harmony with nature but let us consider. Vital force is not a material substance, but a force. Heat, light, electricity, magnetism, chemical affinity and gravitation act on matter, but are not themselves material, and they manifest themselves in the most striking ways when gross matter is removed. The more perfect the vacuum the more active these forces seem to become. The removal of the air enables the other waves to make themselves more manifest. It is not the material molecules of a remedy that act upon the vital force, but the remedial, or as Hahnemann expressed it "the spirit-like force (dynamis)" which exerts a curative effect, and this is set free by the attenuation of the material substance in which it is stowed; as in a seed, the vitality can only assert itself when the material of the seed is broken up by the heat and moisture of the soil.

I have dwelt at length upon the philosophy of Homœopathy, which I fear has proved dry and uninteresting to some present;

because, as I have already remarked, I am giving a charge to those who are going forth to practice it, and also, that I might set before others the principles upon which it is based. The point which I have been trying to establish is this: That the homœopathic system of medicine is based upon definite law, in strict accord with the universal harmony of nature, and is logical, consistent and scientific from beginning to end.

I have now to say farewell. Be true to yourselves, to your profession, to the law. Be *Homœopathic* physicians. Honest in your practice. The patient that calls in a homœopathic physician expects to receive and pay for homœopathic treatment; to give him something else is as dishonest as to sell him brass for gold. If you do not know how to give it to him, or are not willing to give the necessary time and trouble to make a homœopathic prescription, honestly tell him so that he may give his consent to being experimented on in some other way or employ a physician who will treat him as he wants to be treated. Not to do this is simply dishonorable.

You profess to believe in the teachings of the Master; show your faith by your works, for faith without works is dead, being alone. Human health and life, the honor of your grand profession, your own future are in your keeping. You cannot shrink from your responsibility. Be faithful, be true. Your reward will be richer than gold or silver, the consciousness of your own integrity, of duty done. Let

Duty be your polar guide;
Do the right, whate'er betide.
Haste not, rest not; conflicts pass,
God shall crown thy works at last.

—*Medical Arena.*

EITHER be honorable as Allopathists of the old fraternity, ignorant as yet of anything better, or as pure Homœopathists, for the welfare of our suffering brotherhood of mankind. But so long as ye wear your double masks, so long shall ye be the most contemptible hybrids of all who style themselves physicians, and the most pernicious.—*Hahnemann.*

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Cases From Practice.

R. F. RABE, M. D., Hoboken, N. J.

I.

Agnes B., age four years. Diphtheria; has been sick five days without any treatment. Both tonsils and posterior wall of pharynx covered with a dirty greenish-gray membrane. Temperature, 101.4; pulse, 120. Child weak and listless; moans; face pale; at times irritable; tossing about the bed at night. Says throat hurts her. Little else could be learned, as the mother is poor and has three more children to look after. Two more cases of diphtheria combined with scarlet fever are in adjoining houses. The sanitary conditions are bad. So far there was little to prescribe on, so I sat and watched the little one until I noticed her picking her lips. On close inspection two small raw spots were to be seen. The mother said the child had been picking her lips ever since her present illness began. I gave one dose of Arum. triph. 1000. Improvement set in at once. The lips were healed the following day. In six days all traces of any membrane had vanished and the little child was entirely well, asking for food all the day. On the third day after giving the remedy, as the improvement seemed to lag, I repeated the dose. Here was a toxæmia tending slowly but surely towards exhaustion of the little patient's vitality, having full sway for five days, checked and overpowered at once by two doses of a potentized remedy. Can the much vaunted antitoxin do as well?

II.

An interesting case, especially to animal lovers, is the following: My Irish setter bitch brought forth a litter of nine pups. In spite of clean straw bedding and good ventilation she was attacked on the third day by puerperal fever. Her coat was star-

ing, eyes glassy, pulse rapid and full, respiration accelerated and temperature taken in the rectum 104.6. In spite of the fever she refused water and of course all nourishment. I gave her one dose of Belladonna 900, the temperature dropping to 102.5 the following morning. In the evening, however, she was worse again, temperature running up to 104.4 and the weakness extreme. The pitiful look in her eyes, such as a setter only can give expression to, made me fearful of her recovery. The vagina was hot and dry, but a foul odor issued from it. I knew what a veterinary surgeon would do—stimulate with whisky and wash out the uterus with an antiseptic solution. I did neither, but gave a dose of Pyrogen c.m. The next morning the temperature again stood at 102.5, but in the evening was 101.5. The dog also drank a little milk and appeared to pay some attention to her pups, five of which, all females, I had put out of the way meantime. From this moment on improvement was rapid and in three days time, was as well as ever, with lochia a natural red color and free from odors. My vial of Pyrogen c.m. is doubly prized by me now, for it illustrated well its power, when indicated, over low septic conditions.

Class of 1901, Dunham Medical College, Poem.

By IDA WENDLE HEALEY.

"When God writes opportunity on one side of an open door, he writes responsibility on the other."

Ended the long quadrenium;
 The lagging years have passed away;
 The way was long by which we came;
 Our feet were wearied day by day.
 With looking for the distant goal
 Our eyes have often almost failed;
 But thro the mists the sun has shone
 And star of hope has never paled.
 Sometimes our hands would fain have dropt
 The heavy load, the ceaseless task;
 Sometimes for respite we have prayed;
 'Twas not in vain that we did ask.
 For tho the burden lifted not,
 The task continued as before,
 God added strength and grace and said,
 "Than thou hast craved—I give thee more."

With lifted head and brighter eye,
With firmer grasp, with surer tread,
We followed our philosophy,
Well knowing who it was who led.
Knowing who led, and knowing where,
We toiled along, the truth to greet.
Bright grew the skies, clearer the air,
Firmer the ground beneath our feet.
We were not *gleaners* in the field
Of our divine philosophy;
We reaped from an abundant yield
And bore the golden grain away.
Reaped while our spirits leaped for joy;
Reaped while our hearts were filled with song;
Exulting 'mid the piled-up grain,
We oft forgot the way was long.
The years have passed: or swift or slow,
Or long or short, it matters not;
We take account of what we gained
From fields so large, so richly fraught.
Are minds well stored with golden truth?
Have hearts grown larger by the way?
Scorning the false, the base, the mean,
Are spirits nobler found to-day?
The animal more neathe our feet?
The sordid, selfish, bestial, downed?
The spirit pure, and strong, and sweet?
Foul Hate dethroned and sweet Love crowned?
And now we face the coming years:
What is the task awaiting there?
Within our heart are lurking fears,
Upon our lips a trembling prayer.
We crave God's guidance in the path
To which He called our faltering feet.
Without His wisdom, presence, power,
We may not, will not, dare not, meet
The problems hard that must be solved;
The trials which we must endure;
The burdens which our hearts must feel.
'Tis He must keep us strong and pure
When fierce temptations fast assail;
When love of ease and mammon's lust
Strive to seduce the nobler mind
Away from our God-given trust.
'Tis not that we may be enriched—
To wine and dine on dainty food—
But, like the Great Physician, we
Must give ourselves to doing good.
Ours is a field for toil, not rest;
Great the demand for sacrifice;
For awful misery wrong has wrought.
There is no space under the skies
That is unstruck by serpents fang;
The stream of life is impregnate

With hell's foul venom—putrid filth—
And Death is still insatiate.
Smitten, our ears with cry of pain;
Vibrant, the air with wail of woe.
The need's, the call; the want—demand;
We dare not hesitate to go.
Hands are out-stretched in mute appeal;
Our hands must clasp them kindly, strong
And virtue from ourselves must go
To help the weak and poor along.
The fires of fever wait the touch
Of soothing hand and cooling draught:
We will supply it from the fount
From which our lips have often quaffed.
Blind eyes are waiting for the light,
Lame feet are stumbling in the way,
The race toils onward in the night;
'Tis ours to help them into day.
Spirits are gross and minds are dull;
Sluggish the tide or running wrong.
Soul-freighted barques on rock are wrecked,
Lured by the siren's sensuous song.
We go to homes where lust has come
With fatal fire and fetid breath;
Whence Virtue's fled and Innocence
And Purity are done to death.
Into the homes where bridal-rose
Has turned to ashes, long ago;
Hearts are broken and Love is dead,
And spirits crushed neathe utter woe.
False was the heart and false the tongue
Which spoke the holy marriage vow;
Broken each pledge; where heaven begun
Inferno's fires are kindled now.
There the blood of the babe, unborn
Cries for judgment swift and sure;
The hurt is deep—beyond man's reach
Infinite power alone can cure.
These are the problems which we must solve;
These the burdens we stoop to take;
Not for love of the shining gold;
But for God and our brother's sake.
To minister, is our high aim;
To tread the path our Lord has trod,
And out of lives of sin and shame
To lift our fellows up to God.
For wisdom, power and certain skill,
We thank Thee Lord—it is from Thee;
The law of cure, Thou hast revealed—
Our cherished Homœopathy.
O Great Physician, do thou walk
O'er all the way close at our side.
When toil is done, bring Thou us home,
What e'er betide; what e'er betide.

Madame Melanie Hahnemann.

The French wife of Samuel Hahnemann did not bring happiness to his old age, but knew how to use his skillful method and the fame he had acquired for the purpose of money making, which was not in Hahnemann's character.

In consequence of this routine of business, she felt more the loss of the source of wealth than the death of a beloved husband. After Hahnemann's death she continued the "business," and was denounced by the Dean of the Faculty for having unlawfully taken the title of "Docteur in Homeopathie" and of exercising illegally a medical practice and for selling pharmaceutical preparations.

The legal procedure took place on the 20th of February, 1846, before the judge. Mme. Hahnemann was questioned from whence she had the right to call herself "Docteur in Homeopathie," and answered that she had received a diploma from the University of Pennsylvania, "which is composed of the greatest homœopathicians, besides Hahnemann, in the world." She had never asked the approbation of the French authorities, because Homœopathy was not accepted in France. She had not practiced herself, but has given to diplomated physicians her advice. Her medical assistant was Dr. Manlius Torquatus Deleau, 50 years of age. The witness, Dr. Crozerio, relates that Hahnemann has said of his wife that she knew Homœopathy perfectly, "*elle en sait autant que moi*" (she knows just as much as I know). Both denied that Mme. Hahnemann had taken money for her advice.

The Public Prosecutor found her guilty and asked for a verdict against her. Her lawyer, Mr. Chaix d'est Augi, gave a long discourse about the benefit Homœopathy had brought to humanity, how Mme. Hahnemann had helped her husband in his researches, how much she had learned from him. When Hahnemann came to Paris the faculty of medicine had asked to refuse to him the permission of attending sick people. The Minister of Public Instruction, Mr. Guizot, allowed his practicing in France, as he had practiced in Germany. Almost at all consultations he was assisted by Mme. Hahnemann, who made the notes. Hahnemann writes, 1843, to Dr. Hirschfeld: "My dear wife . . . has got such

great knowledge of our science that she has become 'maitre-passe.' She cures what I could not cure better." The lawyer read a series of letters full of praise for Mme. Hahnemann, and told about her miraculous cures.

The sentence was published the 28th February, condemned Mme. Hahnemann to a fine of 100 francs and to the expenses of the process.

(Compte rendu du procès de Mme. Hahnemann, docteur en Homœopathie, per Hippolyte Prévost. 9 edition, Paris; J. B. Bailliere. 1846. Grd. 8vo. 58 pages.)

ALEX. VILLERS.

Homœopathic Medical Society of Ohio.

The 37th annual meeting of the Homœopathic Medical Society of Ohio was a very successful affair. One hundred and nine members registered their attendance. The papers were of an unusually high order; some, in particular, showing the result of years of careful and discriminating study along special lines. Dr. J. W. Means, of Troy, Ohio, is to be again congratulated upon the success attending his administration. The President-elect is Dr. Thomas H. Stewart, of Cincinnati, Ohio. First Vice-President, Dr. G. D. Grant, Springfield, Ohio; Second Vice-President, Dr. J. P. Hurshberger, Lancaster, Ohio; Secretary, Dr. A. B. Nelles, Columbus, Ohio; Treasurer, Dr. T. T. Church, Salem, Ohio; Necrologist, Dr. D. H. Beckwith, Cleveland, Ohio.

The next meeting of the homœopathic physicians of Ohio will occur in Columbus, May 13-14, 1902, and those most interested will not be allowed to forget time, or place, or where, or when.

Hahnemann's House in Paris.

The illustration is from a photograph of Hahnemann's abode at No. 1 Rue de Milan, Paris, as it appears to-day. The entrance at No. 1 has been closed, and many changes have occurred in the seventy years that have intervened since Hahnemann first occupied this house. A writer in 1837 remarked, "Hahnemann lives at No. 1 Rue de Milan. The place is beautiful and the surroundings agreeable, just as he always liked them to be." This was Hahnemann's last dwelling place; here he died in his 89th year on July 2nd, 1843.

BACK NUMBERS.

The back numbers contain Lectures on **EIGHTY-SEVEN REMEDIES** and **THE COMPLETE COURSE OF LECTURES ON HOMŒOPATHIC PHILOSOPHY,**

By PROFESSOR KENT,

Besides Clinical Cases and articles of general interest by some of the best homœopathic practitioners. New subscribers can secure the reduced rate of \$7.75 for Volumes I to V (April, 1897 to March, 1902).

JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHICS,
612 NORTH 7th ST., PHILADELPHIA, PA.

• Woodside Cottage •

On Indian Head Hill, in Framingham,

Offers a quiet retreat for a limited number of chronic patients.

It is located in the midst of a dozen acres of high land, flanked on two sides with oak and pine groves, and with a charming outlook toward the west and south.

The house is new, having been especially designed for this purpose.

FRANK W. PATCH, M. D., - Fram'ingham, Mass.



Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

JULY, 1901.

No. 4.

Department of *Materia Medica*.

Belladonna.

Lectures delivered by PROF. J. T. KENT, at the Dunham Medical College, Chicago, Ill.*

[Continued from June Number.]

Belladonna cures inflammatory rheumatism, when it is indicated; and it is indicated when all the joints are swollen, or a great number of them, and they are hot, are red, and burn. We have in the rheumatism the heat, redness and burning running through; with the same sensitiveness of the whole patient, and a sensitiveness of the joints to the jar of the bed. He wants to lie perfectly still, is very much worse from motion and has considerable fever. Sometimes when the fever in inflammatory rheumatism runs pretty high there is delirium. But the striking features are, the swelling of the joints, with the redness, and great sensitiveness to motion and to a jar. Then Belladonna will cure inflammatory rheumatism, and cure it in a hurry, too. It is especially suitable to those that are very sensitive to cold, who cannot bear the least uncovering, cannot bear a draft, very sensitive to the motion of the covers, and ameliorated by heat. You see that conforms to what runs all through Belladonna. The very stamp and character of Bell. is in its whole rheumatic state, like it is in all of its other complaints. It is the *patient* that has given Bell. that character in the provings; it is the *patient* that gives disease that character when he has it, and it is only the fulfilment of the

*Stenographically reported by Mrs. H. E. Williams.

Law of Similars when these come together, and the remedy annihilates the sickness. If they are equal it seems they both die together, and there is none of them left. The two prevail together to diminish each other, and to destroy each other, which means the cure of the patient. It is well to have that thought understood just that way. Not that the Belladonna cures the disease, any more than the disease cures the Belladonna. But the Belladonna annihilates the disease and thereby establishes order. That is the ideal cure, that they should be equal, that one should not prevail over the other. When the drug power prevails over the disease power we have remaining behind symptoms of the drug which, of course, soon subside. It is the chief aim of the homœopath to have as few of these as possible.

Inflammation of the joints, that we cannot always call rheumatic, coming on from sudden exposure of that particular joint. Or from a severe attack of cold one joint becomes inflamed. A trouble that is localizing itself. It might be any joint of the body, for Bell. affects all the joints. The sudden exposure to cold, in plethoric individuals, is one of the most prominent causes of the Bell. sicknesses. In chronic cases the taking of cold generally locates, or creates a disturbance, and increases disorder, that manifests itself in the weakest place. Vigorous people take cold in the nose, where they throw it off easily. You can often say to sickly patients that "your cold now affects you in the weakest place. If you have liver trouble, your cold will settle in the liver," and so on; "but when you get well you will take cold like other people, in the nose." Absolutely healthy people seldom take cold, but we do not have many such, they are so rare that we do not often see them; and the snuffles, and sneezing, and the running at the nose are simply the throwing off of the cold of ordinary healthy people.

In the limbs, again, we have convulsions, which is a part of the generals. In all the muscles in the limbs, and throughout the body, convulsions. Children go into convulsions with head troubles, with congestion of the brain, with irritation of the brain. Convulsions from taking cold, in plethoric children, and the limbs are most likely to show forth those convulsive efforts of the muscles. Violent cramping. All the limbs in a state of convulsive

movements. Sometimes the spasms are clonic, and sometimes tonic; sometimes jerking, and sometimes holding firm in the convulsions. The convulsions in the limbs are sometimes such as draw them up suddenly, throw them out suddenly; sometimes convulsions that throw the body backward, called opisthotonos, and sometimes throwing the body forwards, called emprosthotonos. The most of the complaints in Bell. are ameliorated by keeping still. The drawing pains, the pulsations, the inflammatory conditions drive the patient into a desire for perfect rest: are aggravated from motion. The disinclination and aversion to the slightest motion is as common in Bell., and as strong in Bell., as in *Bry*. The two have great aversion to any motion; want to keep perfectly still. Bell. is so sensitive in parts that the motions of talking are painful; so sensitive that the concussion of the voice is painful in the sore spots. A person with a strong voice, a bass voice, hardly thinks of the concussion that takes place; and much less is that of the female voice, and yet I have seen that aggravation from motion, and that aggravation from jar so marked in the female that her voice was like the pounding of hammers. Can you realize such sensitiveness as that? In inflammation of the uterus, and ovaries, and the bowels, she refrains from talking, because her voice creates a concussion in the sore parts. That only illustrates the extremes of this great sensitiveness to motion, and to jar. Jar is only an exaggerated form of motion, bringing out that sensitiveness.

If you will study the nerves you will find the greatest array of peculiar nervous manifestations, such as sensitiveness of the nerves, aggravated from shock; spasms; various disturbances of the whole nervous system; twitching; jerking; trembling; sub-sultus tendinum, etc. Cramps, and spasms, and convulsions in children. Convulsions come on with great suddenness. They come on in Bell. entirely unexpected. In most instances of convulsions in the long acting remedies, and medicines of the zymotic type, the patient has not been prospering in the last days of her gestation; but with Bell. she goes on part way through the labor, or finishes it, and little is expected. Perhaps her face is a little too red, but she goes into convulsions unexpectedly, a violent one from head to foot. Congestion of the brain, with excitement.

Intense heat; everything is intense, everything is violent, everything is sudden, everything is unexpected. The pains sometimes leave in confinement at the snap of a finger,—so suddenly, and a convulsion comes on. That is the form of Bell. But look and see that all of the sensitiveness that I have described runs through the patient. The pains cease suddenly. The blood seems to mount to the head. The face becomes violently red. Contractions come on suddenly. Convulsions, epileptiform in character. For epilepsy Bell. is worthless. If you put a dose on the tongue during an attack, it might shorten the attack, but that is all that can be expected. It is only suitable for those non-recurrent convulsions, those that come on suddenly. But those that come on at regular intervals, in those that are subject to convulsions, Bell. is worthless. Though Bell. were suitable to one of the attacks, it lacks one thing, the recurrence. Bell. is not suitable for those numerous recurrent complaints, even though the single attack should be mitigated with Bell. Take any of these attacks; whether they are convulsions or headaches, or congestion of the brain, they are running down and become excitable, take on congestive attacks of the head, go right to bed, and roll the head. You treat those with Bell.; the attack is relieved. Take notice, I start out by saying this is only one of a series. You may not know it. This may be the first one. You reduce that one, and when that same exposure comes again, that same attack comes back; but Bell. does less this time than it did before. After two or three attacks Bell. will do no more and you are worse off this time than you were before. When it has broken the first one the physician should see that this is one of a series, and that Bell. is not suitable. Often it is a case that needs *Calc.* I say often, not always. All the symptoms should be examined between the attacks, so that the child may be elevated above these attacks, because the acute remedy will do no more than suit the first, or second, or third at most. It has not the depth of action. It has not the length of action. It does not affect the economy profoundly enough. It passes away after a few days; has to be frequently repeated. The patient should be followed up and watched in all these recurrent spasmodic and periodical complaints. Bell. is not a good remedy for recurrent complaints for it lacks periodicity,

just as it lacks continuance of complaints. Even if the first attack looked like Bell. the next attack would come back just the same. Belladonna is suitable in those complaints that if conquered have no tendency to recur; those complaints that end in death or recovery. It will only *mitigate* those complaints that are remittent.

Its sleep is a congestive sleep, a stupor; full of dreams; full of violence; full of awfulness. Wakes with fright from a horrible dream, a nightmare. Jerks and twitches in sleep. "Restless sleep." Moaning and groaning in sleep. Doing all sorts of violence. Delirium in sleep. "Starts in sleep as if frightened." In sleep sometimes the patient will commence to talk, will talk faster and louder, the head gets hot, and the feet get cold, and he ends with a perfect yell; that is the Bell. state. "Restless tossing in sleep. Feet becoming icy cold in sleep. Head getting hot in sleep. Wakes up in a fever, and excitement."

It has scarlet fever, that is, it has symptoms so much like a typical old-fashioned Sydenham Scarlet Fever that it has been useful in scarlet fever. Perhaps it is one of the most frequently indicated medicines in that disease. In some sorts, at least, it will run all through, and the majority of cases will be Bell. cases, with the bright red face and glossy appearance of the skin. Bright red, intense heat, great congestion; after a short time if Bell. is not administered it will grow darker. But running through all this are those three words, the heat, the redness, the burning. Burning everywhere. The temperature I described among the generals as being so marked, so intense that you will carry it with you on the ends of your fingers for hours after you have touched a Bell. scarlet fever. It differs wholly from the *Apis* case which has a rough rash. Bell. is smooth and shining. *Apis* wants to be cool, wants to be uncovered; Bell. wants to be warm, wants a warm room; *Apis* has no thirst, to speak of; in Bell. it is the exception to have no thirst, generally very thirsty for water, little and often. The intense dryness of all the mucous membranes is wonderful to look upon, and to think about in Bell. Coldness of the extremities, with hot head. In *Arum triphyllum* there is constant picking of the mouth, with suppressed or scanty urine; pale surface, only here and there a little rash; the itching of the fingers and toes and nose and lips will lead

anybody to prescribe *Arum*. You remember the *Baptisia* case, with that mental state where he is feeling all over the bed "to get the pieces together." On the other hand, where there is no rash to speak of, now and then a patch enough to make a diagnosis, or the diagnosis is made from the fact of some one else having the disease in the family, the child is swallowing ice cold water, but vomiting it up when it gets warm in the stomach, who would not give *Phos.*? So it is at the bedside we pick out the distinguishing things and see that these remedies are not at all alike. Bell. stands out with its heat, its redness, its manifestations of turmoil. Remember it has not continued fever; it is not suitable in typhoid. You may go to the bedside of a typhoid patient, and have all of the Bell. delirium, with the heat of the head and the red face, what will you do? You give Bell., and in ten days your patient is dead. Why? Because you neglected him. Not because Bell. has killed him, for these cases that simulate Bell. are very serious. These symptoms must be checked at once. You give Bell. and the delirium subsides, the intense heat subsides. Bell. in a night will bring down the fever, will allay the delirium; but how is it the next night? On comes the fever, and the patient is worse than he was before, and in ten days the undertaker has him. Simply because Bell. cannot hold what it starts with. It is not suitable. It has not that continued feature in it. We are led to a medicine that corresponds to deep-seated continuous fevers, and such must be selected when we go into the typhoid state. Our earlier practitioners often only thought of what they saw at the time. It was only after our school had considerable experience that it was found that periodicity constitutes a symptom, and the lack of periodicity is a symptom. Every remedy in the book has its pace, has its ups and downs, its times of aggravation and its times of amelioration. So it is with Bell. Its time is three o'clock in the afternoon, commonly. Its complaints are generally worse in the night. Its complaints commonly start about three o'clock in the afternoon, and run till three in the morning, or until after midnight. So that during the night its fever is highest. These are matters that must be carefully studied. The fever comes on, and rises rapidly, to a very high temperature, sometimes 104 or 105, and runs down again to

almost normal; but not with a complete apyrexia. It is not suitable in complaints with complete apyrexia, for that marks comperiodicity which Bell. has not.

The heat, the redness and the burning characterize most of the skin symptoms. It has a fine rash; not the coarse rash, but the fine, scarlet red, smooth rash. It has inflammation of the skin, phlegmonous, a deep inflammation, like a great hard cake. First bright red, gradually grows bluish or purple, or mottled; and in this there is all the heat, all the redness and all the burning. It is not suitable generally for the erysipelatous inflammation of the skin and deeper tissues, covered with vesicles, like *Rhus*. Vesiculation is sometimes present, but it is the exception, while in *Rhus* it is the general character. *Rhus* begins with inflammation; it has heat, redness and burning; but whenever *Rhus* begins an inflammation, just that instant it throws out a great blister, and it fills with serum,—a great bleb. Bell. does not do that. Almost any Bell. surface that is inflamed is likely to throw out a red rash. In intense fevers, where they are not scarlet fever, or any of the common rashes, a red, fine, glossy eruption is likely to come out. It is not an uncommon thing in congestion of the brain, and in bilious fevers, for this rash to appear, and it sometimes deceives the physician into making a diagnosis of one of the eruptive diseases, whereas it is a mere hybrid. The Bell. skin, while it turns red, has such a passive redness that you can write your name, almost, on the skin. As you take your finger and make a line on it, it leaves a white line behind your finger. That was an old diagnostic phase of scarlet fever, and it shows that Bell. produces upon the surface that peculiar passive congestion very much like the scarlatina. So we have in the Bell. provings a symptom that is even a pathognomonic symptom of scarlatina. But we do not prescribe on a symptom. Of late years no homœopathic physician ever thinks of giving a medicine simply for the purpose of bringing the pulse down, or bringing the fever down. He prescribes for the *patient*. It is true that the temperature does come down, if we get the right remedy; but to prescribe a remedy to bring the pulse down is going at it wrong end to. One who thinks homœopathically never prescribes to remove a symptom; but guided by the symptoms he selects the remedy, no mat-

ter what follows. It is true the symptoms subside. Others might say he prescribed to remove the symptoms, because they subside. Learn to keep the idea of homœopathy in mind, and think rationally; in order to do that you will have to rid yourselves of a tremendous amount of inheritance. We have inherited the way to think wrong end to.

"Yellowness of the skin, from congestion of the liver, and catarrh of the duodenum." When persons have been over-medicated with quinine until they take cold on every occasion, and a sudden attack of congestion of the liver comes on, with the great soreness, and the skin becomes yellow, with all the sensitiveness of this remedy, Bell. will cure such cases.

There are conditions that follow Bell., that relate to its chronic state. Where Bell. has been suitable for the acute conditions, the congestions, but there is that periodicity that I have mentioned, it has its natural followers, and *Calcarea* is one of them. In boys that are big-headed, plump, plethoric, precocious, that take cold easily, and come down with headaches and congestions; school children that get headaches which Bell. at first helped; very commonly if you look carefully into the case it will turn out to be a *Calc.* case. It is so common for *Calc.* to relate in this way to Bell. Now-a-days we frequently find the dry, hacking cough in the hands of doctors who have given too much *Lachesis*. *Lachesis* is commonly given to over-sensitive women, and it produces many of those conditions; it sometimes cures great troubles, but it leaves behind for weeks a dry, hacking cough, that keeps her from sleeping. Sometimes it comes on after the first sleep, which is commonly about 11 o'clock: a dry, hacking cough from lying down. Bell. will cure this old effect of *Lach.*, the nervous state and excitability and the cough. You will be surprised when you really get into practice how many will come to you with symptoms that you cannot trace out. Symptoms like no disease, and you find that some well-disposed homœopathic physician has been giving medicines, and repeating them, until he has engrafted upon the constitution the effects of some medicine. Bell. will be suitable as an antidote for *Lach.*, that is, for the acute symptoms. Sometimes *Chamomilla* has to be administered as an antidote for *Lach.* *Calc.* is an antidote for the more chronic effects of *Lach.*, and *Alumina* sometimes follows the abuse of *Lach.* After the abuse of Bell., *Calc.* comes in as one of its natural antidotes.

Bromium.

Bromium is one of the routine medicines. It is one of the medicines that the homœopath who doesn't know anything about Homœopathy will make use of for every case of diphtheria, and croup, and laryngitis he comes across; and when it does not work he will "try something else." All who prescribe on the name use Bromium as one of their routine medicines until they have got tired of it; but Bromium is so seldom indicated that most homœopaths give it up as a perfectly useless medicine, and one that ought to be thrown away. They give Bromium for diphtheria, and when it does not work they give *Merc. cy.* for diphtheria, and when that does not work they give something else "for diphtheria," always *for diphtheria*. They do not take the symptoms of the case and prescribe in accordance with the individualizing features. They do not prescribe for the *patient*, but for the disease. You may not see more than half a dozen cases of diphtheria in the next twenty years calling for Bromium; but when you see a Bromium case you want to know Bromium. There is one underlying feature of the Bromium conditions, they are found especially in those individuals that are made sick from being heated. If there is a diphtheria epidemic going around and the mother bundles up her baby until she nearly roasts it, and keeps it in a hot room, and it happens to be a child that is sensitive to being wrapped up, and one whose complaints are worse from being wrapped up, look out. You are going to have a Bromium diphtheria. It is indicated also in complaints that come on in the night after a very hot day in the summer.

Now this is as near as you can come to being routine in croup and diphtheria. If the mother has had the baby out in a dreadfully cold, dry day, and along towards midnight it awakens with spasmodic croup, you know that it is more likely to call for *Aconite* than any other medicine you know of. But if the mother has had the baby out in a hot day in the summer, and that baby has been overheated, with too much clothing, and it is a plethoric child, and towards midnight you are called up, and the child has

a red face, and your examinations reveal to you that that child has a membrane in the throat, with a few other things, we will see as we study the remedy that will be a Bromium case.

"Hoarseness coming on from getting overheated. Loss of voice coming on from getting overheated." A turmoil in the whole economy; with headaches, coming on from getting overheated. That runs through Bromium. So it is in the hot weather, and being confined to a hot room, and after going from the cold into the heat. But after the complaint comes on, no matter where it is, he is so dreadfully sensitive to cold that a draft of cool air freezes him to the bone; but he cannot stand to be overheated. We have got to start with that.

Bromine has running through it a tendency to infiltrate the glands like some other medicines we have talked about. The glands become hard, indurated, and infiltrated, but very seldom suppurate. It does sometimes produce suppuration, but it is the exception. They generally remain hard. The glands of the neck, the parotid, the sub-lingual, the sub-maxillary, are enormously enlarged and very hard. The processes of inflammation are slow; they are not that rapid, violent kind like we find in *Bell.* and in *Merc.* "Parts that inflame infiltrate, becoming hard." Inflammation with hardness, is the idea. It has been very useful in ulcers with this infiltration; very useful in enlarged glands, with great hardness, without any tendency to suppurate. It says in the text, "suppuration of the left parotid gland." That is an exception. It has acted curatively in just such states, but it is an exception. Glands take on tuberculosis, and tissues take on tuberculosis; that runs in the nature of it. Glands that inflame for a while begin to take on a lower form of degeneration, a lower form of tissue making. It is very similar to these enlarged, hard, scrofulous glands that we often find in the neck; enlargement of the parotid and sub-maxillary. Swelling and induration of the glands is a strong feature of the remedy. It has cured enlargement and great hardness of the thyroid gland. Goitre. Bromium is with some a routine goitre remedy; and when that does not work they try the egg-shell treatment, and when that does not work they try something else instead of taking the symptoms of the patient.

Again we have emaciation. Now, when we see the tendency to infiltration, the tendency to the loss of tissue, the tendency to a retrograde process in tissue making, it is not strange that it has been a curative medicine in cancer and tuberculosis. There is a great deal of weakness in the medicine. The legs become weak, and prostrated. Growing prostration, with tremulous limbs. Twitching; tremulous weakness; fainting. In the catarrhal affections there is likely to be a formation, more or less, of membrane. Membranous exudate is a natural course of events. A natural feature of the mucous membrane in infiltration, so that the mucous membrane appears to exudate; little greyish white vegetations, and beneath them is induration. That is true in ulcers, it is true in mucous membrane. An ulcer will form upon the mucous membrane, and eat in deeper and deeper, and build beneath it all the time a hardened stratum of tissue. Infiltration. It has febrile conditions along with these catarrhal states. Great nervous excitement. "Icy coldness of the limbs." "Heat of the head." "Dyspnœa, with great sweating." Croupy manifestations.

Running through most of the complaints there is palpitation. Palpitation with nausea, palpitation with headache, palpitation with various kinds of nervous excitement. Mental symptoms and excitement with palpitation. So weak is he gradually becoming that he has an "aversion to every kind of work; to reading. Takes no interest in household duties." Becomes indifferent. Very tired. "Great depression of spirits. Low spirited. Sad and discouraged." Anxiety with most complaints. Headaches from becoming overheated. "Noise in the ears. Throbbing and burning in the ears." And then the complaints of the glands that are so closely associated with the ears. With ear troubles, enlargement of the glands; the parotid becomes enlarged and hard. Ear affections following scarlet fever, with discharges from the ears. Pains and aches; inflammation; abscess of the ear. Suppuration of the parotid gland occasionally, but it is an exception. "Swelling and hardness of the left parotid gland." Running down through the body we will find this hardness of the glands. The ovaries, testes, etc., are all affected by Bromium.

Bleeding of the nose. Ulcerations in the nose. Catarrhal

affections of the nose. Much sneezing. Acute coryza, violent, with much burning in the nose, and a sensation of coldness, as if the mucous membrane of the nose were cold from inhaling cold air. It is useful for June cold, with the first hot weather in June, or if the first hot weather comes in July. Violent coryza once a year, during the hot season. Fluent coryza, with headaches. "The nose is sore, and the wings of the nose swell. Scurf forms on it, with pain and bleeding on wiping it." Rawness round about the nostrils. A Bromium patient is one that is likely to have a flushed face, especially those subject to acute Bromium conditions. "Flushed face." Hot blooded. They become heated easily. But this is entirely the opposite of the chronic constitutional Bromium condition. That is true with a good many remedies, especially many of the anti-psorics. In the old sickly broken down constitutions, those needing Bromium for chronically enlarged glands, those needing Bromium for goitre, those needing Bromium for cancerous affections, will have the "grey, earthy color of the face. Oldish appearance." It is a sickly face; an ash colored face. "Face ashy grey." Then again we have children that are plethoric, with red face, easily overheated. Of course, when the acute condition is on, and the breathing has been that of dyspnœa for several hours, or many days, then the patient becomes cyanotic and pale, gasping for breath, and choking, the face becomes ashy pale, as it is in diphtheria, in croup, and in laryngeal affections.

"Stony, hard swelling of glands, especially of the lower jaw and throat." We find that repeated in many divisions of the subject. Many of the throat complaints that are laid down in Bromium begin in the larynx and creep up into the throat. Some of them begin up in the throat and go down into the larynx; but the two are so closely associated in Bromium that both are likely to be affected; so that diphtheria spreads from one to the other. Diphtheria begins in the throat and goes into the larynx. Bromium fits the most malignant type of diphtheria. The membrane grows like a weed, shuts off breathing, closes up the larynx. So severe are the cases, that though he has been sick but two or three days, and even when Bromium has mastered the case, the patient is left with great prostration. All those that be-

long to Bromium are of that type. Great violence; great prostration. Extremely sick, and with deathly weakness. A great many of the cures that have been performed in the throat have been left-sided diphtheria, yet it has cured both sides. You will very seldom see Bromium develop in cold dry weather; but in hot damp weather Bromium cases come on; affections in the spring, and in the fall and summer.

The chronic cases that will need Bromium are such that have ulcers of the stomach. Suspicious ulcers in the stomach, and suspicious symptoms about the stomach. Vomiting like coffee grounds, and vomiting with signs of ulceration; under such circumstances we will find symptoms suggesting that Bromium should be thought of. Aggravation after eating; either vomiting, or diarrhœa. Cannot take acids. Diarrhœa or cough worse after eating, or after acids. "After eating oysters, diarrhœa, and a disordered stomach. Worse from the slightest inhalation of tobacco smoke. Vomiting of bloody mucus. Eructations." Foul stomach. Pain in the stomach from warm things, from hot tea, hot drinks. It is a common feature when there is an ulcer in the stomach, or when the mucous membrane is in such a state that it is about to ulcerate, that hot drinks are intolerable. "Pains from taking hot foods."

In studying the stool and rectum symptoms we get this same idea of exudation. Membranous formations pass in the stool. Diarrhœic stool with membrane. "Black, fecal stool." Diarrhœa; must go to stool after eating. Every mouthful drives him to stool.

We have running through the remedy enlarged veins. These are found also in the rectum. Hemorrhoids protrude from the rectum, burning. Smarting day and night. "Blind, intensely painful varices, with black, diarrhœic stools. Blind, painful hemorrhoids," and hemorrhoids that protrude. "Hemorrhoids during and after stool." While the stool is being passed the rectum is painful from hemorrhoidal tumors.

Swelling and induration of the left testicle. You notice the left-sidedness, the left side of the throat, and the left testicle. Then, again, dull pain in the region of the *left* ovary. "Constant dull pain in the ovary; with swelling and hardness." There is the

same induration of the left ovary. It does seem strange that some medicines single out more particularly the left organs and the *left* side of the body. Like *Lach.* in many instances it picks out the left side of the body. A great many remedies show a preference for one side of the body over the other; the glands in this remedy are more affected upon the left side of the body than the right. "Swelling of the ovarian region before and during menses." Suppression of the menses. Loud emission of flatus from the vagina.

Then comes, perhaps, its most prominent location, the larynx, where it has produced more symptoms than any other part of the body. It produces a raw, sore feeling in the larynx from inhaled air. "Rawness in the larynx. Loss of voice. Hoarseness from overheating." From too much clothing on a warm day, or from keeping on an overcoat in a room that is already too much heated; coming out in the air he cools off. He has laryngitis. There is rawness. "Tickling in the larynx," keeping up a constant coughing. Scraping and rawness in the larynx. Scraping mucus from the larynx, scraping and coughing. It is not a hawk, because that noise clears the throat. Every medical student should go through all the noises he hears others make, and try and observe as much as possible what feeling is accompanied with that noise, so that he can put himself in the other's place. Each one is accompanied with its own sound, and the instant you hear it you realize the exact place he is drawing mucus from and just where the irritation is. If you allow the patient to describe it he always calls it by the wrong name. The patient knows very little about this part except that it is the throat, and if he is drawing mucus from the throat, or scraping it from the larynx, he always calls it the throat. But the physician must waive all that and observe as to the sound. So let each one go alone by himself and make all these noises that he hears people make, and then realize for himself what part it is he is scraping. It may seem funny, but how else will you learn about it? I have had to do all these things myself, but I never was in the least humiliated by it. You must figure out these sounds. It is just as important to figure out these sounds as it is to figure out what a child needs by its sounds and by its motions. It is impossible to get the symptoms

and wants of a child except by interpreting its motions. Every motion it makes indicates something. An astute observer, one who has been watching children for a number of years, will understand the child, and will hardly have to ask the mother a question. He will know at once where the child is sick by what it does. The child is like the animal. You never have to ask a horse or a dog where he feels pain, because he will always tell by his motions. So does the infant.

The hoarseness comes on after being overheated. Remember that. "Rough, dry cough; pain in the larynx." Jumping up for want of breath. "Gasping and suffering for breath, with wheezing and rattling in larynx. Sensation as if air passages were full of smoke." Now we have all these rough sounds; rough breathing; croupy breathing; rasping breathing—different ways of describing different forms of croup. You cannot individualize a remedy by these because one child will croup in one pitch, and another will croup in another; but to get at the constitution of the child and the mother is the important point. "Voice hardly audible. Spasm in the glottis." In the croupy condition it is really a membranous formation upon the inflamed surface, very often extending downward through the trachea into the bronchial tubes, and producing a croupous pneumonia. Bromium has that in its nature. But without any membranous formation at all Bromium constricts the larynx. It has constriction of the larynx, just like a clutching, just like a spasm. "Tickling in the larynx, with irritation to cough. Scraping and rawness in the larynx. Sensation of coldness in the larynx." That is a very peculiar symptom with Bromium. In laryngitis, where the patient says the feeling is as if it was covered with down. I have heard them describe it as if it was covered with velvet, but it feels so cold. The air breathed feels cold, just like it was the air blown off from snow or ice. Sensation of coldness in the larynx. "Constant sore pain in the larynx." This means that the larynx is painful to touch. *Phos.*, and *Bell.*, and *Rumex* have soreness in the larynx, sore to touch; but the Bromium soreness is commonly below the larynx and in the throat pit as well. "Sensation as if the air tubes were full of smoke." Some patients will describe that as sulphur fumes, or as of smoke

from tar. After the first few hours mucus begins to accumulate in the larynx and trachea, and a constant expectoration keeps up, commonly of a whitish thick mucus, and he coughs and scrapes the larynx constantly, and there is no peace. This is often present in common laryngitis without any membranous formation. Bromium is not given as often as it is indicated in voicelessness, in irritation of the larynx, in rawness of the larynx, because it is uncommon for persons to have laryngitis and hoarseness in the larynx from being overheated. Many of those cases would be cured promptly by Bromium, while it is never thought of. But where it is thought of by the routine prescriber is where there is croup or diphtheria. That was never taught by Hahnemann. "Much rattling of mucus in the larynx. Inspiration very difficult. Larynx drawn down." This would take place in croup, after the formation of the membrane. "Cough hoarse, crowing, suffocative; breathing sawing, whistling. Spasms of the larynx; suffocative cough. Membranous formation in larynx and trachea. Croupous inflammation formed by exuberant growth of fungi." "Asthma of sailors as soon as they go ashore;" relieved again as soon as they are at sea. Difficult breathing with rattling throughout the chest. Bronchitis and pneumonia Bromium is often the remedy when whooping-cough is prevailing in the spring, towards the hot weather, and membranes form in the larynx. The cough gets immediately worse from dust. Handling old books from the shelf aggravates. Sneezing, hoarseness, irritation in the respiratory tract from picking up and handling dusty things. "Cough, with sudden paroxysms of suffocation on swallowing." Bromium is full of catarrhal conditions, especially of the breathing apparatus. It has hepatization of the lungs; infiltration is one of its most natural features.

Cactus Grandiflorus.

Constrictions, contractions, congestions run through Cactus. The blood is always in the wrong place. Determination of blood to the head, and coldness of the extremities. Or determination of blood to an organ, the chest, or the heart. There is never an

equal circulation of blood in the body; it is spasmodic, and irregular. Disturbed by contractions of circular fibres everywhere. When this comes in places where it can be felt, and realized by the senses, it is felt as contractions, and this gives us the key to Cactus. Where contractions cannot be felt, where there is no sense of feeling, we know that it goes on as a spasmodic condition of circular fibres; but these contractions that are felt are more upon the surface of the body, and in organs having circular fibres,—tubes and canals. They constrict, and this constriction is felt like a spasm. It has sensation of tightness and constrictions about the head, about the chest, about the attachments of the diaphragm, all over the abdomen. Contractions about the heart that are tonic in character, like a tight clutching; constriction. "Constriction felt about the heart." These constrictions are felt about the throat, in the esophagus, causing a spasm; in the vagina, causing vaginismus and preventing coition. In the uterus it produces the most violent cramps. Clutchings and constrictions, as if the uterus were grasped and held tightly, like a spasm. But at these times, when these constrictions take place, there are congestions. "Rush of blood to the part, with constriction." "Violent congestion of the uterus, with constrictions. Rush of blood to the chest, as if the chest was filled with hot gushes of blood, with constrictions, and constrictions of the heart." These peculiarities run through Cactus more markedly than any other remedy. Many remedies have similar things now and then, but in Cactus it is common; it is the nature of Cactus to constrict, to cause constriction in places where it has never been felt, and never been thought of. Constrictions of the whole body, as if the body was held in a vise, a wire cage. Constrictions of the scalp of the skin, growing tighter and tighter over the whole body. This is in keeping with the nature of Cactus. Violent congestions that come on suddenly. Congestion of the brain, with hot head, flushed face. At the beginning of complaints, at the beginning of pneumonia; congestive chill with hot head and cold body (like *Arn.*) with violent constrictions and tightness, as if the head were pressed, as if the membrane of the brain were too tight, as if the brain were covered with a tight cloth, and were being screwed tighter and tighter. Tight constrictions. Uniform

tightness of an organ, as if it were being bound tighter and tighter. But in tubes and canals it is a constriction of a particular part, many times like as if tied with a string. Constriction, like hour-glass contraction, in the uterus. It has inflammations, congestion, rush of blood to the part, gradually progressing to inflammation, and infiltration. Inflammation of various parts.

It has running through it another thing intermingled with these states, viz., rheumatism. It is a rheumatic and gouty remedy, a medicine very useful in old gouty constitutions; very useful in acute inflammatory rheumatism; and in this instance the rush of blood, or the congestion as I started out to use that word, is in the joints; the joints that happen to be affected. Sometimes many, and sometimes few. And then again we get the constriction, as if tied with a tape, or as if bandaged. Tightness, tension, pressure, are involved in that thought. It has such a prolonged determination of blood to the heart, such a prolonged congestion of the heart, that the heart finally becomes disturbed in its function, disturbed in its tissues; and it has a profound curative action upon the heart, and even cures organic heart diseases, such as are produced from this cause, conditions coming on from congestion, or coming on through rheumatic congestion in rheumatic constitutions, where the rheumatism has left the joints partially, and the heart has become involved, and there is constant constriction of the heart. Various efforts have been made by provers, and by patients, to describe this constriction of the heart. It is sometimes described "as if grasped with an iron hand." It is only to illustrate the tenacity of the constriction, the prolonged constriction. In these rheumatic troubles when the joints have ceased to be affected and the heart becomes affected with this chronic congestion and enlargement, we have enlargement of the valves so that we get murmurs about the heart, the head is always hot, and the patient gradually emaciates. Kidney troubles will come on; the heart grows weaker and weaker, and then dropsical conditions set in; that is the course of Cactus. Towards the last, cardiac affections, along with kidney affections, with emaciation, and then swelling of the hands and feet. That is the very nature of Cactus; and you will not find any medicine in the

whole *Materia Medica* that reads like it. It stands alone, by itself. There is nothing to compare with it in the intensity of these things. That is, it stands out in great relief in those particular things. They run through the remedy, and all these things that I have described seem to turn round upon these words, congestion, constriction and contraction. Just as there ran through the whole of *Belladonna* heat, redness and burning, so you will see these words run through all of the particulars of *Cactus*.

The pains in *Cactus* are violent, no matter where they occur. They compel the patient to scream; to make a big noise; and the pains are clutching pains, constricting pains; they often feel like tearing pains; but there is always that idea of clutching as with a tape. Suppose you should tie a tape round a violently congested organ, and tie it tighter and tighter, it will hurt. It seems to me that is about the kind of suffering the patient has with that constriction of a congested organ. Pains in congested parts; pains in sore parts. Tearing; constricting, cramping. When pains occur in the intestines they are constricting, but when the pains are in the long muscles they are not the constricting pains, for it is not the circular fibers then but the long fibers that constrict and contract, and we call them cramps. *Cactus* produces some spasmodic conditions in long muscles, but not to any great extent. In *Bell.* especially, and also in many of those medicines that have this nature of cramping, and constricting and contracting of circular fibers, there is convulsive tendency. The violent congestion of the brain in *Bell.* will commonly be attended with cramps in the extremities, and convulsions of the muscles all over, or in parts. Not so with *Cactus*. Violent congestion, and he grows stupid under it. Congestion of the brain, first with very red face, then darker from the venous stasis, and then stupor. He grows sluggish under the cerebral congestion.

The mental state is that of fear and distress, because of the intensity of the suffering. The patient has never felt such suffering, and he does not see what it can all be about. So much suffering, such violent suffering, such sudden suffering, such cramps, such tearing, such constriction. What can it mean? When this constriction comes in the heart, and about the chest, it

makes the patient think he is going to die, and he is at once struck with violent fear, and it is depicted upon the face. He fears death, and it seems he is going to die, his pain is so intense. But with this wonderfully intense pain he has nothing of the horrible anxiety we find in *Aconite*, which has a similar constriction of the chest and constriction of the neck. The violent choking in *Aconite* makes him fear he is going to choke to death, and the anxiety is awful. It is not so intense in Cactus. Screaming with the pains is a common thing in Cactus. Screaming with all kinds of pain and suffering, the suffering is so intense. "Taciturn, unwilling to speak a word or to answer." That often accompanies the Cactus state, which is the opposite of most of the medicines that have such violent pains. "Sadness, taciturnity, and irresistible inclination to weep. Fear of death;" that is, he thinks he is going to die from the severity of the pain. "He believes his disease is incurable;" it seems to him that such suffering must end in death. That violent, irregular action of the heart is followed out through all the blood vessels, because the circulation is so irregular, is so spasmodic. He is hot here, and cold there. Heat in the head, or heat in the chest. The circulation is that of determination to some particular part. With all cardiac remedies we have violent dreams, great excitement of the brain during sleep, waking up startled and frightened, very commonly with a feeling of falling. Dreams of falling. Dreams full of excitement. These features run through Cactus, especially with the cardiac symptoms.

"Vertigo from congestion; face red, bloated; pulsation in brain. Feels as if he would go mad; and some anxiety. Vertigo, worse from physical exertion." With most of the cardiac remedies, or remedies where the circulation and heart are much involved, we have marked vertigo. If this remedy was well watched it would be found to cure a great many phases of vertigo along with cardiac conditions. "Vertigo; worse from physical exertion, turning in bed, stooping, rising from a recumbent position, and deep inspiration." Many of the complaints of Cactus are disturbed by irregularities of breathing. Here we see vertigo coming on from deep breathing. If he holds his breath, it seems as if his heart would fly to peices, it would go so fast. Increased pulsation all over the body when holding the breath.

The headaches are such as you can easily predict. Constricting, pressing headache. They are all violent, with intense heat of the head, for they are congestive. A pressing in the top of the head as if the top of the head would be forced in; but this is ameliorated by pressing hard upon the pain. "Heavy pain like a weight on vertex, better by pressure." Many times the patient may be wrong in the idea of pressure that is felt in the head. They often describe it in the most marked congestions as if the head would be crushed in, when the congestion in the brain can be seen to be most violent, causing pressure from within out, and we would think they would be better from some sort of support externally, and yet they feel great soreness and feel as if the head is being crushed in. Others with headaches feel as if the head is being crushed out. "Heavy pain like a weight on vertex; better by pressure, but worse from sounds, hearing talking, or strong light." This runs through the headaches. Greatly aggravated from hearing people talk, from hearing voices. The sound goes through the head. The brain seems to be sensitive, as if the sound were a material substance hurled at the brain. The sensitive brain is affected in that way by quite a number of remedies. Right-sided headaches. Pulsating headaches Heavy, pulsating pain in the head. Tensive pain in the head, tensive pain in the vertex. A tightness across the vertex, as if the scalp was being drawn tighter and tighter upon the skull. There can be no doubt about there being a marked cerebral congestion with all these symptoms. The eyes show it; the face shows it; the heat of the head shows it. It has been recommended for threatened apoplexy, when the congestion is so violent, and the face is flushed and purple, or very red, and the pulsation is felt in the brain and all over.

This medicine has the violent congestion of the head found in *Bell.*, but with *Bell.* we have the intense heat of the body, fever heat which is not found in Cactus. In Cactus it is only a moderate fever. The heat is in the upper part of the body, in the head and neck. Fullness of the neck; bloating of the neck. Feels as if the head would expand from the pressure of blood in the head, but without any great rise of temperature. It has fever, but it has these without any fever. But with *Bell.* when you have these

pulsations the patient is intensely hot, and he burns all over. There is some burning in Cactus, but not at all to be compared with *Bell*.

The patient has choking about the neck, as with a tight collar. Constriction; tension of the skin and muscles everywhere. Choking about the neck with constriction of the heart. Choking about the neck in hysteria; globus hystericus; a lump or ball coming up into the throat, and she constantly swallows and chokes, and she goes into cramps.

Cramping especially of the left arm. Complete numbness of the left arm along with cardiac conditions in the history of rheumatism. The history of rheumatism goes well to fill up the Cactus case. The face is flushed bright red, becoming blue. With weakness of the heart it is blue; blue lips. We need Cactus when we go to the bedside of a patient that has constriction about the neck, with congested head, blue face, and lips mottled; numbness of the left hand, constriction of the heart. The left hand mysteriously weak, or is numb, tingling and crawling, like a formication.

Another thing running all through the remedy is its hemorrhages. That is not surprising. Any medicine that has such cardiac conditions and such vascular conditions will at times have more or less relaxation of blood vessels, and it would be quite in the nature of it to bleed. It has hemorrhages of two kinds. Hemorrhage from vascular relaxation accompanying cardiac and vascular conditions, and hemorrhage from violent congestion of a part. The rush of blood to the head is of such violence in the moderately plethoric patient that he bleeds from the nose, and hawks blood from the throat. Congestion of the chest so violent that he expectorates blood from the chest. Bleeding from congestion, rather than from tuberculosis. Congestion of the uterus with bleeding. Congestion of the bladder and kidneys, with blood in the urine, with discharges of blood from violent congestion. In old cardiac conditions, where relaxation is present in most marked degree, hemorrhage from relaxation.

Strong pulsations felt in strange places, in the stomach, and in the bowels; sometimes in the extremities, the feet and hands, as well as in the head. Throbbing all over. Around the attachment

of the diaphragm feeling as if a cord was tied tighter and tighter; round the lower part of the chest. This is a strange symptom; it clutches him so tightly right around the waist line that it takes his breath away, and he struggles for his breath, and becomes violent, and wants to do something. It clutches him tighter and tighter for quite a while, and it lets up when it gets ready. Cactus produces congestion of the bowels; inflammation of the uterus, inflammation of the pelvis, and of the stomach. Gastric inflammation. and with it the clutchings.

You would not be surprised to learn that it is a wonderful remedy for the cure of hemorrhoids, when you see how they must be formed; the relaxation of the great portal system, and the lower veins in the rectum, the hemorrhoidal veins. The veins are in such a state of relaxation that great tumors will form, and they will bleed copiously. Bleeding hemorrhoids. Constriction of the anus. It has very troublesome constipation; constipation in connection with hemorrhoids. It has paralytic weakness of the bladder. It has retention of urine. Such a constriction of the neck of the bladder that the urine cannot be passed for a long time, and there is retention. In the kidneys such a congestion as favors suppression of urine, and no urine is formed. Bloody urine; blood in clots. It is a remedy that favors the formation of clots speedily. The blood that flows clots so rapidly and so densely that it blocks up the way. Bleeding into the bladder blocks up the way. Bleeding into the vagina causes a great solid mass difficult to expel, and pressing so upon the urethra of the female that it is impossible for her to pass urine. It is like an immense tampon. And hence it reads, "urination prevented by clots," clots in the vagina, as well as clots in the bladder. Inflammation of the ovaries; inflammation of the uterus. It is a medicine that you will need to know when a young, plethoric, vigorous woman comes down violently with congestion of the uterus at the menstrual period, and she screams because of the violent clutching and cramping of the uterus. Before the flow starts, perhaps a day before, or just at the beginning, there is violent spasm. The circular fibers clutch; and she describes it accurately as if a tape were tied round that sore and congested uterus. The uterus fills with blood clots, and the spasm to expel

that blood is like a labor-pain, and she screams again, and it is some time before the flow becomes free enough to give relief. If this condition is met with in rheumatic diathesis, where there is more or less rheumatism of the joints, clutching pains and constrictions in other places, we have a remedy in Cactus that will cure the dysmenorrhœa. It is one of the most painful dysmenorrhœas I have ever seen, and I have seen it relieve. The excitement and the sharp scream can be heard by the neighbors. Suffocative attacks with these pains, because the heart suffers, and constriction of the heart will commonly go along with the constrictions of the uterus. In cardiac conditions it seems as if he will die for want of breath. Constrictions of the chest. It seems as if the wind will be choked out of him. Oppression as if a great load, —he will call it a mill-stone—was on his chest, crushing the life out of him, so great is the constriction, and the congestion. A sudden congestion, and it comes on and ends without inflammation in many instances. A violent rush of blood to the chest, with awful dyspnoea and constriction in the heart,—and it passes away without inflammation. At other times Cactus has conditions like pneumonia; inflammation of the lungs, and congestion ending in inflammation, with the usual expectoration, bloody or blood streaked. Cactus is also a remedy for what is known as a hypostatic congestion of the lungs. He cannot lie down, must sit up in bed, and there is a dullness of the lower part of each lung, gradually growing higher and higher from an effusion of serum into the lower portion of the lungs. This hypostatic congestion is due to a cardiac weakness, a lack of pumping ability in the heart. Cactus will often relieve this a few times when it occurs in old broken down cases towards the end of Bright's disease, and at the end of old dropsical conditions and heart troubles. It will postpone death. "Could only breathe with shoulders elevated and lying on back." Lies leaning back or sitting quite upright. "Periodical attacks of suffocation, with fainting; cold sweat."

I will read a few of the heart symptoms to give you a general idea of the text, yet I have gone over the principal ones. "Feeling as if heart was compressed or squeezed by a hand. Cardiac rheumatism. Heart seemed to be held by an iron hand for many

hours. Pain in the cardiac region. Great pressure at heart, going round under left axilla to back." Often this pain shoots down the left hand, is attended with numbness, and sometimes with swelling. Numbness, tingling, swelling. "Dull pain in the heart. Heavy pain in the heart, aggravated from pressure. Contractive pain in the region of the heart going down to left abdomen. At times felt as if some one was grasping the heart firmly. Paroxysms of pain in the heart," that is, this kind of constriction comes in periods or violent paroxysms. "Acute inflammation of the heart. Chronic inflammation of the heart. Palpitation of the heart, continued day and night; when walking, and at night when lying on the left side." These are the principal ones; there are a lot more.

Another thing running through the remedy is, that chest complaints often come on or are exaggerated at 11 o'clock. Eleven o'clock in the morning, or eleven at night. Its intermittent fever will bring on a chill with violent congestion to the head at that 11 o'clock hour. Regular paroxysms at 11 A. M. and 11 P. M., or sometimes at 11 A. M. and sometimes at 11 P. M. A daily chill at 11 A. M. It has cured intermittent fever of the congestive type, when these congestions are here and there, but particularly of the head, with constrictions, congestions and contractions.

Farrington's Comparative Materia Medica.

With this issue begins a reprint of this valuable but too little known work. The reprint will appear as a supplement and can be bound separately from the JOURNAL.

Hahnemann Bust.

Our half tone represents the bust of Hahnemann by David, now preserved in Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia.

Department of Homœopathics.

Dr. Constantine Hering's Theses.

Constantine Hering was born in Saxony, but finished his medical studies in Würzburg, Bavaria, in 1826. The formality necessitated a publication of some "theses" and of a "questio," both to be defended in a public disputation. On the 22d of March, 1826, this official disputation was held. The conferred academical honors gave the candidate the right of a licensed medical man.

Hering's *dissertatio in auguralis* had been on *De jamatis psychicis*,* and has not been published, so far as I know. The dean and the medical faculty had approved of this scientific paper, and now the candidate had to discuss before the scientific teachers and students of the highly renowned Universitas Würzburgensis his thesis, and finish the solemnity with a lecture of his own, the *Questio*. The dean of the medical faculty was Prof. Dr. Schönlein, the famous clinician, and the president, Prof. Dr. Textor, the far renowned surgeon, who both had made Würzburg the high school for medical education.

Before this illustrious public Hering defended the following theses:

1. Fontes vivida sunt fossilia.
2. Placentæ nervos inesse arbitror.
3. Quod ganglion ophthalmicum oculo id ganglion petrosum auri.
4. Nervus olfactorius, opticus et acusticus sunt cerebri et cerebelli apophyses, non nervi.
5. Denex perfectissimus homo.

Till now nothing peculiar or different from the common way of formulating academical theses is to be found in Nos. 1-5. But the following are more individual:

6. Quod Hippocrati pathologia, id Hahnemannō est jamato-

* On the cure of psychical disturbances.

logia, *i. e.*, Hippocrates searched for the pathological diagnosis, Hahnemann for the curing of diseases.

7. Morbus talis, qualis vita.

8. Systema naturale non melius tantum, sed unicum adeoni pathologiam.

9. Morbos psychicos nego.

10. Quisque morbus in quoque stadiis tolli potest, *i. e.*, Each disease can be cured at each one of its periods.

11. Hahnemann nemo adhuc exstitit, qui eum refutaret.

12. Homœopathia est heterosthenia, primaria ejus lex: contraria contrariis, *i. e.*, Homœopathy is the way to act on the disease from another point than has been usual (hetero) and gives to the weakened system an energy (-sthenia) which acts contrary to the disease, which was contrary to health.

I give here my solution of this enigmatic thesis. It may be that after the fashion of his days Hering has hidden some witty remark in these words, which he liked to do all through his life.

13. In virium vitalium oppositione quasi fundamento nititur in vitam effectus.

This contains the same idea, which we express in modern scientific language as action and reaction. My personal idea that in a case of disease the reactive nerve apparatus is diseased and that the dynamized drug pushes it to its duty, is also near to Hering's meaning, which he expresses in the old natural philosophical phrases.

14. Unicus tantummodo situs fœti normalis est.

15. Mortuorum resurrectio summum est medicinae factigium.

The meaning of this thesis, that the resurrection of the dead is the highest aim of medical science, must be a humorous hint at the auto-adoration the new leaders of the physical school professed in those days.

16. Non singulos homines ab singulis, sed universum genus humanum ab ægrotandi materia liberare, scientiarum medicarum ultima meta.

What a grand idea to eradicate the morbid disposition of humanity, to make men healthier and better. The modern hygienic progress has fulfilled a good deal of Hering's dream.

So far as I know, these theses were the first attempt to bring Homœopathy before a scientific court.

Hering's public lecture (questio) was on: De medicina futura.

A. V.

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Cases From Practice.

R. F. RABE, M. D., Hoboken, N. J.

I.

Jenny J., age 2 years. May 23, 1901. Has been sick for one week without any treatment. Physical examination of chest shows an acute capillary bronchitis. Temperature 104.2. Rattling all over lungs, gagging, choking cough, < at night, child gets blue in the face from coughing. Ipecac. 900, in water, three doses at two hour intervals. The next morning the temperature was 102.4 and the little patient seemed > in every way. Improvement was now steady, the fever leaving and but slight cough remaining. On June 4th a return of the convulsive choking cough at night suggested Ipecac. c.m., which was given in one dose only. On June 10 all cough had ceased entirely and child was looking plump and healthy. The child has remained well since.

II.

Mrs. E., May 31, 1901. While walking across a railroad track stumbled and fell, striking her left knee against the rail. The knee was very much swollen and very sore to touch or on motion. There was no symptom of fracture and the patella was intact. Beneath the latter and floating it up was a collection of fluid. The injury had been received three days before my visit and a liniment of some kind had been applied. I diagnosed acute synovitis and gave Arnica 30. On the following day the pain was much less, though the ecchymosis, which extended from about four inches above the knee to half way down the leg, was the same. The œdema about and beneath the patella had increased slightly. A snug bandage was applied about the joint and Sac. lac. given. Improvement was steady in all symptoms until June 7, when

stinging pains were felt, < at night and from warmth, > from cool air and uncovering. The oedema was the same. *Apis mel.* 1000, one dose, was now given. Improvement was manifested at once, the oedema gradually disappearing until June 14, when a change in symptoms was noted. The pains were now burning, stinging, though not nearly so severe as before, lasted mostly from 5 until 10 P. M., and strange to say were now > by warmth. One dose of *Arsenicum alb. c.m.*, Skinner. was given. One week later all symptoms had disappeared and the patient was able to walk as well as ever. Length of treatment, just three weeks, and recovery complete. The bandage was discarded after four days.

III.

Mr. G. M. Coryza three weeks ago followed by an annoying cough. Cough is slightly loose mornings, dry and hacking evenings and at night. In the morning begins on rising and continues until 10 o'clock in the forenoon. Very little coughing during the middle of the day, but begins again about 4 P. M. Tickling in the larynx extending down trachea and into the chest beneath the sternum. Dropping of mucus from posterior nares. Back of throat feels very dry and necessitates drinking water frequently in order to relieve the sensation of dryness. Cough on first lying down at night. Nose obstructed, hard dry plugs of mucus in nostril with frequent inclination to blow the nose, though there is not always a discharge. The uvula is not elongated. The symptoms were very plain and unmistakable; the time of aggravation I can not find in the *Materia Medica*; it may prove to be a symptom of value and suggests comparison with *Sepia*, which has a morning and evening aggravation to its cough. *Sticta pulm.* 500 was given, with absolute cure within six days, improvement beginning at once.

IV.

Mr. R. M. Intermittent fever; tertian type. Chill begins at 1:15 P. M. with great anxiety and restlessness. Thirst, but does not drink much. Chill lasts until 1:45 P. M., and is followed by burning heat, extreme restlessness, aching pains in the limbs, thirst for small amounts, half a glass at a time, but often. Very

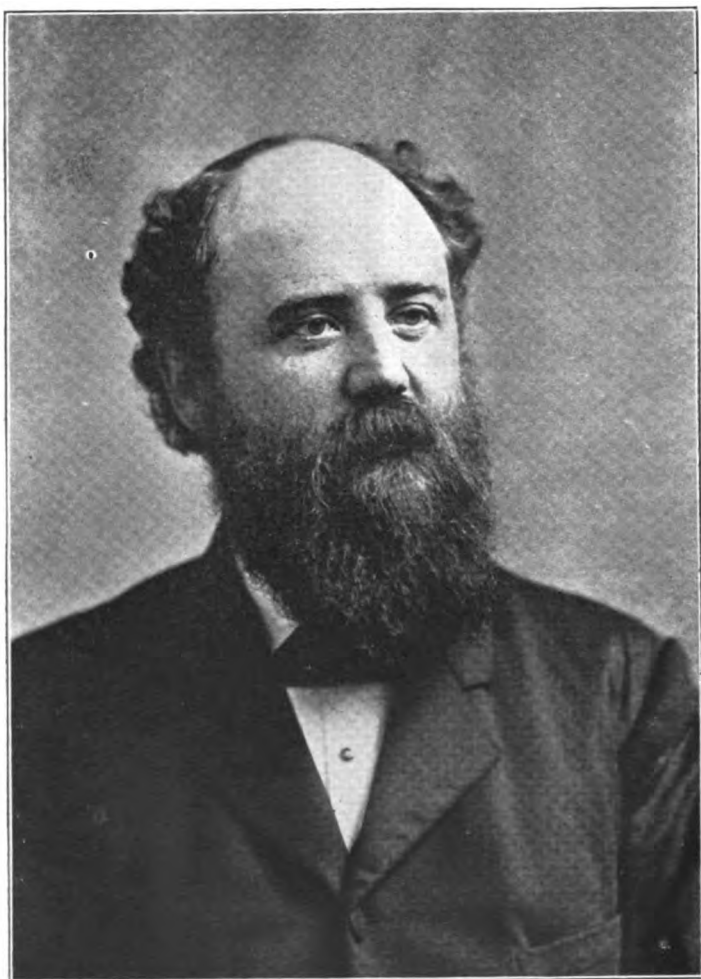
severe throbbing headache. Cannot lie still, but goes from one place to another throughout the house, though he feels extremely weak. Is very anxious, sure he is going to die. Fever lasts until evening and is followed by slight sweat and great weakness. Next day feels fairly good but weak. Stools thin and burning. On the "interval" day gave one dose Arsenicum alb. c.m., Skinner. The following day there was no attack, simply a little weakness and, as the patient expressed it, a "shaky" feeling. That ended the intermittent fever.

V.

Mrs. S., September 1, 1900. Supra-orbital neuralgia of left side. Pain is in and about the left eye, in the forehead and left side of head extending to the neck. Also felt behind the eye. Pain is < moving the eyes or using them to read or sew, and from 3 until 6 P. M., though present all the time. Pain is > lying on the painful side; cold air and cold applications (slight relief only) motion and *pleasant excitement* as in talking and laughing with her friends and family. (Piper methysticum.) Sharp stitches from eye to left side of head and left temple. Menses have been prolonged and came on too soon. Spigelia 200 gave but temporary and not entire relief. After some study Badiaga was chosen and given in the c.m. potency with complete and prompt relief and no return of trouble since. The symptom "> from pleasant excitement" was not obtained by me at once, but only after careful probing when Spigelia had failed to cure. A good illustration of upon what a little, apparently insignificant symptom, the issue of a case may depend.

Notice.

The next semi-annual meeting of the New York State Homœopathic Medical Society will be held in Buffalo the last week in September.



THE LATE PROF. E. A. FARRINGTON.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

AUGUST, 1901.

No. 5.

Department of Materia Medica.

Berberis.

Lectures delivered by PROF. J. T. KENT, at the Dunham Medical College
Chicago, Ill.*

When we have finished the study of *Berberis* we will see that it is not a very big remedy, but it is a very good one to know, and a very important one. Like *Benzoic acid*, it fits into the gouty and rheumatic sphere. It corresponds to such gouty conditions as do not determine themselves to their proper places. A low state of the economy is present; anæmic condition; feeble constitution; pallid and sickly, old and worn out; prematurely old and wrinkled men and women. They are too feeble to determine the gouty deposits to the finger joints, where they naturally belong, and the trouble is yet, as it were, wandering around through the economy. Wandering pains in the nerves, and nerve sheaths. Twinging pains. The wandering, stitching, tearing, twinging pains that run through *Berberis* are found in old gouty constitutions, and that is where we get the greatest clinical benefit from *Berberis*. Its proving would lead us to see it is similar to the wandering, twinging and tearing pains of old gouty constitutions, in persons who are pallid, and sickly, and chilly, where the deposits have not been so marked in the joints; but where the twinging in the fingers and in the toes are just such as are found where the deposits do exist. Of course in all of these old gouty states we have to look to the liver and to the kidneys for pains and aches and various distresses; they are centers of observation, because these organs are more or less disturbed. And very often

*Stenographically reported by Mrs. H. E. Williams.

cardiac troubles go along with them. The kidneys, the liver, and heart are more or less disturbed in their functions in gouty troubles, and we see that Berberis takes hold of these organs. We have the uremic state, and the state of disorder that ends in these conditions. We will have these twinging pains along with all sorts of kidney disturbances.

Irregularities of the urine. Copious discharges, alternating with scanty discharges. Light urine, and heavy urine, excessive deposit of uric acid and urates. It is changeable, like *Benzoic acid*. These two remedies run very much together, yet their symptoms are wholly unlike. We find among these sensations called pains, that stitching pains are found in almost every region of the body, and they are all the time changing. Wandering and stitching pains; little twinges. As you sit by his side and talk to a gouty patient,—“Ow,” he will say. What does he mean by that? He has had one of those twinging pains. The next thing he knows it is in his knee; then it is in his toes; then it is in his skull, in his head, all over him. Finally the gouty deposits become prominent in the fingers, and after the gout has determined itself, then we have sore fingers; but these correspond more particularly to *Ledum*, *Sulphur*, and *Æsculus*, where the disease has become marked and has located in the joints. In Berberis these twinging pains, tearing pains, stitching pains, burning pains are everywhere, they never remain in one place, but are always moving, and they are not often affected by motion. Whether he moves, or whether he keeps still, they keep coming. In a few instances we have pains aggravated by motion, but a very few in proportion to the enormous lot of pains there are in Berberis. He moves many times, because he cannot keep still. He moves, because he suffers so. There are also many pressing pains. But the burning, stinging, tearing, stitching, wandering pains are the main feature, the grand feature of Berberis. If you single them out in places, in a given joint, from that one joint they will radiate in every direction. If it is the knee joint, they will go up, and down, and every way; if it is the finger joint, they will run in every direction. If it is the kidney, they will go down the ureters; if it is the liver, they will go down into the abdomen in every direction. “Radiating from a particular point”

is a wonderfully distinguishing feature, and it puts Berberis almost alone for radiating pains. This is such a strong feature that Berberis has cured renal colic in many instances because of its well known ability to shoot out its little pains in every direction. It cures gall stone colic when these little twinges go in every direction from that locality. Berberis will cure almost instantaneously. Hence we see these little twinging pains, shooting pains in gouty constitutions are associated with urinary troubles, and with liver troubles, and we begin to lay a foundation for the study of Berberis.

The joints sometimes swell. "Enlargement of the joints." But the swelling is not so common as the pains without swelling. Soreness, lameness in the joints, with these radiating pains. There will be burning, stitching, tearing, and the pains will radiate and appear in one part of the body then in another. "A pain in the heel as if it were ulcerating," and then the pain shoots off in every direction. That gives you the character. Numbness. Lameness.

As to the heart, the pulse becomes slow. Very often it is slowed down astonishingly.

The mental symptoms are very defective, that is, we do not know the mental symptoms as well as we might. There are a few. We know this that the mind is weak, that he is unable to sustain a mental effort, and that he is forgetful. "Defective recollection and weak memory. Terrifying apparitions in twilight." It is not a strange thing for a child in the dark to imagine all sorts of things, because they have heard graveyard stories from old people; but with this remedy between the daylight and the darkness he sees ghosts, imaginary forms coming round him. It has melancholy, apathy, prostration of mind. Some dizziness. The headaches are of the same character as the general pains in uremic subjects, where there is plenty of sand in the urine, red pepper deposit. The head comes in for its share of these wandering pains. Stitching, tearing, twinging in the scalp; in the skull; in the eyes, ears, back of the head. Burning pains. "A feeling in the head as if it was becoming larger," is a peculiar symptom; a puffy sensation. A sensation as if he had on a cap. Always putting the hand to the head; it is not a pain-

ful pressure like that found in "as if it were in armor;" it is not like that, it just feels as if he had on a skull-cap. It fits down over the brow, and it is not an uncommon thing with such patients to put the hand to the head to take off something. "Feels as if he had a cap on the head," when there is none there. This symptom is not always described like a cap on the head. It is convertible into numbness of the scalp; many patients describe a sensation of numbness in the scalp, as if they had on a cap. Sometimes patients will deny that it is a sensation of numbness, and say it is just a cap. At one time I fully believed the "cap" belonged to two sensations. If it was painful I placed it under "pressure." If it was not painful it was supposed to belong to "numbness;" but I have now made a new rubric, "the sensation of skull-cap," which I now think is entirely distinctive from numbness; but they both have to be compared.

Then the eyes take on that same gouty condition, with stitching, tearing pains, twinging pains, shooting pains. Shooting off in various directions. There is one grand feature about Berberis, that it has no particular direction; it has all directions. Most remedies have pains taking a direction from one part to the other, pains going from the eye to the temple, etc., but in Berberis it cannot be said the pains go to any place in particular. They are wandering pains and they radiate. Pains in the ears of the same character. We could go over every part of the body, and we would have these same twinging, tearing, burning, shooting pains coming and going, causing the patient to scowl and make a sharp noise.

The patient is a sickly look patient; face pale, earthy complexion, with sunken cheeks and hollow, blue-encircled eyes. That is a description of a sick face. Berberis has been very useful in phthisical conditions; and in the pains and aches and twingings, and sufferings in persons who have been operated on for *fistula in ano*. When the fistula has been closed, then look out; these pains will come if it is a Berberis case. The kidney manifestations will come on, or the liver manifestations, or the enfeebled heart, or these wandering pains from head to foot if it is a Berberis case. At one time feverish, full of pains, with violent thirst; alternating with the very opposite state. Prostra-

tion and aversion to water. Want of appetite at one time; canine hunger at another. The stomach is disordered, digestion is slow and feeble, and we have manifestations usually known to patients as "bilious." Eructations that are bitter, and spitting up of bile.

The liver is full of suffering. In the liver we have these pains that I have described, and added to them sudden stabbings like a knife puncturing the liver. Dreadful suffering. Shooting, tearing, burning, stitching, twinging pains, wandering from one place to another. "Gall-stone colic." These pains with jaundice. The liver seems to slow down in all of its actions, and the patient becomes jaundiced. The stool becomes white, bileless. "Sharp, pinching pains in the liver, which come suddenly and with great severity. Violent stabbing pain in the region of the liver, taking his breath away. Had to bend double." These pains last a moment and pass away. In gall-stone colic pains are spasmodic, increase in intensity and diminish, but not letting up entirely. Berberis when it is indicated will let the little gall stone loose, and it will pass through, and the patient will take a long breath and wish he had sent for the doctor sooner. Anything that is spasmodic can be relieved instantly.

Pains through the abdomen. Copious, thick, mushy stools, and these are yellow, like yellow corn meal mush. "Diarrhœa; mush-like yellowish discharges." "Clay-colored." From what we have seen it is not surprising that it is clay-colored, that it is bileless, that it is white. The action on the liver does that. When you have these things associated with radiating pains, and with wandering pains in broken down constitutions, persons who are suffering from cold, who are pallid and sickly, you have a Berberis case.

Then the patient becomes constipated, but the stool is white, or very light colored. "Burning, stinging pain before, during, and after stool." Enlargement of the prostate gland, which causes a constant pressure in the perineum. Pressure as if there was a lump, or as if something was pressing down. "Tearing extending around the anus. Herpes around anus. Fistula in ano." Now the surgeons nearly all advocate that if there is a fistulous opening around the anus it must be operated upon. I have cured hundreds of these. I have not operated on one for

twenty years. The remedy that is indicated for the *patient* will cure the *patient*, and the fistula. Above all things, they should not be operated on. To close up that fistulous opening, and thus neglect the patient, is a very dangerous thing to do. Knowing all that I know, if such a trouble should come upon me and I could not find the remedy to cure it I would bear with it patiently, knowing I was keeping a much less grievance. Now, could I advise my patient to have a thing done that I would not have done upon myself? It is a dangerous thing to operate upon a fistula in ano. It is a very serious matter. If it is closed up, and that patient is leaning towards phthisis, he will develop phthisis; if he has a tendency towards Bright's disease, that will hasten it; if he threatens to break down in any direction, his weakest parts will be affected, and he will break down. Occasionally time enough elapses so that the physician who is ignorant does not see the relation between the two. But now that you have heard it, you can never forget it.

And then the kidneys and the urinary organs come in for their troubles. There is such a soreness in the lumbar region, in the region of the kidneys, that he can bear no pressure. He cannot step down from a carriage to the pavement without letting himself down very carefully. A jar is a great shock to him, and sometimes the soreness is so great that he almost faints. Soreness in the back; in the muscles of the back, and in the region of the kidneys; and this associated with all sorts of disturbances in the urine, with excessive deposits. The kidneys are overworked, they are working hard to throw off something, to perform emergencies, and they become worn out entirely if he does not get relief before long, and he is going into some serious disease. Hence we have these symptoms. "Burning and soreness in the region of the kidneys. Burning stitches, single or several in succession, in region of loins and kidneys. Much pain, soreness and tenderness in back, in the region of the kidneys. Sensitiveness in the region of the kidney so great that any jarring motion, riding in a wagon, jumping from it, was intolerable. After kidney complaints, a foul, bitter taste, rush of blood to the throat. Great urging, with pain in the neck of the bladder, with burning, scanty urine. Violent, cutting, tensive pain, deeply seated in

left side of bladder, at last becoming a sticking, obliquely in female urethra, as if in its orifice, lasting a few minutes." Now we see how these things manifest themselves. Sore, inflamed, sensitive kidney, one, or both. And then, the formation of little calculi in the pelvis of the kidney,—little stones like pinheads; and every now and then one of them takes a start down the ureter to the bladder, and, oh, how he suffers. Then it is that the pains in the kidney radiate in every direction. Pains run up into the kidney, and down into the bladder. In the male they appear as if they ran down the spermatic cord into the testes, and he is a great sufferer. You will be astonished to know how quickly Berberis will relieve this particular kind of renal colic. Burning pain in the bladder; burning pain in the kidney. "Urine dark, turbid with copious sediment. Urine very slow to flow. Constant urging." The bladder becomes very irritable. Catarrhal conditions of the bladder. Smarting, burning, stitching pains. Many troubles, pains and aches in spermatic cord and testes in gouty constitutions. Burning pains along these regions.

Berberis especially fits a woman who is tired, with an old gouty constitution; though not old in years she is physically tired, so that all of her domestic affairs fret her and tire her. Coition becomes painful, and she has an aversion to it, and does not accomplish anything. The orgasm is delayed, or is entirely absent, and she is prostrated by it. In all the affairs of her innermost life she is a drudge. Full of twinging pains in all of her nerves. "Burning in female urethra. Burning pain in the vagina." A lack of sensation normal to these parts in the woman.

Cistus Canadensis. (Rock Rose, Frost-weed).

Lecture by PROF. J. T. KENT, at the Post-Graduate School.

This remedy is an antispasmodic, a deep-acting remedy. It runs very close to *Calcarea*, but is milder and gentler in its action. It has the same exhaustion from exertion, dyspnoea, sweating and coldness that we find in *Calcarea*.

Very often what will forcibly call your attention to a remedy will be the curing of a bad and typical case. I remember the

first time my attention was decidedly called to Cistus. I had put it on my list to study from time to time and had come to the conclusion that it was only a side issue, until a young lady, nineteen years of age, fell under my observation. The glands of this patient's neck were large and hard, the parotids especially; she had fetid otorrhœa; her eyes were inflamed and suppurating; there were fissures at the corners of the eyes; her lips were cracked and bleeding, and she had salt rheum at the ends of the fingers. I could not make *Calcareæ* fit the patient, nor the patient fit *Calcareæ*, but after a good deal of study this little remedy seemed to be just what I needed; and although she had had an immense amount of Homœopathy, good and bad, this remedy cured and made her as smooth as a new glass bottle. I have studied it repeatedly since and have tried to prove it once or twice, but without success. It should be re-proved.

The glands inflame, become swollen and suppurate. It causes caries and cures old ulcers. It has a scrofulous constitution. It is useful in chronic diarrhœa, with enlarged glands, even in those who are flabby, sickly and pallid and who can't go upstairs without losing their breath. All the mucons membranes throw out a thick, yellowish, offensive mucus and hence it is suitable in old and troublesome catarrh. The chest fills up with great quantities of mucus and he feels relieved after expectoration, but after he empties the chest it feels raw. It has all sorts of eruptions, herpes, tetter, scaly eruptions, salt rheum on the hands and ends of the fingers, with cracking and bleeding of the fingers in winter and from washing in cold water.

All its complaints are worse from mental exertion. He is excitable. His cough, headache and pains are worse from mental exertion. Pains shoot from the head to the ear. Shooting, stitching, tearing pains in inflamed parts. Old discharges from the ear date back to eruptive diseases. He feels as if paralyzed after mental exertion, and all mental excitement increases his sufferings, like *Calcareæ* and *Borax*. If he is compelled to fast headache comes on, and like *Lyc.*, the headache will be relieved after eating. Frontal headache with coldness. In a warm room the perspiration comes out, and it is cold, and the more he sweats the colder he gets. Pain in the forehead with cold sweat, and the

colder he gets the worse the pain becomes. Sick headaches and great prostration with the headache. Sensation of internal coldness of the forehead, especially in a warm room. Pressing pain at the root of the nose with headache. The parotid gland is so much enlarged that it pushes the head to one side. The glands of the abdomen swell with chronic diarrhœa, and the swelling may be tuberculous. Enlarged glands with or without eruptions.

All over the body there is a sensation of creeping or crawling; formication; tingling and creeping like ants, and no eruption. He scratches till the skin is raw trying to get relieved of the itching and prickling. Eruption upon the face; eczema. Eruptions about the ear.

Cold feeling or burning in the nose. This is difficult to distinguish. In acute coryza the nose fills up with thick yellow mucus, and when this is blown out it leaves the nasal cavity empty, and there is a state of irritation; one will say it is a rawness, another will say a coldness, and another will describe it as a burning. There is relief when the nose fills up again with mucus. In *Ars.* the mucus in the nose is so acrid that it burns, but in *Ant. c.*, *Æsculus*, and in this remedy when the nose is empty there is burning or rawness. The sensation of rawness, coldness or burning is caused by the inhalation of air. An epidemic of coryza was prevalent in this city years ago, and this was the strongest symptom—the pain caused by inhaling air, great burning from inhaled air. But it is not in the acute coryza that we see the value of this remedy; it is in the old, chronic case, with thick discharge, and a cold feeling or burning in the nose when inhaling air.

“Sharp shooting, intolerable itching and thick crusts, with burning on r. zygoma.” This remedy has cured lupus on the face. Caries of the lower jaw. Open, bleeding cancer, on the lower lip. Lupus exedens. Pain in all the joints of the face. It cures old, deep seated, eating ulcers about the ankle and shin, with copious acrid discharge, formication and swollen glands, aggravation from bathing, extreme sensitiveness to the open air, only comfortable when roasting.

The teeth have all sorts of disturbances; the gums settle away, the teeth become loose; scorbutic gums. The same cold feeling

is described in the throat, as in the nose—smarting and coldness. Mouth and throat full of mucus. The throat feels rough, as if full of sand. Dry spots in the throat. The throat looks glassy, shining as if varnished, in old atrophic catarrhs. Every cold settles in the throat. Hot air feels good everywhere. In old cases there is trouble with scrofulous glands which are enlarged, and the patient wants the heat; goes to the register and turns the heat on, wants to feel the heat in the nose, throat and lungs. Patients going into tuberculosis have that desire for heat; chilly persons. They do not feel cold to touch, but they are cold subjectively, chilly. Hawking of gum-like mucus, especially in the morning, fauces inflamed and dry. Suppuration of the glands of the throat.

These patients crave all sorts of pungent things, and especially want something to warm them up, something to build them up, something stimulating, something pungent; herring, cheese; something to "claw on" as it goes down.

"Chronic induration and inflammation of the mammæ. Left mamma inflamed, suppurating, with a feeling of fulness in the chest. Sensibility to cold air" with the inflamed glands. We see its tendency to produce enlargement of the glands, and this would make us think of it in growths with involvement of the glands all around. The glands of the neck are enlarged in lines, like knotted rope, as in Hodgkin's disease. Only a limited number of remedies have this knotting.

Itching of the skin and mucous membrane. The itching in the ear is not relieved by scratching; it is continuous, and the part is raw from the constant rubbing and scratching. The eyes constantly itch. In the throat there is continuous itching. In the chest there is a constant tickling causing cough. At the anus and all other orifices there is itching, and the itching parts are rubbed until raw and bleeding.

Scrofula; swelling and suppuration of the glands of the neck. Eruption on the back like shingles. Scrofulous ulcer on the back. Burning, bruised pain in the coccyx worse from touch. That is like *Carbo an.*, in which the coccyx burns like a coal of fire, when pressed on, especially after a slight injury in a nervous woman.

Tetter on the hands; blisters oozing after scratching. Diseases

of the nails. Hard, thickened places on the hands of workmen, with deep oblique cracks.

The febrile symptoms have not been sufficiently brought out. In chronic cases there is copious sweat with exhaustion. Night sweats.

Suggestions for a Study of the General Symptoms of the *Materia Medica*.

HARVEY FARRINGTON, M. D., H. M., Professor of Materia Medica, Dunham Medical College and Post-Graduate School of Homœopathics.

The symptoms of the Homœopathic *Materia Medica* are properly divided into *Common* and *Characteristic*, *General* and *Particular*. Common symptoms are the every-day indications of ill health, such as fever, malaise, headache, constipation. They are met with in the general run of patients, and are of little use in selecting a remedy. Characteristic symptoms, on the other hand, are at once distinguished by their uniqueness, their variance from the usual run of morbid phenomena; they impart *character* and *individuality* to the drug picture, and hence are the only reliable means of differentiating between remedies, and the only true basis for a prescription. The allopath takes cognizance only of common symptoms, which he divides into subjective, objective, pathognomonic, etc. Only the homœopath seeks for "characteristics;" to him the common symptoms are mere "padding," are useful merely to complete and fill out, while the characteristics are the *sine qua non*.

General symptoms or "generals" are those manifested by the *patient* himself, and in describing which the first personal pronoun is used thus: "I am sensitive to cold," "I am made worse by heat," "I perspire," "I am hungry." So the mental symptoms belong to this class. He says: "I forget," "I am unable to think," etc. Symptoms which dominate the whole man, or affect the greater part of his organism, may also become generals. The nausea of *Ipecac* furnishes an example. It is always with him, so that he can very well say: "*I* am nauseated." Fugitive pains, though they may appear in only one locality at one time,

may be counted as generals. The same may be said of the sensation of coldness in spots, etc., etc.

Particular symptoms or particulars are those which are confined to certain parts of the body, such as toothache, cutting in the stomach, stitching pains in the spleen, etc. Generals classify remedies, particulars differentiate within the classes.

In the study of a case, generals should take precedence over particulars, and any contra-indication in the former should be considered absolute. Yet by most practitioners the particulars are considered the most important guides to the remedy and the broader scope of the generals is overlooked entirely.

No fast lines can be drawn between the four classes of symptoms herein enumerated, for they merge gradually into one another. After all, the value of symptoms in any given case is relative, and depends to a great extent upon association. What is characteristic in one case, or in one remedy, may be common in another. Here is where experience comes to the aid of the physician, in determining which are *the* symptoms of importance, but a good knowledge of generals will also greatly facilitate this selection, especially in the old chronic cases, which usually present a mass of symptoms, including characteristics of several different remedies, and are thus confusing to the beginner. A sound knowledge of generals is worth all the particular knowledge the books can supply. It will greatly lighten the work of the prescriber who wishes to practice pure Homœopathy. In the following series of articles the attempt will be made to point out the general characteristics of some of the more important remedies. Particular symptoms will be referred to only as confirmations and suggestions for the application of the generals:

I.

Abrotanum.

Antipsoric.

Gouty constitution.

Alternation of symptoms.

Metastasis.

EMACIATION FROM BELOW UPWARDS.

Dropsies.

Swelling of glands.

< cold, change of weather, dampness, at night; from motion.

> heat.

Artemisia abrotanum is a remedy frequently indicated in infantile marasmus and complaints arising from the so-called lithic acid or gouty diathesis, but one that is seldom prescribed. It is a deep acting antipsoric, and the class of cases which come within its scope affords some of the best examples of the results of suppression in chronic disease. Alternation and metastasis are the most striking generals of this remedy. Pain and swelling in the joints alternate with diarrhœa; gastritis or bleeding from the kidneys usually are the result of strong drugs taken internally or applied to the surface. From the same cause, swelling of the joints will suddenly disappear and heart symptoms supervene. Abrotanum should be thought of in connection with *Ledum*, *Kalmia*, *Spigelia*, etc., when rheumatism is maltreated and goes to the heart.

Tendency to glandular involvements affords another important instance of metastasis. Abrot. is sometimes the remedy when mumps suddenly leave the parotid gland and go to the mammæ or testes. It here takes a place alongside of *Pulsatilla* and *Carbo vegetabilis*. The writer once cured in three days a case of orchitis of this origin with Abrotanum.

The emaciation, found mostly in marasmus, is characteristic, in that it starts first in the legs and ascends. This symptom usually reads "emaciation most in lower extremities." It would be more accurate to say "from below upwards," for the legs are first noticed to dwindle, then the buttocks, and so on, except that the abdomen enlarges, as is usual in this affection. It is well known that *Lyc.*, *Nat. m.*, and *Verat. v.* show the effects of mal-assimilation first about the neck and chest. Abrot. stands in opposition to these remedies, at least as far as this symptom goes. The tendency to glandular enlargement is further exemplified in the usual swelling of lymphatic glands of the marasmus baby.

Dropsies have been noted, clinically, in the chest and scrotum. The remedy is suitable in certain cases of chronic pleurisy with effusion. According to Hering (*Guiding Symptoms*), after *Acon.* or *Bry.* have proved insufficient the deeper acting Abrot. may cure. The chest symptoms should, of course, be studied in this

connection. Hydrocele has been cured by this remedy, especially hydrocele in little boys.

This is a chilly remedy, markedly aggravated by cold, and like most gouty remedies is very susceptible to changes of weather and dampness. As to time, the chief aggravation seems to be at night. The rheumatic and gouty pains are worse at night; the marasmus baby is restless and has colic at night—in two cases especially worse after midnight, but this would require further confirmation before admitting it as a reliable indication.

Motion is almost as painful to the Abrot. patient as it is to the one who needs Bryonia. The swollen joints are naturally stiff or very painful, and motion aggravates.

To recapitulate: 1. Abrotanum is an antipsoric remedy which finds its sphere of usefulness chiefly in affections dependent upon the lithic acid diathesis. Even in the case of the infant suffering from marasmus, investigation will often reveal a "gouty heredity."

2. In all Abrotanum affections there is a remarkable tendency to "a change of base." Rheumatism does not shift from joint to joint as in Puls., or alternate sides as in Lac caninum, but makes one grand move from the extremities to some vital organ, and so on.

IN the torch races of ancient Greece the participants ran with lighted torches, each striving to preserve the flame alive and to hand his torch unextinguished to his successor. If the light went out in his hands he was dishonored. This was done in honor of Prometheus, who first brought fire from heaven for the benefit of men.

We have received from the generation of the pupils and successors of Hahnemann the blazing torch which the Prometheus of our system lighted at the altar of Eternal Truth. Our honor depends on the care with which we cherish it, and the state in which we, in turn, transmit it to those who shall follow us.—*Dunham.*

Department of Homœopathics.

Family History and Its Relation to Homœopathy.*

FREDERICA E. GLADWIN, M. D., H. M., Philadelphia, Pa.

Once when called upon to visit a child aged about nine weeks, the father informed me that the two physicians who had preceded me in the case must have failed in scientific attainments, for, said he, a new-born babe cannot possibly have a history of previous disease, therefore, with the advanced science of to-day no one should have any trouble in curing it at once. I wanted to say, Sir, that science which you worship is the greatest ignoramus of them all.

Is it true that in the new-born babe there is no history of previous disease? Does the little child come into the world an isolated being perfectly normal in its health? If this were only true there would be, all over the world, fewer Rachels mourning for their children because they are not.

The much adored Scientific Medicine of to-day is not a friend to posterity. She has done and is still doing everything in her power to increase the disease inheritance of the future generations. Just after the War of the Rebellion many little boys and girls were afflicted with a contagious eruption which had been brought North by the soldiers. In those days there was one advertisement which confronted you from every paper, every fence, every rock which was large enough to give it an abiding place; it read, "Itch, Itch, Itch, Scratch, Scratch, Scratch. It's no disgrace to get the itch, but 'tis disgrace to keep it." Then Scientific Medicine, she might better be called the goddess of ignorance and of evil, came with her sulphur ointments and gave those poor little children and their soldier fathers the disgrace of keeping their "itch;" and the adults, thinking it was gone because hidden, blessed science and gave her their lifelong gratitude. To-day babies having great

*Read at a meeting of the Bœnninghausen Society.

patches of eruption on their faces, heads or bodies are brought to us for treatment; they are the children and the children's children of those little boys and girls whom science disgraced in the long ago, and the mothers of these babies wonder why their children should be so afflicted. O, the sin of ignorance when its curse falls upon the innocent child even to the third generation.

Recently a man came to our clinic suffering from pains about the heart, rheumatic pains in the back and limbs, pains so severe at night that he had to walk the floor with them. After asking all of the indirect questions I could think of, and he had assured me over and over that that was all there was to the case, my assistant went for the medicine; as soon as she had disappeared the patient said: "Doctor, do you think syphilis has anything to do with these pains?" "Why do you ask," said I. Then came the information of the disease contracted five years before, and the history of the suppression of all its demonstrations up to the present time; then I knew why his little youngster had been a delicate child, and why his two-months'-old son had been so cross and colicky. The father had had the best of scientific treatment, but what an inheritance had been given those children. They are improving under Homœopathy, and she will undoubtedly save them, but what right has anyone to burden a little child with such an inheritance.

I was called to a little emaciated baby, aged four weeks. It was a wonder how such a tiny bit of humanity could be capable of such suffering. It not only had the old man face of marasmus, but there was the expression of anxiety and all the restlessness of Arsenicum.

The parents could not understand why that child should be so sickly when the father was in good health; the mother was miserable only because she had not recovered from her confinement, and the other children were fat and healthy. A few questions brought out the fact that during the first four months of her pregnancy she had daily taken strong drugs for the sake of producing abortion; her attempt had failed, but she had succeeded in giving the child an inheritance of drug poison; then when it was sick and she feared it would die she wondered at the inscrutable ways of Providence.

Big fat babies with open fontanelles, enlarged and suppurating glands, are brought to us, and the mothers will ask why their children, who have had the most careful attention and the best of hygienic surroundings, should be scrofulous. Inquiry will bring out the fact that in most cases there is a history of consumption or cancer in the family, and the other cases will have a near ancestor who has had "blood poison," if you can only find it out.

Years ago a mother brought her little boy to my clinic; he was a typical Calcareo baby; after having been upon the remedy a few weeks a great patch of eruption came upon the face. As soon as the father discovered the eruption he insisted that the baby be taken to his doctor, an allopath. In vain the mother explained that the scientific practitioner would only suppress the trouble, and baby would be sick in some other way; the father had his way, and for five years that allopath tried to cure that eruption, and as fast as it would disappear in one place it came in another. At length the father discovered that the child was growing bow-legged and was not well; then he told the mother to bring him back to me and was man enough to come himself and tell me that before he was married he had become sycotic and, although he had supposed himself cured, he believed that it was the cause of the trouble in the child. The little fellow is not wholly cured yet, but his improvement has been in the right direction; he seems well in himself, the legs are straightening without the use of braces and the eruption is disappearing.

So with an inheritance of suppressed psora, sycosis, syphilis, and drug poison, multiplied down through generations, the little ones are born, and we have not long to listen before hearing their wail of sickness.

Not alone in Philadelphia, nor Pennsylvania, nor the United States, but all over the world can be heard the cry of the children, innocent in themselves but suffering for the sin and the ignorance of generations of ancestors; and the much worshiped Scientific Medicine, that modern Herod, treats these delicate little ones as she did their ancestors, and the slaughter of the innocents goes on to-day none the less fiercely perhaps because the modern Herod knows that her reign also is threatened.

In the dark days one hundred years ago the pitiful wail of those

"whose only language is a cry" awakened into action a beautiful white-winged truth, and she revealed herself to that grand man who named her Homœopathy. She awoke to save the nations, for she alone can heal the people.

For one hundred years she has been gathering little ones to herself, rescuing them from their inheritance, and they have lived.

Scientific Medicine has frowned upon her. Everything that could be done has been done to crush her, the only truth in all the realm of medicine, yet she still goes on in the work of rescue and we, her servants, can assist in this work only so long as we are instruments in her hands.

But does she do as she pretends to do? Does she heal the sick even though that sickness is inherited? For one hundred years she has been denounced as a fraud, her followers have been called frauds and her chiefs among them the greatest frauds of all. Her banner has been stolen by her enemies, and it has been said of her followers that whenever they cure they resort to allopathic methods. We, the servants of Homœopathy, have seen these accusations proven to be false. We have taken the little emaciated baby with the old man face and prominent abdomen and have seen it grow fat and strong.

I remember a little fellow brought to our clinic; he had a sycotic inheritance; he didn't look as though he could live through his first summer; but Homœopathy took him, and since then she has brought him through chicken-pox, measles, whooping cough, scarlet fever and diphtheria; he is now a sturdy boy of seven, and his mother says he is altogether too bad to get sick any more.

We have seen the timid, frightened child grow strong and bold until he was as insistent in his self-assertions as any other normal boy. A little fellow of sixteen months was brought to me for treatment for diarrhœa; he had had allopathic treatment all his life. The mother said he was the crossdest child that ever lived; he had cried all his life just as he was crying then. The cry, instead of being spunky, was a grieved cry, as though he was troubled over a world of sin. I asked how scolding affected him, and his mother said they didn't dare speak a sharp word in his hearing because he would cry so hard they feared he would

injure himself. The only way they could keep him still was to put him in his coach and let the children wheel him up and down the sidewalk. The mother told as a reason for his mental condition that she had lost her only child eight months previous to his birth, and had wept much during her pregnancy. *Puls.* removed the whole condition from the child in a short time, and yet they say Homœopathy is a fraud.

We have seen the little scrofulous child with open fontanelles, profuse sweats during sleep, flesh flabby, slow, difficult teething, and they have grown to be strong, healthy children.

We have seen the little ones with softened bones and spinal curvature grow strong and straight. One of these little soft boned children comes to my mind because the case was so marked. The bones were so soft that the legs bent above the shoe tops. The mother bought three pairs of stiff shoes, each made higher than the last, and each time the legs bent above the tops. You could distinctly see where each shoe top came. Her long bones were short and very broad and out of all proportion, and there was a marked anterior positive curvature of the spine. At the age of four she appeared like a child of two. Under the homœopathic remedy alone the child grew rosy and strong, the long bones grew normal in proportion, the spinal curvature disappeared and she grew to be about the height of a normal child of her age. When she had been improving for some time braces were used to straighten her legs only. And yet they say we are all frauds.

We have seen the tuberculosed knee which came to us from scientific treatment with a dozen openings, each discharging an offensive watery fluid, and we have seen those openings heal one after another, the child growing steadily stronger and healthier all the while. We have put parents under treatment and have seen each child born thereafter healthier than the one preceeding.

Then there are cases of ophthalmia neonatorum, a demonstration of disease as to which in our college days we were taught that in whatever other cases we might wait on the remedy, in ophthalmia neonatorum it was criminal to do so. We have seen the homœopathic remedy cure these cases until we know it is truly criminal not to wait upon the homœopathic remedy even in these. And yet they say that when we cure we resort to allopathic methods.

Having seen these things and having learned the principles that Homœopathy has taught us, we know that she can do all that she professes to do. We know she can cure all curable disease, whether chronic or not, whether inherited or not, and, furthermore, we know that no chronic case was ever cured without her.

The Study of Hahnemann's "Organon."

JULIA C. LOOS, M. D., H. M., Harrisburg, Pa.

One characteristic feature of the recent meeting of the American Hahnemannian Association was the repeated reference to and quotation from the "*Organon of the Science and Art of Healing*." It might truly be said that "*The Organon*" was the leading feature, the central thought of all the discussions. It was unquestionably the text-book of all the meetings. Many papers presented opened with the quotation of entire sections or embodied some part of a section in the discussion of the theme treated. Besides this, those who listened to the papers turned readily to various sections unhesitatingly to pick out what they wished to quote in confirmation of their understanding of the doctrines in support of the position held in the argument and to bring out the harmony of different sections of "*The Organon*."

Thus the sessions of the Association were practically expositions of the doctrines of Homœopathy as presented by the master. Nothing was brought forth in the conclusions at variance with those foundation principles. The experience of all present at the meetings served to confirm, more or less strongly, the many points of truth already established in Hahnemann's understanding which yet need to be re-established in the understanding of every student of Homœopathy. There was no refutation of Hahnemann's teachings. The sessions were pervaded with the spirit of searching the doctrines, the better to comprehend and confirm them for further application in everyday practice. Does any one say the meetings must have been dry? Let him at once disabuse his mind. They were alive with interest. There was

so much to be said that thoughts were put into briefest expression, though they might have been greatly elaborated with interest. There was nothing dull about it.

It may have been, in times gone by, that physicians who wanted to know the teachings of Hahnemann would study them in secret, half ashamed to admit that they found anything sensible in "*The Organon*." It may have been that any confessed attempt to regulate their practice by the doctrines of this book sufficed to bring down the ridicule of the profession. But surely the time for scoffing at Hahnemann's "*Organon*" has passed. Fortunately for the human race and to their credit, be it said, there have been in the half century since the great teacher's death enough physicians following the doctrines as he taught them to demonstrate their value and to prove conclusively that Homœopathy as taught by its founder embraces the means of salvation from disease ravages and the restoration to health.

They have proved this so conclusively that students who matriculate in colleges called "homœopathic" want to learn Homœopathy and not the teaching that ignores it. While it is too well known that professors of "homœopathic" colleges throughout the country have not hesitated to speak of "*The Organon*" as trash, avowing to their classes no interest in it whatever, even boasting at times that they have never read a word of it and do not mean to; while it is true that one New England College, professing to teach Homœopathy, within the last ten years, has graduated physicians who had no conception of the existence of a book of such a name, now and in the future such expression of ignorance of homœopathic doctrines on the part of college professors will serve to stamp the colleges in the minds of students and preceptors. Those desiring to fit themselves for homœopathic practice will turn in contempt from such institutions, even after one or two years' study in their halls, if not before matriculation. There is an increasing demand for instruction in the doctrines set forth by Hahnemann. Students want it and will seek it. Where can it be found?

Many graduates and practicing physicians realize they are not well fitted for their work; they know there is something not included in their preparation for real practice of Homœopathy.

For such there is but one thing, viz., to study "*The Organon*" and Hahnemann's "*Chronic Diseases*." These deserve not reading merely, but earnest study, hard thinking to get at the full meaning of every section, reading between the lines, seeking applications from their own and others, professional and lay experiences, talking about it, obtaining the expression of other "*Organon*" students on the meaning and application of the same sections and not resting until each part is understood.

Every section of this book of intellectual wealth is but a text to be expounded. These sections are the briefest expressions in which Hahnemann could clearly and fully state that which he had gathered from observation and much reasoning. They are the fruits produced by widely branching trees developed in sunshine and rain, to which every leaf, every breath of air and every shower contributed its share of life-sustaining influence. To appreciate these fruits their development must be traced back, their significance only then perceived when that which contributed to their perfection is taken into consideration.

Happily for those who have not had the privilege of training in the atmosphere of such reasoning, and are unable by their own unaided efforts to grasp the significance of these living "thoughts that breathe and words that burn," Dr. Kent's exposition of "*The Organon*" in lecture form (printed in the early numbers of the JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHICS and since issued in bound volume) present an excellent nucleus for systematic, progressive study of this work. This will in nowise serve as a substitute for the student's own hard work, but merely indicate the lines along which the work may profitably be conducted. It is not enough to read a section of "*The Organon*" and then the lecture treating of it. These taken together are to be fully studied, illustrations found in practical experience, the subject talked over with some one else until comprehended in its many bearings. To make sure of such comprehension the subject should be written out. Preferably this written exposition should be presented at a club or society meeting for discussion; but even if this is not done, writing it out for one's self gives a definiteness and force to the writer's conception that can be obtained in no other way.

How many physicians, even of several years' practice, will say

they are not able to write out any subject of the doctrines, yet every point that is brought out in writing is so much more definite in the comprehension and these doctrines are the foundation of homœopathic practice needing to be understood. When one feels that there is too much to a subject for him to deal with it, that it is too vast for him to express in all its bearings, that should be the object of his study (one bearing at a time) until he has the whole matter clearly embraced in his perception. Any subject is too vast to be expressed entirely in one exposition, for every principle of the doctrines is interwoven harmoniously with the others, and while none can be considered wholly alone each must be developed so as to make up a full connecting link. Each one of the "Three Injunctions," the "Three Precautions," the "Three Classic Mistakes," the "Three Requirements for the Physician," the "Three Modes of Similarity in an Homœopathic Prescription,"—each part of these "trinities" opens out a wide field of study. Each one of these must be comprehended to form a basis upon which to offer our services for adjusting the disorders of human life.

No better plan for studying "*The Organon*" has been presented than to study and discuss its subjects section by section. For physicians in active practice these discussions could well be included in the proceedings of regular monthly, quarterly or annual society meetings with the benefit to all earnest participants. But how many of the numerous society meetings throughout the country do conduct a systematic discussion of "*Organon*" doctrines.

In proportion as a firm foundation in "*Organon*" study is laid and faithful compliance with its percepts in thought and practice is maintained will the mind be undisturbed by the waves of new theories and fresh fads sweeping through the realm of science. Referred to the doctrines already determined and confirmed as Truth, each of these "new discoveries" or propositions will be seen consistent or inconsistent, hence worthy of further attention and development or false in the premises. Thus without hesitation is the Germ Theory of Diseases brushed aside as untenable and inconsistent with truth while the discovered qualities of X-Ray are seen to be a beautiful confirmation of the nature of forces and their effects.

By reliance on and conformance to the doctrines of "*The*

Organon" thought is not hampered and narrowed. Following the lines there laid down, using them as guides and supports, the reason has ample field of investigation and is led to innumerable branchings into the whole field of scientific investigation. Present to any group of thorough students of "*The Organon*" any list of subjects of interest to the medical profession and each one could bring forth more than one vital contribution to the discussion. By comparison each one's contributions would be found wholly consistent with those of his fellows and with the "*Organon*" teaching. By ready reference to that work they would link their contributions together in a chain of invulnerable security, each link soldered and burnished with every day experience in application.

If each one who thinks he wants to practice Homœopathy will become a student of "*The Organon*," search the doctrines to comprehend and apply them, bring his own gift of reason to a fuller exposition of them, the results will be, beyond conception, valuable. No one dare say his own part is great or small, but with the full light of intelligence fed from this stream of power each small individual light growing in its own place will contribute to an effect in the world comparable to the combined light of many tiny incandescent electric lamps, dispelling the darkness and filling its place with light. Let each of us say and continue to say we will keep our small lights shining, will put our energy on "*The Organon*," proclaim its truths in daily work and speech and thus shall the world be filled with the glory of its Truth.

Notice.

The American Association of Orificial Surgeons will hold its next annual meeting in Chicago, September 18th and 19th, 1901.

Lectures and papers have been promised by some of the most prominent medical men of the country.

W. E. BLOYER, M. D., Pres.,
HENRY C. ALDRICH, M. D., Sec'y, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Clinical Cases.

DR. VILLERS.

I.

An old lady of 74 years went last August to the Harz Mountains in the northwest of Germany, with rather a rough climate. A strong, cold wind came up one day, the lightly built house did not give shelter enough and the old lady took a severe cold. Five days later the doctor from Gosler ordered her to be removed to a quieter place, because he thought her to have got apoplexy. She was unconscious with delirium, mostly wandering in her mind to Texas, where she had passed a good deal of her life. Urine came involuntarily and in the lucid intervals she complained of heavy headaches. Fourteen days later she was brought to Dresden, to die there under my care.

I found her in high fever, pulse 108, only half conscious, continuously talking; so far the extreme feebleness had not made her silent. Urine reduced to a small quantity, no albumen. Cool extremities. On the way from Gosler to Dresden her nurse had often doubted that she would arrive and live.

Under Bellad. 30, Op. 200 and Arg. nitr. 30 she recovered slowly, but steadily. By secluding her entirely from the family and friends I gave her necessary rest. Every excitement produced headache with vomiting and congestion of the heart. Five weeks after her arrival she could see her eldest brother, which was a very emotional scene. Headache followed, but without any of the graver symptoms. The general want of strength after the acute stage was helped by Kali carb. 30. After five months' elapse I sent her to Italy to escape the cold of our long lasting winter.

The case had its peculiarities and the nursing was very hard. Homœopathically the choice of the medicines was not too difficult.

Diagnosis was doubtful. I never believed in the apoplexia which was diagnosed; I think it was one of the rather rare cases of Pachymeningitis hæmorrhagica which mostly lead to death at such an age of this patient.

The diagnosis did not influence my choice of the medicine, but I took the necessary hints from her for the comfort and the nursing of the patient.

II.

Married lady, 37, of stately build, brunette, had gone through three confinements and one miscarriage without damage. The fifth gravidity in 1898 brought a severe bleeding towards the normal term, and forceps was used.

Seven months later violent uterine cramps came on with much putrid leucorrhœa. Dragging pains preceded for a week the expected period, though the period was always normal and punctual. They sent her to Elster, to take mud baths. The leucorrhœa grew worse, stopped suddenly, with violent aggravation of the pains. The diagnosis of the physician in Elster was perimetritis, infiltration of tube and ligaments, on both sides.

In her despair at having got an aggravation from the highly recommended mud baths she came directly to see me in Dresden. The uterine pain was, as she told, very strong cramp, quite internally like a labour pain which does not bring forward the child. The leucorrhœa and a mucous discharge from the bowels had a very bad putrid smell. Unable to sit on a hard chair. This provokes a severe coccygodynia with sympathetic pains in the abdomen. In standing she felt a heaviness low down on the perinæum.

As the symptoms were so much the natural consequences of the objective impediments and no subjective individual trace was to be found in them, I felt rather uncertain about what I could do. In such doubtful cases I cling to the character of a secretion, which perhaps is more known on other places or from other parts of the body. Almost no secretion is so putrid as the *Asafœtida* pus, and having no other guiding symptom but this single one I tried *Asaf.* in the 30th dilution.

From July to the middle of August the patient took this medicine and the first report said that the quantity of mucus had in-

creased but that the odor had become quite tolerable. The same medicine was given four weeks more, with no further benefit. As new symptoms had come up—itching of the anus with a burning sensation, Sulph. 30 (two powders) was given at an interval of ten days. This made quite a revolution, in bowels, rectum and uterus, started a very strong working sensation with continual flow of an innocent liquid. In about two months from this time health was entirely restored, without a new medication. The patient is quite well, as she reported, and enjoys her health.

In many cases we find from the beginning almost no symptoms which are independent of the pathological change, and all these symptoms have no value in the choice of the simillimum. In such cases I think it right to try to find a symptom *per analogiam*. I remember a case where a lady, obliged to lie on her back after an operation, was much molested by a continuous flow of urine. This flow stopped at once when she was turned around for the dressing of the wound. I gave her *Kreosot.*, chosen *per analogiam* on the continuous flow of menstrual bleeding, when the woman lies on her back, and this cured the difficulty.

III.

Married lady of 24. When I was called in I found her on a lounge, on which she was obliged to stay like a prisoner, being unable to stand up for more than a few minutes. Ten years ago after grippe the oversensitiveness of the os sacrum and pains in the thighs had started. Hemicrania, left sided; continuous headache on the right side. In 1894 her left ovary was taken out; in 1896 she married; in 1897 erasement; in the same year miscarriage, and in 1898 second miscarriage. The erasement was done for a menstrualis exfoliativa. The patient was very despondent. I took the case from 1898 and gave *Silicia* 30 through twenty-five days. A period followed with a cast of the uterus. The pain in the back was decidedly better. For eight weeks there was no period. Then followed a period without pain, without membrane and of a good color. The first normal period in two years. But this amelioration did not last. After months the irregularities began again, thirty-eight to forty days between the periods; little sign of exfoliated pellicles. *Carb. veg.* m., and four weeks later one dose of the c.m., regulated the periods well. Gravity from August, not much complicated. A cast from the bowels came surprisingly soon after the beginning of the gravity. The child is happily born in due time. The mother is well, but sometimes needs *Borax* 200 for a slight backache.

Prof. Ernest Albert Farrington.

Among the names of the ablest teachers of the *Materia Medica* stands E. A. Farrington. Though over sixteen years have elapsed since he stood in the rostrum at "Old Hahnemann" and discoursed with easy flowing clearness upon the intricacies of this abstruse subject, the posthumous volume of the lectures there given is to be seen in the library of every homœopathic physician.

Ernest Albert Farrington was born in Williamsburgh, Long Island, on New Year's Day, 1847.

His father was a shoe merchant, but possessed mental characteristics which would have eminently fitted him for a much higher station in life. His mother, bright, refined and intellectual, but delicate in health, died when Ernest was twelve years old.

In the early fifties the family moved to Philadelphia where Ernest, who had already given promise of making his mark, received his education. The expectations of his guardians and teachers were more than realized. He passed through the Grammar School, was promoted to the High School, then the great "college" of Philadelphia, at the head of his class, and graduated at the age of 18, not only number one, but with the highest average awarded by the faculty to any graduate up to that time.

But constant application and hard study had told upon his health. The following summer, after a short visit to his native town, was spent in New York City, attending to boats owned by an uncle, on the lake in Central Park. Somewhat benefited by this out-of-door employment he returned in the Fall to Philadelphia, to matriculate at the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, under the preceptorship of his brother, Dr. H. W. Farrington. When, in 1867, a split occurred in the Faculty, and the Hahnemann Medical College was organized, he became its second matriculate, graduating with the highest honors of the class in March, 1868.

Very soon after his graduation he opened an office at 1616 Mt. Vernon St., the residence of his father. In the Spring of 1869 he accepted an appointment as lecturer on Forensic Medicine at the

College, and his remarkable ability as a teacher found its first opportunity.

About this time it became evident that he would be unable to continue to meet the demands of his rapidly growing practice without some rest and recuperation. This was realized by a short trip to Europe, and he was able to resume practice on his return, the latter part of the Summer, with renewed vigor. In the meantime the chair of Forensic Medicine having become vacant, he was asked to fill the vacancy. This was followed by the professorship of Pathology and Diagnosis, and in 1874 he succeeded Dr. H. N. Guernsey, on the latter's resignation from the chair of *Materia Medica*. Here his life's work began. Here he won the laurels which were so justly his due. He continued to lecture till December, 1884. A "cold" contracted early in the Fall was the beginning of the final breakdown. During January, 1885, he was obliged to obtain a substitute, but feeling somewhat better after the rest thus gained insisted upon finishing the course and giving the examinations himself.

In spite of the efforts of his physicians, his condition gradually grew more serious. An European tour and consultations with Hermann, of Paris, and Hughes, of Brighton, and others proved unavailing. He returned worse than when he started, and died on the seventeenth of December, 1885, leaving a wife and four children.

Dr. Farrington was for many years closely identified with the Committee on Drug Proving of the American Institute, was an active member of the Bureau of *Materia Medica*, of which he was chairman when he died, and was appointed to the Editorial Consulting Committee for the *Cyclopædia of Drug Pathogenesis*. For three consecutive years he held the chairmanship of the Philadelphia County Society, and was also a member of the State Society. He was one of the organizers of the Hahnemann Club, of Philadelphia, and when the *Hahnemannian Monthly* was purchased by the Club he consented to act as Contributing Editor for that magazine.

His contributions to current medical journals are numerous and cover a wide variety of subjects. The most noteworthy are his "Studies in *Materia Medica*" which appeared in the paper above mentioned, but which were never finished. They are master pieces of comparative symptomatology and drug action. It was his ambition to some day revise and augment these into a treatise on *Materia Medica*, but this hope was destined never to be realized.

The only works from the pen of Dr. Farrington published during his lifetime were a small volume on Diseases of the Pancreas in collaboration with Dr. Aug. Korndörfer, and the additions to Gross's *Materia Medica* which appear as a supplement to this Journal. The "Clinical *Materia Medica*" which bears his name consists chiefly of his lectures phonographically reported, and published after his death. This book has reached its third edition and has been translated into no less than four different languages, which attests unmistakably as to the genius of its author.

Alternation as "Practiced By Hahnemann."

It is often stated that Hahnemann used *Bryonia* and *Rhus tox.* alternately in his very successful treatment of the typhus or hospital fever which prevailed so extensively in Northern Germany in 1813-'14 after the French invasion. A reference to his article on the "Treatment of the Typhus," etc., translated by Dr. Dudgeon among "Hahnemann's Lesser Writings" (p. 631, American edition), will show how erroneous this statement is.

He proceeds to give the special indications for each of these remedies. "If the patient complains of dizziness, shooting pains in the head, * * * *which are felt particularly on moving the part*, * * * we give a single drop of *Bryonia*. Improvement takes place in the course of four and twenty hours, and *as long as the improvement goes on*, we give him no other medicine, nor even repeat the same dose. If now the amendment produced by the single dose of *Bryonia* goes off in the course of two, three or four days, that is to say, if the patient *then* complains of *shooting pains in one or other parts of the body whilst the part is at rest*, * * * we give a single drop of *Rhus tox.* and no more, nor any other medicine so long as the improvement is manifest and continued."

The detailed directions for the treatment of an epidemic disease give a perfect picture of a true homœopathic treatment. They state in substance that the *generic* symptoms of the disease are always accompanied in the commencement by one or the other of two groups of *characteristic* symptoms. Accordingly as one or the other of these groups is present *Bryonia* or *Rhus* is to be given. When the consequent amelioration ceases, then the case is to be examined anew, and *according to the characteristics then found to present themselves* a new remedy is to be selected, and thus the practitioner is to go on until the case is cured. But *alternation* is nowhere advised or allowed.—*Dunham*.



DR. CONSTANTINE HERING.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

SEPTEMBER, 1901.

No. 6.

Department of Materia Medica.

Calcareia Carbonica.

Lectures delivered by PROF. J. T. KENT, at the Dunham Medical College,
Chicago, Ill.*

Calcareia is a medicine that involves a great deal. If you went about to produce a Calcareia subject to order you could do so by feeding that patient lime or lime water until the digestive organs were so debilitated in their efforts to digest lime that they could no longer do so, and then the tissues would be increasingly deprived of what they need, and give us the lime subject, the "bone salt inanition" case, for that is really what it is. Infants that are fed lime water in the milk will in a little while be lime subjects. They will soon get in such a state that they cannot take the lime from their natural food, and the result will be a lime subject, a Calcareia subject, such as we are about to describe. Nobody but simpletons and Old School doctors who have no light would prescribe Calcareia in that way. The simpletons among the professed homœopaths often imitate Old School practitioners in putting lime water in the milk. I do not know why. I never could see any reason for it. I never heard any one give any reason for it, only "that it was good." But the natural lime cases are those that have a natural sickness, are born so, born with an inability to digest the lime that is in their natural food, and they grow fat and flabby, and raise deficient bones. There

* Stenographically reported by Mrs. H. E. Williams.

is a greater proportion of cartilaginous material in the bones than lime, and the bones bend, and take on diseases and destructive troubles. Deficient teeth, or no teeth at all. The bones simply stop growing, and the patient goes into marasmus. Now just think what a foolish notion it is to go at it and feed that infant lime water because he cannot digest lime. Is it not just as reasonable as anything in allopathy? and yet lots of our homœopaths use allopathic medicines. They use the lowest potencies they can get "in order to get it bitter," and it would seem strange if those substances cured any better in the hands of the homœopath than in the hands of the allopath. But these homœopaths will stand and "whoop it up," and will go to Washington and praise the monument of Hahnemann, and will stampede the country upon the glories of Homœopathy; and yet could not make a homœopathic prescription to save their soul. These are the ones that feed lime water in milk. Now, it is astonishing that one single dose in the potency suitable to meet the state of disorder will make that infant commence to digest out of its food, and appropriate from its food, the lime substance that it needs in its bones, and wherever else it needs it. All at once the teeth begin to grow; the bones begin to grow, and the little fellow's legs get stiff enough for him to walk, and they will hold him up. It is astonishing what changes will take place under the various medicines that are suitable for the disturbances of the hair, and the bones and finger nails. The remedy must be sufficiently potentized to correspond with the wrong. It certainly must not be crude, because the child is already stunted by the crude material; it must be something that goes into the dynamic force. You will see within a month or six weeks after giving a solitary dose of the sufficiently potentized remedy the nails that were corrugated and uneven and spotted and irregular will form a margin and will grow out smooth. You will see ugly little crowns upon the teeth, distorted, and black things as they come up out of the gums; but when they have been under the suitable homœopathic remedy, you will see them form a margin line, and from there on the teeth look healthy, and from there on the little body of the tooth is smooth and round; just as if that child had had an impulse to grow better teeth. That same thing probably takes place where

the bones exist. The periosteum takes on healthy work. This is the Calcarea state when the patient needs lime and he cannot get it, because he has been cloyed; or, because he has an indigestion, he is unable to assimilate the lime that is in his food, and it goes through him and does not affect him. So it is with much of the sickness we have, an inability to extract from the food and assimilate such things as the body needs. Would not anyone be a simpleton to suppose that he had been the cause of the building of a tooth? You do not build mole hills out of our high potencies; they simply establish a state of order, so that digestion and assimilation go on, order is established and the tissues are improved. Health comes, beauty, a growth of hair, better skin, better nails.

The Calcarea constitution is what we want to get at. We do not need to know that the individual has been poisoned by lime; it is not worth much to know it, because that is not your index to the remedy. If you knew that you might go at it and give lime any way, and it might not be lime that that patient wants, but some other remedy. If indigestion of lime has been brought about by lime it may need one of ten other remedies to overcome that indigestion for lime. It is not always Calcarea that covers the symptoms. The medicine that covers the symptoms is the one that will change the economy from an abnormal to a normal state, and digestion will become orderly, and we will have growth and prosperity in the economy. The Calcarea case is to be known by the symptoms, and not by the fact that the patient has been poisoned by lime; the chances are that those we have to treat have never had any lime. Many of them have never been poisoned by lime, and have been unable to assimilate lime from birth, have never been able to get any lime out of the food.

Calcarea is full of *congestions*, determination of blood to the head; cold feet; hot head; congestion of the chest. Calcarea corresponds in a very high degree to the chlorotic and anemic, pale and waxy, and in spite of this many times plump. Plump people. It has both fat, flabby and pale patients, and it has emaciated states, too. Muscles emaciate. Emaciated about the neck; emaciated about the neck, and from there downwards. Anemic conditions; pale, waxy, sickly; pale lips; pale ears; pale fingers; pale and yellowish. Chlorosis is a word especially relating to the

anemia of girls; and a chlorotic state is one wherein a girl has menstruated too late and very scanty; for a long time there is a gradual running down, growing flabby, inability to exercise, difficulty of breath, pale and flabby. A large number of remedies is indicated in those conditions, but Calcarea produces that kind of anemia known as chlorosis. It produces most pernicious anemia. Great *relaxation* in the tissues everywhere; relaxation of muscles; relaxation of veins; relaxation of the walls of blood vessels to such a great extent, especially in the lower limbs and anus, that there are marked hemorrhoidal manifestations, or marked varicose veins of the legs. Distended veins. Relaxation of veins; burning in these varicose veins. Burning and smarting. Bleeding and oozing. Inflammation and painful swelling of joints.

Another marked feature running through the remedy is its tendency to attack *glands*. Calcarea does that wherever glands may be found, the glands of the neck, all of the glands of the body, especially the lymphatic glands. The lymphatic glands in the abdomen become hard, inflamed, and sore, like great nodules, like hickory nuts; tubercular. Calcarea is full of tubercular formations. Calcareous degenerations, calcareous glands, induration of glands. It takes hold of the glands violently. It is full of *indurations* in ulcers, and the base of ulcers, and round about ulcers, hence its wonderful use in palliating and restraining the growth of malignant ulcers, as malignant ulcers always have an indurated base. Old cancerous ulcers are greatly restrained in their growth, that is, the constitutional state is much improved, the patient himself has more endurance and the ulcers will slacken up, and sometimes take on healing processes. In cancerous affections that would kill in sixteen months the patient will live five years with Calcarea if Calcarea is indicated. That is something, and many times that is all that can be expected in a cancerous growth. In glandular affections where the glands round about are infiltrated and hard, where there is much burning stinging pain, where the growth has invaded and appropriated the surrounding tissues so that there are adhesions, you look out. There is malignancy in almost all these cases. They differ entirely from glands that are loose from the skin, glands that roll under the skin, and have no fibrous attachment. Cancerous affections burn and sting. Cal-

careia is a great restrainer when its general symptoms agree in these malignant growths, and it cures many tumors, fatty, cystic, when they are not malignant, if the symptoms agree, so strongly is it related to this building up process in glands. It builds up glands and it builds up bone.

Another thing running through the whole nature of the remedy is a *pyemic* state, in which there are abscesses in deep muscles. Abscesses deep in the neck, deep in the thigh, in the abdomen. You will be astonished to learn that Calcarea will take care of the abscess (when the symptoms agree), and it will not break. What do you suppose becomes of it? I have many times seen an abscess disappear when fluctuation was most positive, when surgeons would say the knife must go in. I have seen those abscesses disappear when pus was shown to be present by the test of drawing off some by the needle; I have not only seen the abscess go away, but also the pyemic state which was prior to it, which favors the formation of pus in muscles. We have but a few medicines that will do that. There is something singular about this. Why does Calcarea favor the resorption of that fluid and encourage the part to become calcareous? It is more than I am able to explain, but it does it—when the symptoms agree. But *Sulph.* and *Sil.* when their symptoms agree will not do anything of the kind. *Sil.* when given in an abscess will not make it concentrate and contract. It will make it suppurate all the more, and hurry it out, and break it through. *Sulph.* will do the same thing and so will *Merc.* But Calcarea has that peculiar action of concentrating and contracting. One may be indicated in one case, the other may be indicated in the other. When *Sulph.* is indicated Calcarea will not stop the abscess. The one cannot be substituted for the other. You may say this is in a very dangerous place to have an abscess open; but if it is a *Sulph.* case you cannot turn it aside with Calcarea, and hence, a new problem is presented at once. There are times when *Sil.* is indicated and the abscess is in such a dangerous place that if *Sil.* is given the result that naturally belongs to the spreading of that abscess is dangerous; in such an instance the surgeon must be called to drain the abscess in a safe manner, even when we know that if that abscess were located in a safe place it would be far better for that patient to have the remedy he needs.

Questions of that kind come up. But it is singular what Calcarea will do when indicated. Sometimes the periosteum is injured by a hammer striking it through muscles, injuring or contusing the periosteum. Inflammation will set in, pus will form rapidly, and if Calcarea is indicated by the constitution of the patient the surgeon's knife is entirely useless, and a most detrimental thing. But in thinking from the old standpoint, the physician who knows nothing about Homœopathy and the wonders of our homœopathic remedies would hold up his hands in horror. "Why, if you produce a resorption of that pus into the system you will have blood poisoning and death, sure." But under Calcarea this resorption does take place in some manner, and the patient improves every moment, he stops his sweating, his rigor has disappeared, he becomes perfectly comfortable, his appetite improves, he is stronger by the time it is over, and remains well. Judging from the old standpoint, we cannot conclude anything about the problems that will come up under Homœopathy. We can only judge from our standpoint, and from what we know. And if you hear that somebody has tried this and tried that without success, remember that somebody has only demonstrated his own failure. He has not demonstrated anything else. Homœopathy is capable of demonstrating itself in all intelligent hands; wherever the physician has intelligence and makes use of the law and applies the remedy in accordance with the symptoms he will see the case turn out as described.

Another grand feature running through the remedy is its ability to grow *polypi*. Those who need Calcarea will grow polypi in the nose and ears, in the vagina, in the bladder, and here and there. Cystic growths also and strange little papillomata.

Another strange thing that it does is to cause *exostoses*. This state of disorder comes from the irregularity in the distribution of the lime. You would think that nature would try to distribute it around evenly, where it can do the most good. But when this bone salt inanition has commenced the lime may be piled up in one place, and almost absent in another. One bone will be cartilaginous and can almost be tied up in a knot, and another will have great bony growths on it. So it is after the provings of lime. Softening of bone. Defective formation of bone. A key-

note has grown out of this, viz.: "Late learning to walk," because the legs are so weak. It is not late learning to walk, but it is late walking. It knows how to walk, but it can't walk. It is late walking. *Natrum mur.* has brain trouble, in which the child is late *learning* to do things. "Tardy development of bone tissues. Curvatures." Muscles flabby. Joint affections, like hip-joint disease. It is full of *rheumatism*. Rheumatic and gouty conditions of the joints.

The Calcarea patient is a *chilly* patient, freezing to death. Sensitive to the cold air. Sensitive to the raw winds. Sensitive to the coming of a storm; sensitive to the coming of the cold weather, and when the weather changes from warm to cold it seems next to impossible for him to keep warm; he wants the body kept warm. The head is sometimes congested, and it is hot to the touch; but it often feels cold to him. His scalp feels as if it were cold. But the body is nearly always cold to the touch and he feels cold, and he wants plenty of clothing. The feet are cold. He sweats in various places, sweats in spots. Sweats upon the forehead, or upon the face, or upon the back of the neck, or the front of the chest, or his feet. When he does not perspire all over, he has localized sweatings. Sensitiveness to cold and *weakness* run through the remedy. Weakness in the legs. Inability to endure. Worse from every kind of exertion. Out of breath. Fat, flabby, very anemic subjects. Sometimes they look big, plump, often flushed in the face, but they have no endurance, and if such a patient undertakes a little exertion he is down sick with a fever, or a headache. Calcarea is full of complaints brought on from lifting, from exertion, from walking, from walking enough to get into a sweat; and these come very suddenly, because he cannot stop that perspiration by keeping still without getting sick. If he gets into a sweat, and stops long enough to be comfortable, that perspiration will stop so suddenly that he will have a chill, or he will have a headache. Aggravation from lifting, aggravation from exertion, from straining the muscles, from straining the joints. So weak, so tired, so anxious. Difficulties of breathing. Weak heart. Weak all over. No ability of the muscles to sustain any prolonged effort, and it is the same way with the mind. No ability of the mind to sustain any prolonged mental effort.

Calcarea is a *tired patient*. He is suffering from want of lime. He has been unable to digest lime, and he goes into a state with enlarged glands, emaciation of the neck and of the limbs, while the fat and the glands of the belly increase. Especially is this noticed in children. A big-bellied child, with emaciated limbs and emaciated neck. Enlarged glands. Pale, and flabby, and sickly. Those that take on flesh without any increase of strength. They take on flesh and grow flabby, but have no increase of strength. Remain feeble. Those that get up from sickness take on flabby flesh, and in a little while they become dropsical. The Calcarea patient can't go upstairs; he is so tired in his legs, and so tired in his chest; he pants and suffocates from going upstairs. He has every evidence of muscular weakness and flabbiness. Nutrition is impaired everywhere. This is the kind of patient that used to be called scrofulous; now we call the condition psora; and Calcarea is one of our deepest antipsorics. It is a medicine that goes deep into the life, and takes a deep hold of every part of the economy.

Now we will take up the *mental symptoms*. All the mind symptoms represent Calcarea as in a state of *great weakness*; inability to prolong any mental operation. Becomes very tired from mental work. Full of anxiety; weakness. He is tired mentally, and tired physically, from mental work, and breaks out in a sweat, and becomes excited and irritable and disturbed. Great disturbance of the emotions; complaints lasting for days and weeks from excitement of the emotions; from getting into a fret, from worrying, from vexation, or a general emotional disturbance is prostrated. "Inability to apply himself." Inability to do good thinking for some time after such excitement, disturbance or worry. It is very useful in complaints from prolonged worry, from prolonged close application to business, from excitement. It is full of a peculiar kind of mental feeling, differing quite considerably from most remedies; he feels his exhaustion of mind, and it seems to him that this weakness, and this inability to do and to think connectedly, must be going towards insanity, and he broods over it, and worries over it, and it becomes confirmed in his mind until he is perfectly convinced that he is insane, or about to become insane, that he is getting weak-minded, and he looks it,

too, because what he has in mind is this: that he is becoming insane or weak-minded, and he knows people think so. He thinks people look at him suspiciously, and he looks at them suspiciously, and he wonders why they do not say something to him about it. He thinks that he is going insane, and that other people are observing his state of mind, and he keeps that in his mind most of the time. He thinks of it daytimes, and he gets greatly roused up over it; he thinks of it nights, and it keeps him awake. He lies awake late at night thinking about that idea. Calcarea leads to little ideas, that is, it compels the mind to littleness, to little ideas, or to dwell on little things; but his mind, as it were, is forced to dwell upon things that he cannot put aside. When the Calcarea patient begins to relate to his friends how he feels they all naturally say to him, "Why don't you put that aside; that doesn't amount to anything," but to him it is a big thing, and he cannot put it aside; all these little things combine to convince him that he is going crazy. He feels his weak-mindedness, and he thinks others must realize it from what he says and does. He cannot calculate, he cannot do deep thinking, he cannot dwell upon deep things; he may have been a philosopher, and he has lost his ability to think out things in philosophy. He has lost his mental depth. He forms conclusions out of his emotions rather than from his intelligence. He forms conclusions about things as he wants them to be; and when a man becomes weak-minded he does this a good deal more than he does in his natural state. You would almost think he wants to grow crazy, he keeps talking about it so much. He is unable to accept any sort of argument, and this grows worse and worse. He is unable to accept the assurances of his physician, in whom he has always had confidence. He knows that things are going so and so, and he is going insane, or some dreadful thing is going to happen to him. It is no use, it seems, to try to reason with him; yet he is not so far gone but he can reason about other things except his own mental state. He imagines things; and the things he imagines you will really wonder at his dwelling upon them so, because they are such little things. And so it is when he goes into insanity, or imbecility, or a general breakdown. It is a passive state, in which he sits and thinks about his little affairs, and his

little things that amount to nothing at all, and he sits and sits—the text says, “Sits and breaks sticks, or bends pins all day long with his fingers.” Does little things, and in this way he keeps himself busy, wears himself out more and more in this busy way. So that any amount of thinking becomes impossible. It is difficult early in the Calcarea case, but later it becomes impossible for him to do any thinking that is worth anything. He cannot think out anything concerning his business that amounts to anything. If he had to straighten out a column of figures, if the bank clerk sends his bank-book home and it does not agree with his own stubs—which will nearly always be the case because he cannot calculate—it is almost impossible for him to come to a conclusion, for he never figures it twice alike. He cannot add and subtract even in the simplest forms. Now, he thinks about this matter so much, and thinks everybody else is watching him, until finally the instant he closes his eyes he has visions. Just as soon as he gets down quiet and thinks “Now I will go to sleep, I will get rid of all this,” and he closes his eyes to sleep, then he must get them open as quick as possible, he is in a state of excitement, for he sees horrid little spooks; he cannot keep his mind clear. He cannot go to sleep because his thoughts trouble him, and he sees all sorts of things. Such is the basis that you have to work on. There is no congruity in his mind. There is no formation. We know that strong intelligence puts aside such follies, but these are just the things that Calcarea patients dwell upon. Talking to himself. He lies in bed, or sits when he is alone, and carries on a general conversation with every conceivable individual he has had to do with, on every conceivable subject; and it multiplies and it grows, and he imagines it is all real. That is a strange thing to do. We see how far that is removed from the healthy mind, and yet he is not fit for the insane asylum, with all of these strange things, for when he is roused he does carry on a conversation, and he does as ordinary people do. When he is alone, when he has nobody to talk with him, he does these strange things. He becomes another man. He is controlled and dominated when he is in company, to a great extent, and hence these things are not brought out. “He sits and breaks sticks, or bends pins all day.” He carries out that same idea when he be-

comes delirious or insane. Picks his nails and fingers, and does all sorts of peculiar little things. Sees visions and faces of persons when eyes are closed. "Imagines some one is walking beside her;" now, that is a queer sort of feeling. Have none of you been somewhat miserable in health, sitting in a room, and turned around suddenly as if some one was in the room? Most of you perhaps some time in life have felt that sensation. That is the same idea, "She looks around to see if some one is not walking beside her." In the proving of *Sil.* that was observed very strongly. It has been observed in *Petroleum*, and in *Calcarea*. In a perfect state of health, with a strong, vigorous intelligence, it is not likely to be felt, but in nervous people, and especially in women when they are somewhat off their balance, it is common. "Mental aberration with horrid visions. See dogs crowding around him, fights them off." Then, here is a sensation, occurring more in women, in nervous women, "Feels as if she would like to run up and down," the room it means, "and scream." Feels as if she could not help it, she must scream. That occurs in persons overwrought, dreadfully excited from a loss in the household by death. The mother loses her child, or husband; or a young girl loses her intended. She is dreadfully broken-hearted, and greatly excited. It is a hysterical state. And yet I have seen the same in men. I remember one. It came upon him from business cares. He had that same feeling; he would walk up and down the house, he said he felt as if he must fly or jump out of a window, or do something. That is analogous to the mental state found in hysteria, or a great state of nervous excitement. "She thinks and talks of nothing but murder, fire, rats, etc." That is that same idea of talking about little things, and foolish things. Things that are not interesting to anybody. And yet I have seen these things in patients, and I would ask them why they did it. It is generally said, "I tried a good while to stop it, and when I could not I just kept right at it, for it seemed to do me good." "She thinks and talks of murder, fire, rats, etc." Well, now, that is only an example. Your patient may talk about some other foolish things, but it is only to illustrate the idea that she sits and talks about foolish things, and cannot control herself; thinking, thinking, thinking; or expressing it, talk-

ing, talking, talking. Violent screaming spells. And then the Calcarea patient will refuse to talk, will say nothing. She may talk to herself when alone, but will decline to enter into conversation, and will sit perfectly mum. Then another thing, a Calcarea patient sometimes takes on an inability to work, an aversion to work, and quits work. He will quit a most thriving business, and go home and do nothing, after being fatigued in carrying on the business until it reaches a most thriving condition. He says business is not good for him. He is tired of business, and when he goes to his business again it seems as if it would drive him crazy. He does not want to see it, he does not want to know anything about it. Of course, you can readily see that it is not so much in the Calcarea patient that he is driven to weakness and fatigue from distresses in business, although it has that; but that which I am speaking about is that he has overworked himself until he has given out, and right in the midst of his successes he quits his business and goes home, and leaves it all—it looks just as if he were lazy. If you look at him you come to the conclusion that that fellow ought not to live, he is so lazy. Yet it is an insanity; not the laziness that belongs to tramp nature, though that also might be cured many times. He has been industrious, and all at once he takes a turn. That was a good deal what Hahnemann meant by temperaments, sick temperaments. A great change occurs! A great change occurs in the mind, and he takes on symptoms. It is not such persons as were born that way, born lazy, never would work; but those that become lazy. It is like the symptom in a pious and upright man; whose walk and conversation has been upright, but all at once he turns and commences to swear. Of course we know that individual is insane. On the other hand, we have patients that have been only ordinarily industrious that take on an insanity for work, and it seems they have ability in that insane industry to work almost night and day; they are up early and late. It is a sick state. So when we see in the Repertory "Industry" it does not mean an ordinarily industrious state, but one that is exaggerated into a symptom; he has become so industrious that he has a mania for work.

"Whimpering. Low-spirited and melancholy." It is a strange thing to see a bright little girl 8 or 9 years old taking on sadness,

melancholy, and commencing to talk about the future world, and the angels, and that she wants to die and go there, and she is sad, and wants to read the Bible all day. That is a strange thing; and yet Calcarea has cured that. *Ars.* has cured that state, and *Lach.* and Calcarea. They are a little inclined to be precocious, and they have gone into the Sunday-school, and they have taken too seriously the things they have learned. Children sad and unhappy, and old people who take on a loathing of life, become weary of life. That is a good deal like *Aurum*. In going over *Aurum* I explained that, and dwelt upon it, that the highest love is the love of life; and when an individual ceases to love his own life, and is weary of it, and loathes it, and wants to die, he is on the borderland of insanity. In fact, that is an insanity of the will. You have only to look with an observing eye to see that one may be insane in the affections entirely, or insane in the intelligence entirely. One may remain quite intact, and the other one be destroyed. We find in Calcarea both fairly well balanced. One patient may be insane in his voluntary system, so that all of his loves are perverted; he has no affection that is like what it used to be, like it was when he was well. Or, he may have the affection fairly intact, but no intelligence with which to make use of it, and does all sorts of strange things.

He is full of fear. Weary of life; hopelessness, fear, anxiety. The world is black. "Fear that something sad or terrible will happen. Fears that she will lose her reason, or that people will observe her confusion of mind." That is that same symptom I mentioned in the first place. "Fear of death; of consumption; of misfortune; of being alone." Fear abounds, especially when the voluntary system is disturbed. She is startled at every noise. Startles in his sleep. He can't sleep so that the body rests, or the mind rests. He is all the time disturbed in his sleep with horrible dreams. His sleep is a restless one. "Great anxiety and oppression. Restlessness and palpitation. Despairing; hopeless." Now, all of these symptoms are to be found in that physical state that I talked a whole hour about. They have to be coupled and connected with that leucophlegmatic, pale, flabby, sickly individual. "Child cross and fretful. Easily frightened." Many complaints after exertion of the mind. Many complaints after excitement, after chagrin, after fright.

Is it any wonder that this patient has a good deal of *dizziness*? He is so weak in his circulation, so much disturbed in the heart, it palpitates from every excitement. He is out of breath from every physical exertion; and these take part so much in the circulation of blood in the body, have so much to do with the circulation of blood in the brain, have so much to do with the intellect, with the sensorium, that we see at once vertigo on almost all occasions, intermingled with all sorts of symptoms. Fear, anxiety, and vertigo. If his emotions stir him up he becomes dizzy. From going upstairs the blood mounts to the head, and he becomes dizzy. Confusion of mind and vertigo from mental exertion. If he becomes shocked, or has bad news, or has any mental excitement or chagrin, this vertigo will come on. Confusion of mind, determination of blood to the head, cold extremities, covered with sweat, with vertigo. "Vertigo when climbing into high places;" that is the effort of going up. The blood rushes to the head, and he becomes dizzy. "On going upstairs, or up a hill. On suddenly rising, or turning the head, even when at rest. Walking in the open air, as if he would tumble, especially on suddenly turning the head." All of these are of that character, exertion. He is weak. He is weak in body and in mind. Though he may be fat and flabby and has the appearance of health when he keeps still, yet when he starts off, a great fat fellow, waddling and panting for his breath—that is Calcarea.

One of the most striking symptoms of *the head* of the Calcarea patient is the sweat; the sweat of the head upon the slightest exertion. He will sweat on the face when he sweats nowhere else, and his head is covered with cold sweat when he is comfortable in other places about the body. The same thing is true about the feet. When his feet become very cold they will sweat. When they are warm they will sweat. You would naturally think that a person going into a cold room would stop his sweating, but sometimes the Calcarea patient will break out in a sweat, upon the head, and upon the feet, in a cold room. He sweats upon the forehead, so that every draft of air makes him chilly, and this brings on headache. Coldness of the whole scalp, so he has to wrap up the head. Yet during congestions the head is hot. So it has at times great heat in the head. The Calcarea headaches

are stupefying, they are benumbing; they bring on confusion of mind. The Calcarea patient has almost always a catarrh in the nose, with more or less discharge; at his best he has considerable discharge. But he goes into a cold place (you know he is a chilly patient), the discharge is slackened up, and he gets a headache. Headache over the eyes. Congestion of the head; back of the head. "Tearing headache above the eyes down to nose," is a strong symptom of Calcarea. It seems sometimes as if a great wedge were in there. This is relieved by very hot applications. It is relieved in the dark; it is aggravated in the daylight. He must go off into a dark room and lie down for any relief. Sometimes this headache is ameliorated by lying down in the dark, by going to bed. This headache continues to grow worse and worse during the day, until in the evening it becomes so severe that it is attended with nausea and vomiting. It is one of the forms of constitutional headache, it is a headache that sometimes occurs once in two weeks. Headache every seven days, or headache once in two weeks. Periodical headaches. Sick-headache, the old-fashioned American sick-headache. There is commonly a periodicity belonging to it of seven or fourteen days, but, again, it comes on whenever he is exposed, by riding in the wind, for he is a very chilly patient; if he becomes really chilled or very cold he gets a headache, a sick-headache. Then, again, it has pain in the left side of the head. One-sided headache. Headache worse from noise, from talking, but ameliorated in the evening from lying down in the dark. It has headache in the temples, and this headache seems to draw through to the root of the nose. The headaches from the supraorbital region draw through to the nose. Headaches in the temples seem to produce a feeling of tightness, a feeling of great tension in the forehead. Headaches worse from motion, from walking, from talking. Most of the Calcarea headaches, as soon as they become a little severe, are attended with great pulsation. The pulsation is so strong that the patient is not satisfied by merely saying it is a pulsation, he describes it as hammering, by which he means a very hard pulsation, a violent pulsation. Most of the pains are pressive, or tearing. "Concussive headaches." Stitching, pulsating pains in the head, as if it would split. Hammering headaches. Headaches worse from

walking, and from a jar. Sometimes he feels a coldness in the head, it seems as if the cold head is numb, cold as if made of wood. A lack of proper sensation. He sometimes feels this numbness, and describes it as if he had on a cap, sometimes as if there were a helmet on the head. Now, all of these sensations are difficult to describe, but sometimes they are one and the same thing. They are all classed separately in the Repertory, and yet many times one remedy is found in all of them, and it is well enough to compare things that are so similar. All the headaches of Calcarea are more or less congestive. It is a peculiar feature of Calcarea that the more marked the congestion of internal parts the colder the surface becomes, the colder the externals. With chest troubles, and stomach troubles, and bowel troubles, the feet and hands become like ice, and covered with sweat; and he lies in bed sometimes with a fever in the rest of the body, and the scalp covered with cold sweat. That is strange. You cannot account for that by any process of reasoning in pathology, and when a thing is so strange that it cannot be accounted for it becomes very valuable as descriptive of the remedy, and is one that cannot generally be left out when prescribing for a patient. It is one that must be included; cannot be omitted. That is almost a general state, it is so marked. It has burning in the vertex, and this is often present with coldness of the forehead, or the whole head may feel cold except a burning spot on the vertex. Calcarea will again have cold head and icy cold feet when walking in cold air, or in very cold weather; but as soon as the feet get warm at all they go to the other extreme, and burn so that he puts them out of bed. This has often led inexperienced prescribers to prescribe *Sulph.*, because that is a keynote of *Sulph.* All keynote prescribers give *Sulph.* whenever the patient puts the feet out of the bed, but a number of remedies have burning feet, hot feet, so we are not limited to *Sulph.*, and it ought not to be a keynote of *Sulph.* Calcarea has affections of the bones of the skull, the outer part of the head. Slow formation of bone. The fontanelles remain open a long time. It has hydrocephalic conditions, effusion in the membranes, and the bones do not grow and keep pace with the growth of the head, and hence the sutures commence to separate and the head grows wider and larger all of the

time with hydrocephalus. In hydrocephalic children this sweating head is a common feature. The child lies at night upon the pillow, and the sweat pours from the head and wets the pillow all around; especially sweating at night. In persons suffering from softening of the brain the pillow is wet all around the head. Children going through difficult dentition have dreadful times in their dreams, they screech out in the night, and they grind their teeth, and the pillow is wet all around their head. Old plethoric patients, broken down constitutions, fat, flabby, lymphatic patients, with enlarged glands, with sweating of the head, cold sweating of the head. Great beads of perspiration stand out on the head. This is worse at night, and worse in sleep than at any other time, but from any little exertion sweat pours out upon the head. The hair falls out, not in the regular way such as occurs in old age, but in patches here and there. You see a bald spot on the side of the head, or the back of the head; a tuft of hair has come right out, or in two or three places. Then it has eruptions upon the head and face, common scald head, or eczema that we find in children and infants. "Thick scabs on head, with yellow pus." Offensive eruptions.

[Continued next Month.]

Personals.

Messrs. Boericke & Tafel, have opened another pharmacy in New York City, in the "up-town" district, at 634 Columbus Ave., near 91st street, being the third pharmacy in New York City for this progressive house, and their tenth in the United States. Good medicines seem to pay.

Hering,

Want of space forbids our giving a biographical sketch of Dr. Hering, whose portrait we give this month. Most of our readers, however, are probably familiar with his wonderful career in Homœopathy. Those who desire the fullest details will find them in Bradford's *Pioneers*.

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Three Cases of Abscess of the Antrum of Highmore.

R. F. RABE, M. D., Hoboken, N. J.

Mr. W. A., Nov. 20, 1899. Has had an acute catarrhal pharyngitis which extended upward into the nose and maxillary sinus. Severe pain in right side of face, extending to orbit and teeth of upper jaw. Bone is very sensitive to touch. Right half of face feels full and tense and pain is noticed more on stooping forward. Pain is < from cold air, touch and at night, > warm room and warm applications. Purulent discharge from right nostril. Patient has been under treatment for chronic nasal catarrh. *Hepar sulphur calc.* 500, one dose, was followed by speedy lessening of the pain and by a profuse discharge of pus the following day, with entire relief in few days.

Mr. R. B., Jan. 1, 1901. The trouble in this case was due to a neglected cold in the head. On my visit, the patient was slightly delirious, his temperature 103.4. His face looked puffy; especially beneath the eye on the affected side. The pain, which was severe, radiated from the malar bone above and around the eye. It was < from stooping and at night > from cool air and applications. The tongue was coated yellowish white, lips dry, but no thirst. From the right nostril issued a thick yellowish green purulent discharge, the edges of the nostril being red and inflamed. The patient was exceedingly restless and depressed. Gave *Pulsatilla* 200, which was followed by immediate improvement, the temperature dropping to 100° within a few hours. On Jan 3 the improvement appeared to stop, the fever going up and the patient feeling worse again. One dose of *Pulsatilla* 3 m.m. (Gorton), was now given. In two days more the patient was back at his business, all pain and discharge having ceased.

Mrs. A. M., July 9, 1901. This patient came to me, thinking that she was suffering from an ordinary nasal catarrh. She had had

an acute coryza which had been allowed to go untreated. Her trouble was also right sided. She complained of severe pain over the malar bone and around the eye, which was < on stooping, at night, and in a warm room, > by cold cloths applied to face. From the right nostril there came a thick lemon-colored purulent discharge, decidedly offensive in odor. In the right upper jaw were a number of badly decayed stumps, possibly the source of infection in this instance. *Pulsatilla* 200 was given every three hours, with decided improvement in the pain on the following day. On the 14th, one dose of *Puls.* m.m. was given, as there still remained a little pain in the supra-orbital region and some discharge of pus. On the 19th, all pain had gone and the discharge was now very slight. Thereafter I lost sight of the patient, but there is every reason to believe that complete recovery followed.

The American Hahnemannian Association.

The American Hahnemannian Association held its third annual meeting at Niagara Falls, June 19th and 20th, 1901, at which the following papers were presented:

BUREAU OF CLINICAL MEDICINE.

DR. OLIN M. DRAKE, Chairman.

Clinical Case.		} Dr. Frederica E. Gladwin, Philadelphia, Pa.
The Difference between Recovery and Cure.		} Dr. H. W. Pierson, Chicago, Ill.
An unusual method of administering potentized medicines.		} Dr. Edmund Carleton, New York, N. Y.
As to repetition of dose. A case in evidence.	A	} Dr. Edmund Carleton, New York, N. Y.
A case of gall-stone colic.		} Dr. Harvey Farrington, Chicago, Ill.
Clinical Cases.		} Dr. F. S. Davis, Quincy, Mass.
Gangrene of the lung cured by Lachesis.		} Dr. S. Mary Ives, Middletown, Conn.
Variolinum in a small-pox scare.		} Dr. Julia C. Loos, Harrisburg, Pa.
One kind of chlorosis.		} Dr. Julia C. Loos, Harrisburg, Pa.
A special phase of drug disease.		} Dr. Julia C. Loos, Harrisburg, Pa.
A case illustrating the action of Silicéa in stone cutters.		} Dr. Frank W. Patch, Framingham, Mass.

BUREAU OF HOMŒOPATHIC PHILOSOPHY.

DR. JULIA C. LOOS, Chairman.

The logical harmony of the principles of Homœopathy with all the other natural sciences.	}	Dr. W. L. Morgan, Baltimore, Md.
The study of the totality of symptoms.		
The symptoms and aspects of such cases as present an unfavorable view and cause an unfavorable prognosis.	}	Dr. J. T. Kent, Chicago, Ill.
A discussion of conditions which may interfere with or prohibit the expected action of homœopathic medicines.		
Practical use of Boenninghausen's "Concordances."	}	Dr. Edmund Carleton, New York, N. Y.
The homœopathic remedy better than morphine.		
Homœopathic care against transmission of contagious diseases.	}	Dr. Frederica E. Gladwin, Philadelphia, Pa.
Adherence to precept, an aid in daily practice.		
Practical use of repertories in rapidly advancing diseases—so-called serious cases.	}	Dr. G. M. Cooper, Philadelphia, Pa.
Hahnemann's Three Parallels.		
The prompt, mild and permanent cure.	}	Dr. Julia C. Loos, Harrisburg, Pa.

S. MARY IVES, M. D., H. M.,
Secretary.

Bureau of Clinical Medicine.

DR. OLIN M. DRAKE, Chairman.

Clinical Case.

FREDERICA E. GLADWIN, M. D., H. M., Philadelphia, Pa.

J. H., aged 37.

Tall, slim, brown hair, blue eyes. Teacher of Classic Languages.
1901.

Feb. 3. Not well for some time, but now has taken a severe cold.

Pains in chest, < coughing.

Cough hard, shaking.

< cold air.

Tightness in chest.
 Expectoration difficult.
 Despondent, feels as though trouble was impending.
 Mental work is distasteful to him.
 Throat raw, soreness.
 < swallowing.
 Headache, > cold wet cloths.
 Vertigo, < standing.
 No appetite.
 Prostration general.

Phos. 45m.

The generals of this case, as we have them, are despondency, fear about the future, aversion to mental work, general prostration. In working these generals out in the repertory, we find the remedies Calc., Chin. and Phos. run equally strong, while Gels. and Nat.m. are only one step behind.

As the generals have not decided the remedy, we must take the strong particulars to the repertory, and find out if more than one of these remedies cover the generals and the strong particulars. The strong particulars in this case are vertigo < standing, headache > cold wet cloths, pains in chest < by cough, cough < cold air, and sore throat < swallowing. Calc. and Phos. are the remedies that cover them, with the exception of one rubric, which Calc. has not and Phos. has in the weakest degree. We must therefore go further into the case, taking the weaker particulars, which are expectoration difficult, cough hard and shaking, tightness of chest, loss of appetite. After working out the weaker particulars, we find in going over the repertory work for the whole case that Calc. has ten rubrics, with a united strength of twenty-three, while Phos. has thirteen rubrics, with a united strength of twenty-eight, and Phos. 45m. was given.

Feb. 4. Reported all symptoms > except head symptoms.

Headache <.
 throbbing by spells, and by spells sharp shooting pain.
 < left side forehead.
 < by cough.
 Head sore to touch.

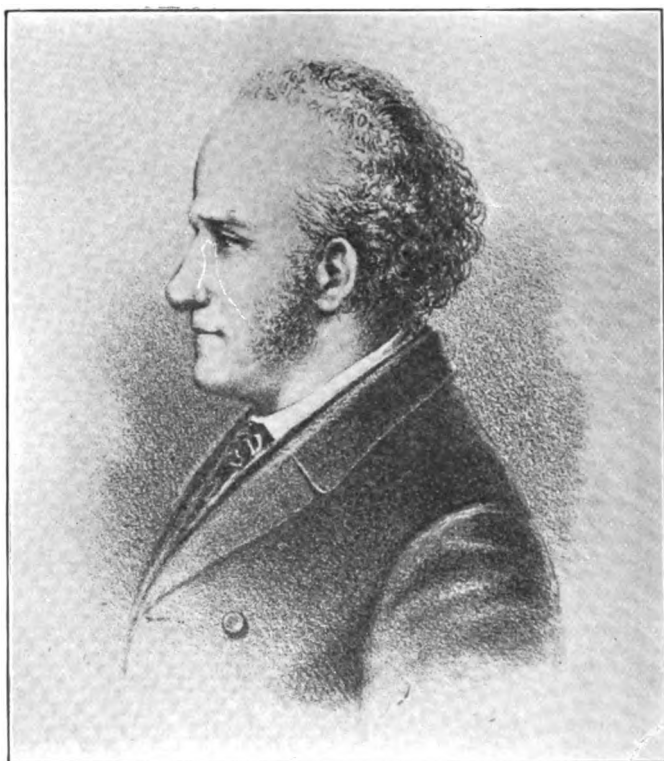
- Left eye injected.
 pains during headache.
 Chest symptoms have all disappeared.
- Feb. 6. Headache has been growing < each day.
 comes a short time after waking in the morning.
 benumbing.
 He wants to lie perfectly still with it.
 < from hot or cold applications.
 < left side.
 > by resting his hand upon it.
 wears away in the afternoon.
 Perspiration on face during headache.
 Fears suicide. Wants his wife to stay in the room lest
 he kill himself.
 Anger with headache.
 Pain in left eye.
- Feb. 7. Restlessness for the first time during the headaches.
 Walked the floor with headache.
 Begged for laudanum or anything with which he might
 commit suicide.
 Headache same as previous day, excepting that it >
 when the room became insufferably warm.
 He says headache is like a lot of little demons each
 sticking a red hot iron into him.
 Emaciated.

Ars. 90m.

Until Feb. 7, I was unable to see *Ars.*, although there was a fragment of it in the symptoms.

On Feb. 7, the generals; desires suicide, fears suicide, restlessness, anger, weeping, emaciation, show that the remedy lies between *Ars.* and *Merc.*, while the particulars decide for *Ars.* Patient improved rapidly after receiving it.

This case illustrates the complementary relation of *Ars.* to *Phos.* When giving *Phos.* I expected it to finish the case. The case also illustrates the fact that, although when taking the case, we must write out the symptoms as expressed by the patient, when using the repertory we must often look for the rubric expressed in different words. The patient told me about the little demons as though ashamed of such a flight of imagination, yet he couldn't have described the red hot needles of *Ars.* in a better way, for little demons must have had little irons.



DR. HANS BURCH GRAM.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

OCTOBER, 1901.

No. 7.

Department of Materia Medica.

Calcarea Carbonica.

Lectures delivered by PROF. J. T. KENT, at the Dunham Medical College,
Chicago, Ill.*

(Continued from September.)

The *eye* comes in for a share of troubles, and Calcarea is one of the best friends the oculist has, if he knows how to use it. It is not so especially suitable for every little inflammation that comes along as for those fat, flabby constitutions, where every cold settles in the eyes, and produces an inflammation, and this goes on for a few days, and ulceration begins. Vesicles are formed and break and spread into an ulcer. From exposure of the feet in water, from riding in the wind, from cold, damp weather he gets eye troubles. Every cold settles in the eyes, and it will run on to ulceration. Ulceration of the cornea. In all of the complaints of the eyes and of the head the photophobia is so marked that the Calcarea subject when he is at all disturbed cannot even stand ordinary light, and to be out in the sunlight is extremely painful, and many times inflammations are started from merely going out into a bright sunlight, from steady looking, and from straining the eyes. All such kinds of exertion bring on headaches and eye troubles. Tension from one muscle to another, because one muscle is weak. There is a disturbance of accommodation. Worse from every exertion of the eyes; you see that is just like

*Stenographically reported by Mrs. H. E. Williams.

its generals, that is, aggravated from exertion. He cannot ensure any prolonged exertion; you see that is just as true of his parts as of the whole. You know that reading, writing, and looking at one thing all are marked exertions. With Calcarea, the part itself is worse from exertion, and the whole body is worse from exertion. Calcarea has cured cataract, but you will hardly ever be able to find a remedy for a cataract alone. It is only once in a while that we have constitutional symptoms enough in cataract to make a good cure, and very commonly it has to be operated upon. Calcarea has other disturbances of the eyes, in connection with head troubles, in connection with fevers, and when he is out of sorts from great exertion; he so easily gets into a sort of fidgety state, confusion of mind that is almost a delirium, and on closing the eyes he sees the most horrible visions, spectres, ghosts. Long before any disturbance can be observed in the tissues, or in the retina, or any disturbance of the eye by looking into it with the ophthalmoscope he will complain of seeing gauze, or feathers, or smoke, or steam in the air before his field of vision, as if looking through a veil, as if looking through a cloud, all meaning the same thing. "Dim vision." His vision is weak. The muscles are weak. He suffers from dim vision, which is going on gradually to blindness as he grows increasingly weak from time to time. All of his eye symptoms, and his headaches, and his nervous symptoms are aggravated from reading, from writing, from looking at a distance, or looking steadily at one thing, as a speaker on a platform, etc. He is very much exhausted, and he goes home after such an exertion and will have tearing pains over the eyes, behind the eyes in the head. That is a peculiar kind of headache, such as he is in the habit of having. It may be in any part of the head. Called eye-strain. It is a wonderful remedy for eye-strain. And then the peculiar gradually forming opacity comes on, opacity of the cornea; first a little bluish cast thrown over it, and this gradually thickens. Calcarea has cured many cases of opacity of the cornea. In an old case a cure can never be promised. It is one of the results of disease, and we never know when we are going to remove the results of disease, because the intelligent homœopath never prescribes for the results of disease. He prescribes for the patient.

And opacity itself, when it is present, is not a symptom, but a result of disease. Often when a patient is prescribed for on his general symptoms, such a state as opacity of the cornea will, after a while, begin to pass away. The patient grows better, feels better himself. His symptoms commence to subside, and after the symptoms have subsided pathological conditions that are upon him will commence to subside. Do not be discouraged in prescribing if the pathological conditions do not go away; but if all the symptoms of the patient have gone away, and the patient is eating well, and is sleeping well, and doing well, do not feel that it is impossible for that opacity of the cornea to go away, for sometimes it will. I have known patients to come back, years later, even after I had given them up as cured, as their symptoms had all disappeared, and I was foolish enough to say to the patient, "Well, I do not suppose this condition will ever go away, but you are all well, there is nothing to prescribe on, there is not much use of your taking any more medicine," but in six months from that time the patient would come back to me and say, "Doctor, do you suppose that treatment you gave me had anything to do with this trouble going away? It has nearly all disappeared." I only tell you this to give you an idea how long it takes to restore order, for nature herself to displace the bad tissue and put healthy tissue in that same place, to restore an organ. It takes time, and it is best that we should not be surprised. It may be that the medicine has all it can do. Here is another thing I have seen: even when there were no symptoms left, and after waiting and waiting and waiting a considerable time and there were no symptoms, I have seen another dose of the same medicine that was given on the last symptoms give the patient a great lift, and pathological conditions commence to go away. You could not find that remedy if you had not kept a careful record. So Calcarea is a great friend to the oculist, and every physician ought to be just as good a prescriber as the oculist can be, for he prescribes for the patient. So must the oculist. In prescribing I am in doubt whether there can be any such thing as a specialty, because the homœopathic physician prescribes for the patient. He prescribes for the patient, whether he has eye disease, or ear disease, or throat disease, or lung disease, or liver disease, etc.

And now we come to the ears. In the ears we have a great deal of trouble. It produces discharges, thick yellow discharges from the ears. Cold, chilly weather brings on ear trouble; quite likely from becoming cold or chilled, from an exposure, or from a sudden change of cold damp weather he has additional complaints in the ears. While he is at his best, the same idea holds good here as in other catarrhal conditions, there is copious discharge. But from exposure and cold this slacks up a little, and when it does there is a little more inflammation, and like enough throbbing, and a good deal of headache. That occurs every time from very great exposure. Whether the catarrh is in the nose, the eyes, or the ears, there will be headache. The Calcarea patient is so easily disturbed from cold weather and exposure, he is so sensitive to the cold, that it is next to impossible for him to dress and protect himself. He is flabby and soft, easily disturbed, sensitive to his surroundings, and he is always full of trouble. If it is an ear trouble, he may have difficult hearing, loss of the drum of the ear, abscess of the middle ear, catarrh of the eustachian tubes, etc., but all of these bring on headaches; and round about the ear the glands are all affected.

The catarrh of the *nose* is extremely troublesome. Old lingering stubborn catarrhs, with thick yellow discharge; great crusts form in the nose. He gets up in the morning and blows out enormous blackish, bloody chunks. He breathes part of the night through the nose, and then his nose clogs up so that the balance of the night he breathes through the mouth. And then he grows polypi in the nose. It has cured a great many times polypi in the nose. The homœopathic physician, trusting so much to his symptoms, knows so well the remedy after studying his case, that he very likely will prescribe for the patient on the symptoms alone. He says: 'This patient needs Calcarea, there is no doubt about it. He prescribes for him and sends him away. After three or four weeks the patient comes back with a gelatinous looking tough thing on a piece of cloth or handkerchief, and says: "Doctor, look there at what came out of my nose. Do you suppose your medicine had anything to do with that?"' Perhaps you did not know he had any polypi; it does not make any difference, your prescription cannot be any different if he has got

polypi in the nose, and you do know it is there; you cannot by any process of torsion, or torture either, remove it before you prescribe, so you will have to leave that torsion, and torture, to those that do not know anything about Homœopathy; and hence, the examination is not so important as it is to those who prescribe for the polypi, and forget about the patient. Affections of the bones of the nose. That is, the catarrhs go on so long, and they are so deep-seated, that the bones of the nose and the cartilage of the nose are infiltrated, and they break down. Then operators go at it and cut out bones, remove cartilage, and perform operations too numerous to mention; and every one must have the same operation; but in order for him to be cured, he must even after that go to a homœopathic physician.

The *face* is sickly, cold, covered with sweat. Sweats on the slightest exertion, and sometimes it sweats in the night, along with the forehead. "Cold sweat on the face. Face pale and cachectic," such as we see in advanced cases of cancer, and advanced cases of consumption. Face sallow, pale, sickly, dropsical. Eruptions on the face. Eruptions about the lips; and the lips are chapped and the mouth is all raw. The lips are cracked and bleeding. Painful swelling of the parotid glands; painful swelling of the sub-lingual and sub-maxillary glands. The glands all take part in the Calcarea troubles.

Calcarea is a wonderful medicine for *chronic sore throats*. The throat appearance itself is not always sufficient to prescribe on, but the complaints in the throat are those that come on in persons taking cold so frequently that the patient has not time to get over one before he goes into another, and this engrafts upon him a chronic sore throat. It may in the beginning be a *Bell* throat, which is quite likely, but before he gets over it he has taken another cold. Remember that this is a part of the Calcarea patient, that he takes cold so easily; he takes cold from every draft, from every exposure, and from damp weather. He is so susceptible to cold. When getting over a *Bell*. sore throat—about the time he thinks he is over it he takes a new cold. Perhaps it has been relieved two or three times with *Bell*., and then it settles down in a chronic state, and there are little red patches, perhaps little ulcers, in the throat; this extends all over. It extends to the roof of the

mouth, with a sore tongue, and a constant dry, choking, clutching feeling in the pharynx, covering the tonsils and extending up into the posterior nares, filling with thick, yellow mucus. Chronic inflammation. The uvula may be puffed; swollen. "Parts swollen, red, tumid," but in patches. The throat very painful on swallowing; dry, choking feeling.

The *stomach*, and whole *digestive apparatus*, in Calcarea is slow in its action. "Food taken into the stomach remains." It does not digest. It turns sour. "Sour vomiting." Milk sours. Milk disagrees; the digestion is also slow, so feeble. He has a feeling of tumefaction and fullness; enlargement after eating; and everything sours in the stomach; everything disorders the stomach. Weak digestion. The Calcarea patient has a very strong *longing for eggs*. Little children crave eggs. Adults crave eggs; at every meal they will eat eggs, and eggs will digest almost better than anything else. It is very seldom that little children naturally long for eggs; children with cold feet, emaciated extremities, large heads, enlarged abdomen; stomach distended like an inverted saucer, rounded out; bloated abdomen, and slender extremities; cold and sensitive to cold; pale skin; pale, waxy surface. Then, there is complete loss of appetite; no desire for any kind of food at all. If any desire at all, it is for eggs. Aversion to meat; aversion to warm food. This with enlarged glands, with goitre. Flatulency. Sour vomiting; sour diarrhoea; that is, it has a pungent sour odor, especially in children. In infants living on milk, the milk passes in an undigested form; the stool is so sour that it is pungent. It excoriates the parts, and keeps the nates raw in infants where the diaper comes in contact with the parts. The milk sours and is acrid; and the stool is acrid and irritating to the parts. The whole abdomen is distended and hard. There are times when the abdomen is emaciated; the gases go out and the abdomen sometimes becomes flabby; but most of the time it is distended with flatulence. At such times as it is flabby it can be observed that there are nodules over the abdomen. The lymphatic glands are hard, and sometimes can be felt through the emaciated abdomen. There is a *tubercular* tendency, and *tabes mesenterica* is one of the natural endings of the lime constitution, and with this we get the glandular affections of

of the bowels. Tubercular deposits in the mesenteric glands. Diarrhœa comes on, sour, watery diarrhœa; gradual emaciation, especially of the extremities. Every cold brings on diarrhœa. Every cold brings on more indigestion, and more sour vomiting. Diarrhœa that can't be stopped, because every time he gets a cold it renews the diarrhœa. When it is an acute attack *Dulc.* often relieves it, but when it has recurred several times *Dulc.* can no longer relieve it, and Calcarea then becomes one of the remedies.

Again, it is one of the most useful medicines in old, lingering, stubborn cases of *constipation*. When there is only a moderate diarrhœa the stool is white; and when this constipation is present the stool is white, or like chalk. In infants taking milk you can account for the white or pale stool because of the milk; but when the patient does not live on milk, and lives on ordinary substances, the stool becomes bileless and is very light colored; is yellow or white; and in the constipation often the stool is very light colored and hard.

Calcarea has a kind of indigestion, a fermentation that favors the formation of worms, so that Calcarea babies are almost always more or less wormy. Pass worms in the stool, and vomit worms. Calcarea so corrects this indigestion, when the symptoms agree, that worms no longer hatch out. The symptoms disappear, and we really wonder what becomes of the worms. The idea with the homœopathic physician is not to give vermifuges, but to so correct the digestion that worms will not thrive; and it is true that worms will not thrive in the healthy stomach and intestines. Whether they leave by expulsion, or whether they are destroyed, or what becomes of them, I do not know. To remove them by physicking them out, and by vermifuges, only makes a bad matter worse, because it increase the indigestion, it increases the turmoil. So it is with all the worms in the stomach and rectum; all those worms will just simply come if they are favored with just exactly the right kind of fluids to hatch out in. They come, and they grow. I suppose at least twenty-five times in the last twenty years have I known Calcarea to bring away tape worm, and in most instances I did not know it was present; but I simply prescribed for the patient. I was not aware of its existence. It is so with many remedies, but this more than others.

[Continued next Month.]

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Clinical Cases.

DR. G. H. BARING DECK, Sydney, New South Wales.

I. PULSATILLA.

14-1-01. Mrs. O. R. Aet. 52. Menopause four years ago.
Very stout; weight 226 lbs. *Sciatica* in r. leg.
Years ago cured by *Rhus*.

For one year has had pain in *feet*, in the soles, and
latterly in the *heels* especially.

Pain. Severe, paroxysmal, < standing, as if skin
were peeling off foot, < hot weather, < damp
weather, < after cold bathing, walking < the heels
at first, but they are better after a little walk.

Smarting, burning, sharp, > have foot up in the air,
> shoes and stockings off. *Feels as if standing on
nails*.

Burning of soles always, sleeps with them out of bed
at night.

Hands *perspire*.

Occipital headaches; she sleeps with a low pillow;
sometimes the headache extends across the forehead,
with bad taste in the mouth.

Pain in the *calves*; this is from standing on the toes
so much, in order to avoid pressure on the heels.

She is better in *herself* in *hot*, dry weather, but the
heels are < from the heat of summer. She can't
take a *cold bath*.

Sulphur 1m.

One dose and S. L.

20-1-01. No better.

I find that not only do the *soles* burn, but the *whole*

foot is hot and aches, including the ankle, and that the ache extends up into the muscles of the calf, and even into the knee-joints at times, this latter < going up and down steps.

Pain in *heel*, also as if the "flesh were stripped off the bones." This feeling is felt from the inside of the ankle to the hollow of the sole.

Cramps in legs if sits long.

Legs often go to sleep.

Rhus tox. *1m.*, one dose.

15-3-01. No change. *Phos. 1m.*, one dose.

20-3-01. Feet *very bad* after the *Phos. 1m.* for three days. No improvement followed; had pains all over (it was *damp, rainy weather* at the time).

Especially pain through the *left hip*. Pain extended up the left leg and back of the left thigh, *one-half inch wide*, and was severe in the hip, and extended from the hip round to the coccyx.

The coccyx was very *painful and sore to the touch* (an old symptom years ago); > lying down < stand, < walk, > sit.

S. L.

25-3-01. No better yesterday. Irritation of the bladder, passes water every half hour, urine clear, colorless, to-day great desire to urinate, and water is dark and scanty, and there is a crampy pain in the left groin; must answer call to urinate at once or it will come away, and to-day it is dribbling away every two or three minutes.

Puls. 1m.

Ex. aq. hourly till >.

15-4-01. All symptoms improved rapidly after the *Puls.*

Now feels *so hot*, wants *air*, longs for air.

Flesh of legs *sore to touch*.

Feet *perspire now and don't burn at all*, but whole foot is sore to touch. Her feet have not perspired for a long time, though she easily perspires from exertion.

Flatulency between meals, > belching.

Puls. 1m.

One dose.

- 15-5-01. Nearly quite well. Feet are all right; perspiration disappeared soon after.
Since then she has had no return of the troubles enumerated above.

II. PHOSPHORUS.

Miss O., aet. 20.

- 28-10-00. Has suffered long from dysmenorrhœa in an aggravated form.

M. P. profuse and red. Clotted during earlier part of flow.

Pain first and second day. Extremely bad for one-half to one hour.

— with restlessness and *nausea*.

— > *by heat*, > by retching or vomiting.

— in the *left side*, continuous, throbbing.

The pain is so bad that if she tries to get off the bed she *faints*.

The pain is better if she can get to sleep from taking whisky.

M. P. too frequent, every three weeks and two days.

— too much, lasts 5-6 days.

Before *M. P.* feels quite well, but has little pimples on face *just before and during M. P.*

During *M. P.* is inclined to diarrhœa or looseness of the bowels, but at all other times inclined to be costive.

Occasionally has *cramps* in *right calf*, > standing and rubbing it.

Gets an itchy eczematous condition under the arms on the axillary aspect of the chest every summer.

Fond of cream, but it upsets her, so do lobsters and prunes.

Phos. 1m., to be taken ex. aq. one-half hourly as soon as *M. P.* begins.

- 6-12-01. The *M. P.* was bad enough, but not so bad. *M. P.* not so copious or so long.

S. L.

- 25-5-01. Had a bad headache during next M. P., but since then she says periods got better and better, and the last two M. P's. she had *no pain*, though they last six days. General health good. Has gained 4 lbs.

III. ASTHMA OF THIRTY-FOUR YEARS' STANDING CURED.

- 27-4-01. Mrs. L. aet. 71 years. Was called in a hurry to see her die and give a certificate. Found her sitting propped up in bed, breathing with great difficulty; had been bad for over a week, always < at night, esp. after midnight (1-4 A. M.), < lying, craves air, full of fear, fear of dying, of not being able to breathe, "spasms of fright go right through her," leaving the asthma >. Restless, *averse to cold drinks*, diarrhœa of black, bloody, very offensive character and mucus. Very weak and prostrate, not able to sit up, has to be propped. I thought I saw Arsenic. alb. clearly and gave it in water (1m.), a dose every half hour till > and then stop. If no better next day I left a dose of Kali carb. 1m. to be taken in the same way.
- 29-4-01. No real relief, had two bad nights, so I made further inquiries. Got this history: Since being salivated thirty-four years ago has had *eczema and asthma alternately*, never together. Has also in times past suffered much from uterine prolapse; this is > now. *Eczema*, weeps and scabs, itches fearfully, < near a fire or warmth of bed.
- on the feet, hands, shins, neck, shoulders, and stomach; it remains longest on the shins, sometimes has it badly on back of scalp and neck. The nails are also crippled by the eczema and fall off.
- Asthma*, > sit up, > open air, > after eating, < from emotion, < 1-4 A. M., with spasms of fear right through her, fear of death, of not being able to breathe.
- Stomach*. Averse to drink (*cold things esp.*) water. Much flatulence and loud belching, often at once

after eating. Often ravenously hungry at 10 P. M., vomiting food up soon undigested and *not* sour. She may bring up any meal undigested esp. if eats *eggs*. Subject to alternate constipation and diarrhœa; used to have early morning diarrhœa but not now, for it is worse in the night, and of the above described characters.

Urine contains red pepper grains adherent to the chamber, about once in seven or fourteen days; this is worse if she is not so well. Unable to hold water long; has to pass it directly the call comes.

Pruritus vulvæ at all times, but worse when the eczema is present.

Fond of air and of warmth of body, except as regards the eczema.

Has had cold shivers, with retching. Retching < after eggs.

Hot flushes, followed by copious sweat; sometimes the sweat is so copious that she has to sop it up with handkerchiefs. Sweat is all over the body; has these every day.

Restless from 1 to 4 A. M

Sleep. Always dozes or sleeps after dinner, and wakes up feeling ill after it; has done this for now two years; if disturbed in the day sleep has nightmare and screams in her sleep at night. Does not sleep well at night; often tries to get out of bed at night, and does not know that she is doing so, can't remember it the next day. On one occasion she had to be put back in bed seven times in one night, and during this mental state did not understand or take in anything that was said to her; was very restless, but on the nights immediately following my first visit she was too weak to carry on these antics.

It still looked very much like *Ars.*, but on looking over the rubric of alternate states on page 1274 in Dr. Kent's Repertory I found that *Caladium* and *Rhus tox.* were mentioned, and on comparing *Ars.* and *Rhus* I was struck by their similarity in the

mental state; but I find that Rhus had not the aversion like Caladium to cold water, but had the diarrhoea, the cramps, the itching < from the warmth of the bed; but though Ars. is generally indicated if the symptoms agree in old people, yet the type of disease was the same as it was thirty-four years ago, and probably needed the same remedy as for a young person. The relief from cool air seemed to be, if anything, against Ars. Finally after some reading up of the Mat. Med. I decided that the *alternation* was a strong general.

Rhus tox. 1m., ex. aq. every half hour till better.

3-5-01. Asthma clean gone since the night of the 29th, diarrhoea stopped, rather costive, and a *bad* and sharp attack of eczema came out on the nape of the neck on the *left* side; it looked exactly like a Rhus rash, a number of fine vesicles surrounded by an inflamed area; these soon coalesced and formed larger ones on an inflamed base; these were very itchy and were full of dark serum. The pruritus vulvæ usual during the eczema was not present; she had some dizziness in the head, and complained of weakness in the hypogastrium. The mental state persisted till the 2d inst.

Sac. Lac.

24-5-01. Has been fine since. The eczema dried up of its own accord in six or seven days, but other patches of the same thing came out on the hands and shins, but were short lived; they in the past generally lasted for months. (I found that since the 3d inst. she had once or twice felt a little tendency to asthma returning and had taken one dose only each time out of the remains of the tumbler of Rhus that I had left on the 29-4-01. They had carefully preserved it. However, she says that she is better and stronger than for years.)

There are a few symptoms that I obtained that they had forgotten before:

Burning of the palms and soles for a long time, has it now.

Looseness of the bowels from eating cooked fruit, such as baked

apple; never able to eat raw fruit except a fig. She often thought that she would die in her sleep.

3-9-01. Mrs. Lucas has remained free from her asthma and eczema up to date, and apart from a slight amount of indigestion, due to having no *teeth*, she remains well and better than for 30 years. A further report will be sent to the JOURNAL in six months' time if any new interest should arise in connection with the old symptoms or remedy.

IV. CHRONIC ERUPTION ROUND THE NAILS.

16-11-01. *R. D.*, aged 10; fair.

Had scarlet fever at 6 years of age. Typhoid at $3\frac{1}{2}$, followed by measles. Since the scarlet fever has had enlarged tonsils.

Right thumb nail. The skin immediately adjacent to the nail has been chronically diseased for several years. The skin is continually growing into thick scales at the margin of the nail, and the nail itself is very thick and grows too fast in length.

Palms are moist.

Stockings are usually damp, and the feet are unnaturally sore after walking to and from school.

She bores her fingers into the *nose*, especially the *left* nostril, it itches so much.

She breathes through her mouth when asleep and snores. Says she cannot breathe through her nose when lying down, but can do so when sitting up; has *nasal voice*.

Itching and pricking in anus, worse in the daytime, so much so that she could not sit still on her chair to take her food, preferred to stand; this was better if she took her food *warm*.

Has an *enormous appetite*—is never satisfied.

Cina 13m., 1 dose, and S. L.

Mother reported on 8-2-01, and also on 25-3-01, that all her symptoms quickly left her and have remained away, the nail trouble and throat being quite cured. (She had the nail and quick cauterized several times with AgNO_3 by the O. S. doctors.)

Transactions of the American Babnemannian Association.

The Difference Between Recovery and Cure.

H. W. PIERSON, M. D., Chicago.

RECOVERY is a restoration to that state of health from whence the present disease symptoms arose; to regain a *former* state or condition of health.

CURE is a permanent restoration to health. It is the removal of causes whereby sickness is *easily* induced—a removal of the *susceptibility* to disease.

A cure is the exception instead of the rule. *The great majority of the medical profession are content if they so direct the remedial agents at their command as to bring about a recovery.*

There must be good and sufficient reasons for this estimate of professional achievement, and a thorough discussion of the question may result in the establishment of a higher ideal and the perfecting of our knowledge of the means whereby this may be accomplished.

The relation between cause and effect is unchangeable. Unfavorable results follow the employment of inadequate means. The degree of success measures the accuracy or skill with which the remedial agents are employed. Acts governed by law are more uniform than those ruled by the dictates of individual judgment. We would, therefore, expect the highest exhibition of medical skill to come from those who have the most perfect comprehension of the law and the principles directing its operation.

The great majority of the medical profession denies the existence of a law governing the selection of remedial agents. There is no uniformity of opinion with reference to the nature of disease, consequently results must be measured by varying standards. We belong to that rapidly growing minority who believe that there is a law governing the selection of remedial agents for the *cure* of disease; that it is one of the most comprehensive laws in nature, and that its demonstration is so conclusive as to admit of no question. The great obstacle to its general acceptance is based upon

the fact that the scientific world has been working on a lower plane for the past century, and only the more advanced thinkers have reached the plane upon which the *law of similars* finds its fullest exemplification.

Man is finite and should be held accountable only for the exercise of such judgment as the best employment of his opportunities will afford. If circumstances have made it possible for us to have acquired a deeper insight into the workings of that law whereby the lives of those about us may be made less susceptible to the influences of their environment, we have no right to withhold the same from those who would utilize the knowledge for the good of mankind.

There are a great many ways by which a *recovery* may be brought about without calling to our aid the potent influence of Homœopathy. Its superiority in this plane of action rests upon the fact that the restoration to a former state is brought about in the *shortest* period of time and with the *least* expenditure of force. It goes further than this and adds *permanence*, thereby bringing about the ideal condition of a *cure*.

SURGERY can never offer the slightest possibility of a *cure* unless the disease be due entirely to a *mechanical* cause. Its legitimate place in the domain of medicine is limited to removing effects due to mechanical causes, and protecting and preserving vital functions from conditions which threaten the union of soul and body. It has gained an exaggerated importance in the eyes of the public as well as the profession, because of the inefficient means, from a remedial standpoint, employed by the profession for the *cure* of disease, and will be relegated to its logical place when the profession becomes sufficiently skilled in the use of their remedies to know how to permanently remove the causes of disease. It is a significant fact that the surgeon has already measured the limitations of surgical means and is now devoting the same energy which perfected the technique of his operations to the perfecting of sanitary and hygienic surroundings that will conserve the vitality of mankind, and thus become an efficient aid to the vital force in its work of preserving health. But this is somewhat foreign to the subject under discussion. We wish to consider some of the reasons why the profession are satisfied with *recoveries* when *cures* might be the result of their labors.

(1.) *Failure to recognize or appreciate the significance of the early symptoms of disease.* This seems to be the key to the whole matter. People in general are accustomed to a certain amount of discomfort, and think that is the normal condition with which they must be content. Familiarity breeds indifference or a feeling that they can do as well as any doctor with the simple ailments, and this conclusion is strengthened by the fact that a great majority of the profession give little study to these common ailments, and less advice. A prescription is given and the case dismissed without a thought of the future consequence of this negligence.

(2.) *Unwillingness of the patient to continue a "course of treatment" to the point where a cure might have been effected.* It is seldom, however, that this obstacle is placed in the way of the physician who has properly instructed his patient with reference to the cause and nature of the disease, as well as the course of treatment that must be employed.

(3.) *The "demands" of general practice.* This is one of the weakest excuses that can be offered, because no man has the *moral* right to assume the responsibility of caring for so precious an object as a human life unless he can give to it the best that his skill affords. It is a fact that a proper study given to every case in its incipency will save many days of intense anxiety and secure for the physician *steady* employment in the most inspiring work of a physician's life, that of *watching* the evolution of a healthy body where disease had reigned supreme.

(4.) *Improper study of their cases.* Nine physicians out of every ten make no record of their cases, consequently prescribe for little else than the superficial picture obtained from day to day. Their remedies are naturally given for the relief of present evidences of discomfort. Having no higher object in view, the means to be employed become a matter of secondary importance. It is for this reason that we find men who thoroughly believe in the *law of similars* resort to the alternation of remedies or, what is even worse, tamper with the future welfare of their patients by the use of powerful drugs that will leave a sequella of evil as inevitable as fate. We would not be understood as saying that all physicians who make records of their cases show by that procedure that they are prepared to *cure*. Nothing can be further from the truth. The requirement of Hahnemann for the proper "taking of the

case" is essential in every detail, and the physician who ignores a single item is running a risk that cannot be taken with safety. The record must, of necessity, include several *totalities* which mark the stages in the development of the disease. The symptomatologist may be able to give very prompt relief and may be the highest exponent of recoveries, but he must have the additional knowledge that will enable him to so analyze the complete record as to determine *which* "totality" shall become the *first* "totality" for which the *first curative* remedy shall be selected before he can even hope to *cure*.

"Key-notes" are of great value to the superficial prescriber, but become of positive injury to the careful, analytical student of medicine. They afford a valuable guide to the physician whose time is so occupied that he has "no time" for a careful study of his *materia medica*. They have a legitimate place in medicine, but it is questionable if they have not been a fruitful cause of the superficial prescribing so prevalent at the present time.

A few cases from current literature will illustrate our meaning.

———, age 12.

Mind not clear, *inclined to idiocy*.

Nervous, agitated, flighty, restless.

High fever with hot skin.

Tongue white.

Frontal headache, head hot, face flushed.

Bowels hurt and are hot.

Belladonna *cured* within 24 hours.

This case is cited because the physician reported it as a *cure*, and evidently so considered it. The case was not reported in its entirety, and, in all probability, only illustrated one phase of the case; but even here it does not present a "totality" that narrows the prescription down to the remedy selected. If this child was just as *susceptible* to fever from a similar exposure *after* taking the treatment as he was before, the most that can be said is that a speedy *recovery* followed the treatment.

Here is another case:

A girl with dark hair and eyes, 6 years old, small for her age.

Nervous, mental temperament.

Headache, frontal; temporal, throbbing, < noise,
motion, light, lying; > firm pressure.

Face flushed; dusky red and hot.

Tongue dry and studded with red papillæ.

Thirst slight.

Throat dry, with difficulty in speaking or swallowing,
no particular soreness.

Fever high, 104°, pulse 120.

Skin hot and dry.

General aggravation from motion, noise, light, cold
and lying down.

Tendency to fever in every sickness.

Belladonna was given in this case, and the report says there was almost immediate improvement, and that the patient was in *usual* health within 24 hours.

Here we have a small, delicate child who showed a tendency to *fever* with *brain* complications from the *slightest* exposure. *Belladonna* very accurately covered the picture of the disease manifestations, and it is possible for it to come within the range of a *curative* agent for this case, although we would need additional data before this could be promised. The most that can be said from the above report is to the effect that the record was carefully made. No claim is made of a *cure*, and, evidently, only enough symptoms are given to verify the pathogenesis of the remedy. As it stands, however, we can only pronounce it a "*recovery*."

A third case is presented as an illustration of the necessity for something more than a *full* record.

Mr. W., age 33, unmarried, white, tall, spare (105), dark and inclined to walk stooped.

Has never been well—always some ailment, and seldom independent of some physician; for the past 16 years has been under the care of homœopathic physicians. When a young man had nosebleed and fainted very easily.

Never had a good digestion and has been constipated ever since he can remember, with occasional periods of diarrhœa following treatment.

Has had hæmorrhoids for past 15 years.

Had gonorrhœa in 1894, for which he was treated over two and a half years.

Has had emissions for about 20 years.

Bringing the record down to a working basis we find:

Father—Chronic constipation, nasal catarrh and gray while a young man.

Mother—Poor circulation, complains of cold and has a chronic skin eruption; stomach and bowels usually good when skin is bad. Skin dry and sensitive.

Skin, dry and scaly—itching. Scratching leaves raw, moist, bleeding surface. Crusts form.

Scalp, dandruff excessive.

Hair, soft, dry, falls out freely.

Eyebrows, dry, fall out easily.

Eyelids, red margins < exposure to cold; granules, sore to touch, disappear soon.

Nose, red, scaly, < water, red on exposure to cold. < after hot drinks, raw, moist, sensitive after washing.

Beard, eruption, sore, dry, scaly. < water.

Foreskin, irritated, red, itching.

APPETITE. "Finicky." Gets weak and faint before meals.

Aversion to vegetables except potatoes.

Fats, salads, sweets, etc., disagree.

Drinks very little water.

Digestion slow, no regurgitation.

STOOL. Hard, dry; seems to stick in lower bowel (past fifteen years); strains excessively.

Feels as if something was pressing on rectum.

Hæmorrhoids (prolapsus) past fifteen years, come down with stool.

SEXUAL SYSTEM. Masturbation for twenty years.

Emissions for twenty years, every few days or nights, weak and nervous day after.

Intercourse not over a dozen times, too easily excited, emission too soon, weakness following similar to emission.

Foreskin red and irritated, smegma glan.

Sexual desire intense when with women.

Gonorrhœa in 1894, treated two and one-half years.

Perspiration about thighs and scrotum, seems to excoriate
and leave a raw surface on skin.

MENTAL. Always has a feeling of unsatisfied sexual longing, as
for some one to caress, more mental than physical.

Tendency to mental exaltation.

Under certain conditions, impulse to kick almost irresistible.

Inclined to be sad and hypochondriacal.

MOUTH. Seems foul and offensive mornings; tendency to canker
sores; drools from mouth nights; gums bleed easily
when washing teeth.

THROAT. Sore from exposure to cold or drafts (mornings).

Mucus excessive, must clear throat frequently; partial loss
of speech.

Tonsillitis three years ago; takes cold easily from exposure
to draft, dampness or cold.

MIND. Interfered with by thinking.

Thoughts vague, rambling and sad.

Indifferent and unable to apply himself to any steady oc-
cupation; has a feeling that he has ruined himself and
lost all sexual power.

DRUGS. Has used Iodine on glands of neck; handled much dis-
tilled Mercury in electrical experiments.

This case is presented because he was under the care of one of
the most prominent Hahnemannians in this country for a period
of nearly three years, without any perceptible improvement. It
is assumed that a careful record was made, but it is to be taken
for granted that he failed to follow the directions laid down by
Hahnemann in the "Organon" and "Chronic Diseases," be-
cause it has been demonstrated to be a curable case, for there has
been no relapse during the past two years and a history of greater
vigor than at any other period of his life.

An analysis of this case shows the inheritance of a vitiated
constitution from both parents. Handicapped by this "psoric"
diathesis, he was *susceptible* to nearly everything to which he
might be exposed. One peculiarity of his record was the obsti-
nate constipation and persistent indigestion in spite of the "skin
disease" which was co-existent with it. This could be accounted

for only by reason of the persistent "drugging" during childhood. The sexual perversion belongs to this diathesis and was among the last things to disappear.

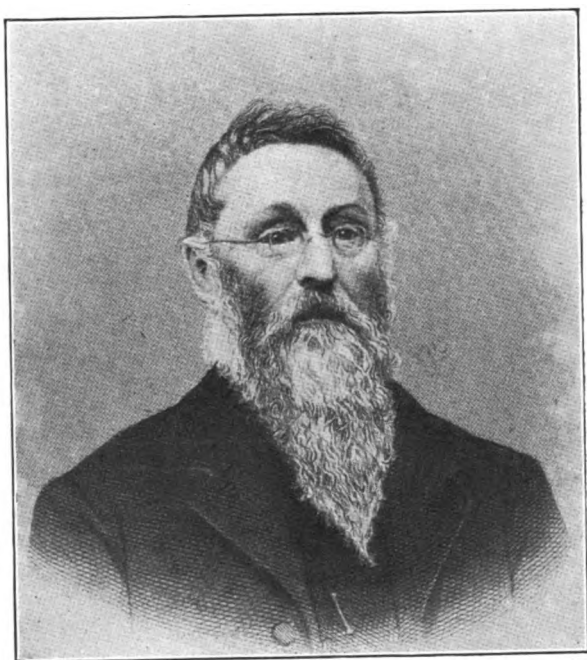
The persistent exposure to Mercury left its characteristic impress upon the already weakened constitution, and was one of the first to yield to treatment. Another factor that does not appear in the record is that his life had always been spent near the seashore, and removal to Chicago was followed by some relief from certain phases of skin irritation.

In conclusion, will state that there was nothing in the history to show that the gonorrhœa had left any complication, so the *first* totality covered the period including the exposure to Mercury and what followed. For this *Mercurius* was the *simillimum*. In about three months the indication pointed to *Natrum mur.* This was followed by one of the prettiest pictures of *Sulphur* that you could imagine, which certainly had a *curative* sphere of action.

The general order of *cure* was from last to first in reverse order; from within outward, and from above downward.

Dr. Hans Burch Gram.

Hans Burch Gram, the pioneer of Homœopathy in America, was born in Boston in 1786. At the age of eighteen he went to Denmark to secure a large property inherited on the death of his grandfather. He did not obtain it all, but enough to give himself a superior education. Through the favor of his uncle, Prof. Fenger, physician-in-ordinary to the King, young Gram received every advantage. He was placed in the Royal Medical and Surgical Institution of Denmark, attended the schools and hospitals of northern Europe, received the appointment of assistant surgeon in a large military hospital from the King, and served in this hospital during the last seven years of the Napoleonic wars. Having acquired the rank of surgeon, with the degree of C. M. L., he resigned his place in the hospital and devoted himself to general practice. Gram had fully and cautiously tested Homœopathy and claimed to have been among the earliest of its European confessors. In 1825 he returned to America and opened an office in New York. His cures were remarkable and were the means of converting a number of physicians to Homœopathy. In 1828 he was elected a member of the New York Medical and Philosophical Society, and a year afterwards was the president, being recognized as a man of vast scientific and literary attainments. Gram however failed in health just as a new period began to dawn in Homœopathy. He was attacked with apoplexy and, after months of suffering, died February 26, 1840.



DR. ADOLPH LIPPE.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

NOVEMBER, 1901.

No. 8.

Department of Materia Medica.

Calcareo Carbonica.

Lectures delivered by PROF. J. T. KENT, at the Dunham Medical College, Chicago, Ill.*

(Continued from October.)

The Calcareo patient is wonderfully run down sexually, with general relaxation and weakness. Sometimes an inordinate craving, sometimes an overwhelming desire keeps him awake nights. But weak; weak in this way, that any indulgence is followed by weak back, sweating, weakness in general, so that he is compelled to abstain because of the sufferings,

The woman is affected in a similar way. - You need not be surprised when you hear all of the constitutional weaknesses, that it is a common thing for Calcareo women to be sterile. So tired, so relaxed; wholly unfit for reproduction. And the same as in the male, she suffers from lassitude, sweating, wakefulness, and weakness in general after every coition. The parts feel relaxed. The uterus drags down. Sensation as if parts would be forced out. State of general weakness and general relaxation of the sexual organs of both male and female. Calcareo has a tendency to grow warts and polypoid growths, pedunculated growths, that bleed easily, that are soft and spongy.

The woman flows too much at the menstrual period; too long; and, of course, this naturally brings her around too soon, if she is

*Stenographically reported by Mrs. H. E. Williams.

at all on time. Often every three weeks, lasting a week, with a copious flow. Menstrual period *too soon, lasting too long, and profuse*. The older practitioners were in the habit of giving Calcarea to nearly all women with too copious, too soon, and too long a menstrual flow, women with cold, damp feet. But I could name twenty remedies that cover the same thing just as well. Calcarea is not always indicated; not unless all of the symptoms go together to make up the Calcarea patient, the Calcarea woman. Sometimes it may occur to your mind to say, that with five or six key-notes certainly you would give Calcarea; but suppose you did have five or six key-notes of Calcarea, and the patient should be a *Puls.* patient, would you expect to cure her with Calcarea? Suppose the patient always avoided warm things and much clothing, and wanted the cold open air, and still had a dozen key-notes, you would find every time that Calcarea would fail. Unless you combine the particulars, all of them, with the things that are general, and the generals with the particulars, unless the remedy fits the patient from beginning to end, from top to bottom, from within out, generally and particularly, a cure need not be expected. That is why I say, do not prescribe on key-notes, but upon the symptoms of the patient.

This great state of relaxation which we always have in every Calcarea patient is also manifested in *leucorrhœa*. Copious, thick, constant leucorrhœa, discharging day and night. Leucorrhœa that is acrid, keeping up an itching, and smarting, and burning. "Leucorrhœa thick and yellow," from one menstrual period to another, and sometimes it intermingles with the menstrual flow. "Vaginal polypi. Burning soreness in the genitals" from leucorrhœa. "Itching and rawness" from leucorrhœa. Hæmorrhage of the uterus from over-lifting; from excitement; from shocks; from anything that greatly disturbs; from fear, from any great emotion, or from straining the muscles. Such are the conditions of relaxation and weakness. Inability to strain at the muscles, or to exert himself mentally or physically.

The complaints of *pregnancy* are generally those of great relaxation and weakness. Threatened abortion. After delivery, weakness and prostration; sweating. Run down from nursing.

The Calcarea voice is that of *painless hoarseness*. The vocal

cords are tired, and cannot endure any strain; almost a paralytic weakness. Sometimes a copious flow of mucus from the larynx. Much irritation in the larynx, but weakness. Not that burning and rawness that we find in *Bell.* and *Phos.*, but painless hoarseness. In *Phos.* it is painful, in *Bell.* it is very painful. He cannot speak without pain. But in Calcarea he wonders why he has so much trouble in the larynx, because he has no feeling in it. This goes on from bad to worse, and with the tubercular tendency, look out for tubercular laryngitis. Given early it may keep off just such a tubercular tendency, may stop it. It has cured tubercular laryngitis. Much rattling of mucus; rattling breathing; coarse rattling; that is, much mucus in the trachea, in the larynx, in the bronchial tubes, in the chest. Great dyspnoea. The dyspnoea comes on from going up stairs, from walking against the wind. Anything that has any exertion in it will bring on the dyspnoea. We find this in asthma, weak heart, weak chest, and in threatening phthisis. That state of the lungs you will know very often by the kind of breathing; because all that are going into phthisis are tired and weak. He is too tired to make any effort at breathing, and he tires very easily, so that he has difficulty in going up stairs, climbing a hill, walking against the wind.

The *chest* trouble furnishes one of our best fields for Calcarea, and it is not because of any particular condition of the chest. We have spitting of blood; prolonged cough; copious expectoration of thick yellow mucus, or even pus; ulceration, or abscess. Tickling cough. We have in threatening chest trouble the beginning emaciation, the pallor, the sensitiveness to cold changes, and to the cold air, and to wet weather, and to winds. He takes colds, and they all settle in the chest; gradual emaciation in the limbs; always so tired. Every one who knows much about phthisical conditions, if such an individual had a cough, would expect that such a patient would go into phthisis. It corresponds to just such constitutional weakness as precedes, or is present in the first stage of phthisis. Calcarea does not go in there and take up those tubercular nodules and carry them out bodily. It does suspend inflammatory conditions, It stops the patient taking cold, which is the very beginning of it. The patient will begin to feel better after taking Calcarea, and it improves his

general state, and it will even encyst tubercular deposits. It turns them from a caseous into a calcareous form, and cysts have been found in the chest long afterwards. Patients have lived a long time and improved, and gone into a general state of health, when quite well advanced with tubercular deposits. Of course, when any person is well into a tubercular condition it may be expected that he will go. He is on his last road. Do not believe, or think favorably of cures for consumption. Every little while we have some one coming out with something or other that cures consumption, a new cure. Every one who knows much about the real nature of phthisical conditions cannot have much confidence in such things, and I certainly lose respect for an individual who has a consumption cure. He must either be crazy, or something worse. Generally he is after the money that may be in it. Hardly any one who knows anything about it can conscientiously present a consumption cure to the world. To prevent those things is what we want to do, and this is the great sphere of Calcarea. The expectoration is sweetish very often, like *Phos.* and *Stannum*. White, yellow, thick. We might go over all the general symptoms here, the soreness, the tenderness, the kind of pains, the lassitude, and a great many symptoms of that sort, they are too numerous to mention, but they are not descriptive, for the reason that after you get these pains and study them carefully you are no better off. You must study the *constitution* of Calcarea, the nature of Calcarea, its character.

There are spine symptoms; plenty of them. Weak; all degrees of weakness. The Calcarea patient is so weak in the back that he slides down in the chair while sitting; cannot sit up straight, cannot sit upright in his chair. Rests on the back of his head. The back of his chair, and the back of his head come in contact. A weak spine, sensitive spine, and the glands of the neck are swollen. Again, a marked condition of the spine is where the bone is gradually shortened, and the lime element is deficient, and we soon get deformity; curvature. It may be surprising to you to hear that Calcarea is a great help, and has sometimes cured that without any brace or support whatever, when taken early. You take infants manifesting a weakness of the spine, let them lie flat on their back in bed, put them on the indicated remedy—it is

sometimes Calcarea—and in a little while that knuckling will cease, and the little one will sit up straight. Such wonderful things occur under the use of Calcarea, when the symptoms agree.

In the extremities we have all the *rheumatic* conditions that it is possible to describe. Gouty affections of the joints, with enlarged joints; gouty conditions especially of the small joints, of the toe joints, and of the finger joints. Rheumatic complaints of the joints from every exposure, from every change of the weather to cold, especially if it is cold and damp. The feet are always cold, or cold and damp, except at night in bed after piling clothing upon the feet more than upon any other part of the body, then the feet begin to get warm, and then they often go to the other extreme and burn; and so they burn at night in bed. But the feet are so cold that the patient has to put more clothing on the feet than the body will endure. Cold, damp feet. Late walking. Clumsiness; awkwardness; stiffness. Rheumatic conditions. Stiffness belongs to Calcarea all over. Stiff on beginning to move; stiff at night on rising from a seat. Stiffness in all the joints on beginning to move; and if it turns cold, or there is a cold rain, the Calcarea patient always suffers; suffers from coldness, stiffness, rheumatism; has rheumatism in every cold change in the weather.

The sleep is greatly disturbed. Can't go to sleep. Late going to sleep, sometimes not till 2, 3 or 4 o'clock. Full of ideas; when closing the eyes horrible visions. Grinding the teeth. A child in sleep chews and swallows, and chews and swallows, and grinds the teeth. Sleeplessness a good part of the night. Cold feet at night in bed.

“HAHNEMANN never prescribed nor paid any visits to the patient's bedside without taking notes of the case and consulting the *Materia Medica*. He never alternated medicines, no more than he ever mixed two together. I often saw him use very high dilutions, and one of his most remarkable cures was with one single dose of a very high one (Jenichen's, I believe), and I have frequently heard him say that the thirtieth was not to be fixed as the limit. As to his teaching I never heard any equal to it, and having endeavored to follow it, as far as able, I have often expressed the thought that when we can do as well as he did it will be time enough for us to try to do better.”—(H. V. Malan, a pupil of Hahnemann in 1841-42.)

Department of Homœopathics.

Clean and Rusty Weapons from the Homœopathic Armory.

By DR. ALEXANDER VILLERS.

II. DR. GRIESSELICH (*Continued*).

The man whom I have shown to you as being a brilliant fighter, and one who stated his opinion with the sentence: "Since the time that humanity began to fight diseases with medicines, the Homoion (Homœopathy) regulated the use of the drugs. But the dogma of the Homoion was brought forward by Hahnemann," this same man fought later bitterly with the purists of the new method. Dr. Hartung, an Austrian military surgeon, had made in 1840 a beautiful cure, which had helped homœopaths in Austria to get a very respectable position. The famous general Radetzky was suffering from a warty growth on the inferior lid of one eye. He had been treated three months by an allopathic physician with visible aggravation, and then called Dr. Hartung in, who cured the whole thing with Arsenic, Psorinum, and Carbo 30, using externally diluted tincture of Thuja. Griesselich in his journal, *Hygea*, opposed Dr. Hartung bitterly because he believed in the efficiency of 30th dilutions. The whole cure in his estimation was the consequence of the use of the Thuja tincture.

From this point started the great dissension between Griesselich and the orthodox or pure Homœopathists, like Stapf, Gross, Rummel and others. In one of his letters to the purists, as he called them ironically, Griesselich wrote: "My judgment based on experience and reason shows that using in the practice exclusively small doses, the *murdering* effect is equal to the same effect of the reigning method. Many, if not all, cures with x (30th) are done by nature."

From this time Griesselich could not be counted among the true homœopaths. Dr. Fielitz has shown in a series of critical articles in *Ang. hom. Ztg.*, 22-23, that progress lies with the Hahnemannians, the progress to a better technique guided by the true and reliable method. Those who deny the sufficiency of the specific homœopathic treatment are retrogrades. Dr. Rummel expressed it in the following sentence: "In my extensive practice I have seen for many years that Homœopathy is sufficient to produce better results than the old school. He who has not chimeric wishes and hopes will feel that he need not borrow from the old method, being firmly based on the rich ground of A. M. L."

Dr. Fielitz ended his articles with the following prophecy: If Griesselich's corrupt Homœopathy could impose its maxims upon the generality of homœopathic physicians there would be no observation of diseased individuals, no gain in the clinical symptoms; there would be no progress, only a standstill or a retrograde movement. Homœopathy would be killed by the more easily handled methods of the old school, and in a century would be a corpse and a historical ruin. This way is the daring of a traitor, and this is Griesselich.

Personals.

Dr. E. Le Roy Biggs, a graduate of Dunham, is now permanently located at 326½ Central Ave., Hot Springs, Ark. He writes that patients going to Hot Springs should be warned in regard to quack drummers, who meet patients in the trains under the guise of hotel agents.

Dr. Josephine Howland has been appointed physician to "The Old Ladies' Home," of Auburn, N. Y., for the months of September, October, and November.

Dr. Biegler, of Rochester, has been presented with a \$20,000.00 gift for the enlargement of the Hahnemann Hospital.

Dr. Harvey Farrington has removed to 905 Marshall Field Building, 31 Washington St., Chicago. His residence is now at Glenview, Ill.

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Clinical Cases.

BY E. W. BERRIDGE, M. D., London, England.

(1.) *Cannabis sativa*. Feb. 26, 1901. Mr. F., aged 19, had impure coitus 19 days ago. Three days ago bruised inguinal region when riding, and felt as if ruptured. Last night yellow gonorrhoeal discharge appeared, with pain on urination. To day has burning on commencement of urination, and to a less extent during and after; the burning is in the glandular portion of urethra, and there is itching in the same region at times. Last night woke with a painful erection, but it subsided at once. Bubo in right groin. *Cannabis sativa* c.m. (Fincke), one dose.

February 28th. Better; no more painful erections; less pain till last night, when he had burning in entire length of urethra, "like red-hot needles," during and for a long time after urination. Irritation in perineum internally, just behind scrotum.

March 1st. Was very much better all yesterday till afternoon, when he had shooting pains in perineal portion of urethra. shooting forwards to the end; this pain was momentary, coming on several times, but less after 8 P. M. Sleep bad last night; woke tired with painful erections. Urinates much more easily; but after urination, pain like an aching tickling extending all along urethra, especially in the perineal portion, lasting some minutes. Less discharge. Feels much better generally than he has done for some days.

March 4th. Decided improvement. Shooting pains not returned. Painful erections every night. Urinates more easily; pain after urination less severe and less continued. Bubo less tender, but unchanged in size. Less discharge. This morning, when in railway train, painful erection.

March 11th. Very much better. No pain on urination. Scarcely any discharge. Painful erections several times every night; wakes ill then.

March 19th, Painful erection not returned. Very slight discharge. Bubo almost gone. In the morning, at times, slight burning on commencing to urinate.

April 2d. No more pain. Bubo gone. Discharge thinner and whiter; not increased by drinking beer or wine; the discharge stains linen yellow. Has caught cold; coughs during sleep. Perspiration breaks out for last few days. *Sepia m.m.* (Fincke), one dose.

June 29th. Reports that he was soon completely cured, and has remained well. This case adds some new symptoms to the *Materia Medica* of *Cannabis*.

(2.) *Gelsemium*. 1901, September 5th. Mr. B., aged 27, has had the following symptoms for about two weeks: Left eye perfectly normal. When reading, objects seems to run together before right eye. On looking downwards at near objects, without bending the head forwards, objects seem to run together before right eye; but if he bends head down, this disappears. When lying on the right side, the pictures on the wall seem to run together. If he inclines head to right side, objects seem blurred. Confused sight on looking sideways. Using smoked glasses rests the eye, and removes the abnormal vision. Confused sight is better by holding finger vertically before nose; and he can see perfectly well if he looks with either eye separately. *Gelsemium* 1m. (F. C.) cured.

(3.) *Carbolic acid*. Mrs. T. Watery nasal catarrh as soon as the weather gets a little colder. *Carbolic acid* 45m. (Fincke) cured at once.

(4.) *Carbo animalis*. Mr. M. had eczema on face, always worse after shaving. *Carbo animalis* 3m. (Jenichen) cured. Compare symptoms 6 and 8 in the *Encyclopædia*. Boëninghausen, in the preface to his *Pocket-book*, records the cure of "a disagreeable smoothness of the teeth, with a good deal of slime on them, always worse after shaving," by this remedy.

(5.) *Rhododendron*. Mrs. B. wrote that she had neuralgia in right side of forehead and right eye, which blinded her; it always came on about 6:30 p. m. Getting warm in bed by lying on right side relieves pain.

Rhododendron, in a high potency, cured.

(6.) *Arnica*. Mr. H. Right nostril bleeds on washing face, and sometimes when straining at stool. *Arnica* m.m. (Fincke), one dose, cured at once. The symptom, bleeding of right nostril when blowing nose or on straining at stool, I have also cured with *Rhus tox.* 101m. (F. C.).

(7.) *Plumbum*. Mr. H. had pain in abdomen as if diarrhœa would come on, followed by seminal emission which relieved pain at once. He thought it was urine pouring from him, but afterwards found his shirt stiffened. *Plumbum* 45m. (Fincke), one dose, was given and the pain never returned, though he had had it before. (See Kent's Repertory, p. 690.)

(8.) *Chelidonium*. Mr. H. had pain in right upper chest on blowing nose or raising left arm. *Chelidonium* c.m. (Fincke) cured at once.

(9.) *Phosphorus*. Miss T. since influenza has had fear when crossing a road that she will fall down in front of the horses. *Phosphorus* c.m. (F. C.) cured.

(10.) *Calcarea phosphorica*. Mrs. F. had an ulcer on inside of left ankle and on outside of right ankle; they have an unpleasant odor and pain as if many knives were being stuck in. *Calc. phosph.* c.m. (Fincke) cured.

(11.) *Bryonia*. Mr. M. had jaundice. Eructations, and after eructations he hiccups twice. *Bryonia* c.m. (F. C.) cured all.

(12.) *Sulphur*. Mrs. M.; during menses deadly cold feeling like a lump of ice in hypogastrium, on second and third day, for two years, and getting worse. I had recorded, probably from some clinical source, "icy coldness in hypogastrium, *Sulphur*," so I now gave one dose of *Sulphur* D. M. (F. C.), which cured.

(13.) *Calcarea carb.* Mrs. M. if she uses eyes much left upper eyelid feels too large. *Calc. carb.* c.in. (F. C.) cured.

(14.) *Ruta*. Mr. O. When exhausted calves feel as if there were a cord round them. *Ruta* c.m. (Fincke) cured.

(15.) *Oleum animalis*. Mr. B. had sensation as if mutton fat were adhering to palate. *Oleum animalis* 1m. (F. C.) cured.

(16.) *Sulphur*. Mrs. E. had numbness in right eye just as if she were eyeless. *Sulphur* m.m. (F. C.) cured.

(17.) *Manganum aceticum*. Mr. R. had itching between third and fourth, and especially between fourth and fifth toes; the itching is maddening, almost makes him scratch the skin off; both feet are affected. *Manganum aceticum* c.m. (Fincke) cured.

(18.) *Psorinum*. Mr. R. had pain in feet as soon as he rises, as if the soles were broken in two. *Psorinum* c.m. (F. C.) cured.

(19.) *Lactuca virosa*. Mr. R. had bruised pain low down in rectum, on left side, when straining at stool. *Lactuca virosa* 45m. (Fincke) cured.

Transactions of the American Hahnemannian Association.

An Unusual Method of Administering Potentized Medicine.

EDMUND CARLETON, M. D., New York.

The telephone hastily summoned me to a typhoid fever patient, who was "in convulsions," so-called.

When the brougham stopped before the patient's house, my ears were greeted with a series of unearthly shrieks and yells. Four men and two women were making a determined effort to prevent the patient from injuring himself and them. One of them was already badly scratched. Adding two men to the force, we finally succeeded in applying restraining apparatus. To give medicine by ordinary methods was plainly impossible; in fact, it was dangerous to come near the patient's head. Such furious delirium I never saw before.

The appropriate remedy was then dissolved in water and injected under the skin by means of the ordinary hypodermic syringe. In a very few minutes the patient was perfectly quiet.

My professional brother was astonished. As for the lay spectators, they assumed that the patient had been put under the influence of morphine; and it has been a difficult matter to convince them that the injected substance was an ordinary solution

in water of a homœopathic medicine in the two hundredth potency, which was the case.

Subcutaneous medication is unpopular among Hahnemannians for the reason that it usually consists of heavy allopathic doses. The judicious physician will, nevertheless, remember that the needle may occasionally be of legitimate use to him.

As to Repetition of Dose. A Case in Evidence.

EDMUND CARLETON, M. D., New York.

A middle-aged lady, who had always enjoyed excellent health, with the exception of a small goitre, which had existed for many years in a stationary condition as regards size, arose one morning feeling as well as usual. Thirty minutes later the goitre had assumed mammoth proportions, and the patient was breathing hard in consequence of the sudden unusual relations of the tissues of her neck. She managed to reach my office in a woeful condition. After making a careful comparison of remedies, I selected *Calcareæ ostrearum*. But as the symptoms of patient and remedy are not vital to this history, they are omitted.

Having made my selection of the medicine, I was at once constrained to apply it in a manner suitable to very acute conditions. Consequently she was directed to take of this solution (it was the two hundredth potency), every thirty minutes until a slight improvement could be observed, and then every hour until breathing became tolerably easy. After that the same rule of leaving off was to be followed in geometrical progression. In a few hours she was a little better; and this improvement was so rapid that in a few days she discontinued the remedy altogether. Two weeks later the goitre had entirely disappeared.

We have been accustomed to regard *Calcareæ* as a remedy to be given to adults but once, and then in a high potency. This case shows that acute conditions may demand frequent repetitions—even of *Calcareæ*.

A Case of Gall-Stone Colic.

HARVEY FARRINGTON, M. D., H. M., Chicago, Ill.

1900.

Nov. 19. Mrs. C. S., æt. 37, rather stout, dark hair and blue eyes, swarthy aspect of the face, mother of five children.

Has had attacks of pain for the past eight years, diagnosed as gall-stone colic. Has been treated homœopathically all that time, but apparently without benefit. Pain in the right hypochondrium extending downwards and towards median line; soon, however, merging into a dull, heavy and unbearably severe ache, encircling the body like a belt four inches in width. Attacks last from one-half to eight hours, and always leave a soreness in the region of the liver; they are preceded a day or so by most awful melancholy; not infrequently there is vomiting of bile at the height of the pain, and sometimes a numbness of the arms.

Constipation since first confinement, six years ago.

No urging; stool large, hard, difficult to pass.

Hæmorrhoids since the constipation began; painful,
> discharge of bright red blood.

< after eating; depression; dull feeling in stomach, coming in waves and followed by eructations tasting of food eaten or sour risings.

Digestive symptoms < from acids.

Much melancholy, < before attack of colic; after eating.

Craves company.

Vague dread while walking that some one behind her would do her harm, or that she would fall backward.

Headache, occiput and forehead; shooting pains from ears to posterior part of vertex.

< stooping.

> walking rapidly.

Menses regular, profuse, lasting seven to ten days.

Some bearing down pains extending from lumbar region.

Aching in the thighs.

Leucorrhœa like white of egg.

Averse to heat.

Sepia c.m. > walking rapidly in the open air.

Nov. 29. One short attack of colic since last report.

Bowels move every day, something they have not done in eight years.

Mental state >.

Piles >.

1901.

Jan. 22. Symptoms returning.

Has had a severe attack of pain in right hypochondium.

Bowels somewhat constipated.

Sep. c.m.

April 8. Rheumatic pains in right leg.

Pains in back and abdomen.

Piles bleeding again.

Headache.

Can now eat oranges; for years they have caused pain.

Constipated.

Sep. c.m.

April 15. Bowels >.

Pains in leg >.

Some uneasiness in liver and stomach.

No medicine.

May 20. Has been feeling much better but now symptoms returning.

Complexion much clearer.

Sep. 2 c.m.

June 10. Feeling better than she has ever felt.

Bowels normal.

Had one spell of indigestion after eating strawberries.

No medicine.

This case was diagnosed by more than one competent physician as true gall-stone colic, and Sepia has practically cured it. No doubt this remedy was overlooked by those who had treated her because some of its keynotes were absent, as, for instance, the well-known symptoms of pressure and sensation of a ball in the rectum, and the feeling of relaxation and bearing down in the abdomen, which so many prescribers tie to. During menses, as noted, there were some bearing down pains, but careful questioning failed to elicit the usual Sepia sensation. The case is especially interesting, in that it confirms the symptom of a band of pain four inches wide, completely encircling the hypochondria, which may be found in a similar case recorded in the "Guiding Symptoms."

Clinical Cases.

F. S. DAVIS, M. D., Quincy, Mass.

I.

1900.

Oct. 24. Mrs. D. R. R., æt. 51.

Blonde, spare in flesh, anæmic. Very much jaundiced all over.

Face covered all over thickly with red pimply blotches, some large, others small; often forming little festers of a yellowish cast. Burning and itching of eruption at times; worse before the menses.

Menses usually regular, but has omitted in this respect a few times lately, for two weeks, with hot flashes.

For the past ten years has suffered with diarrhœa coming on the last of August or first of September; sometimes worse at night, at others in the daytime;

- usually worse before the menses. Will notice at first of its coming a gurgling up near pit of stomach and over the middle of the abdomen.
- Has spells of vomiting bile and food before the menses.
- Swelling of a dropsical character of upper eyelids and backs of hands; worse mornings.
- Very short breath, from exertion, even to sit up.
- No thirst except during the diarrhœa.
- Had spells of diarrhœa when a girl with bloating over the eyes.
- Had a fall 16 years ago and struck over the back of a chair, on the abdomen, about the navel.
- Has been troubled with canker in the mouth for three or four years.
- The abdomen is distended as with gas, with pain at the middle and then nausea.
- Has a sore spot just below right breast before the menses.
- Heart will beat so fast from exertion or excitement as to cause suffocation, and must lie down for relief.
- No appetite, nothing tastes good.
- Always has a desire to put feet up high, and can breath better if lying on the face.
- Has been under treatment for ten years to get over these spells. Her allopathic physician has done his best—(we all know what that means), Has taken lots of physic to get rid of bile, and then various things to check the discharges.
- I prescribed *Nux v.* 200 (Dunham), night and morning, for three days, then *Placebo*.
- Oct. 29. Has vomited after taking milk, and some bile came with it.
- Two little styes have appeared on right lower eyelid.
- Menses were due October 17; have not appeared.
- Has had a loose, yellow, watery stool every second day.
- Nov. 6. Has vomited several times, mostly bile, during past few days. This morning felt nauseated before six

o'clock; soon had a loose stool, yellow, watery, and stools came frequently, and after that had no control. The tongue and lips look jaundiced. Temperature, $99\frac{3}{8}$; pulse, 90. Black specks before eyes. Feels beating of pulse in ears.

Placebo.

Nov. 8. Temperature, 100; pulse, 94.

Had no stool yesterday; one this morning. *Constant nausea*; if it were not for that could rest.

Ipec. 200 (D.) in water; a dose once in three hours for two days if nausea continues.

Nov. 12. Temperature, $99\frac{1}{2}$; pulse, 100.

Tongue clean but jaundiced. Nausea continues the distressing symptom.

Ip. 1m (F.). A dose dry at noon for three days.

Nov. 15. Less nausea; one loose stool each day; no appetite; takes a little chicken broth. *Placebo.*

Nov. 18. No relief from nausea.

Temperature, 100; pulse, 80.

Much bloated over upper eyelids.

Tells me her feet burned so last night had to put them out of bed.

Stool mushy, yellow.

Goes to sleep on side; dreams wake her; finds herself on back.

Sulph. 1m. (F.) One dose dry.

Nov. 20. Condition much the same. *Placebo.*

Nov. 23. More watery stools; nausea and vomiting of bile. Some pain with stools to-day. A pressing colic and straining after stool.

Menses appeared yesterday; very scanty; ceased to-day.

Face very much covered with eruption.

Feet burn.

Can't eat. *Placebo.*

Nov. 25. No change; several stools last night; small, yellow, watery; same pain as before.

Sepia 200 (D.). One dose dry each day.

Nov. 27. Stools continue, but not as much nausea. *Placebo*.

Nov. 28-29-30. Stools less frequent but otherwise the same.
Placebo.

Dec. 1. Stools more painful and expulsion more sudden, with
tenesmus after. *Placebo*.

Dec. 3. Condition the same; tenesmus continues.

Croton tig. 200 (D.) in water, one teaspoonful morning and night.

Dec. 5. No change except stools every two hours.

Croton tig. 1m. One dose dry.

Dec. 6. Pain before and after stools, extorting cries from patient;
must press on abdomen to stop pain; stools some-
times each half hour.

Coloc. 200 (D.). Night and morning.

Dec. 7. Condition the same.

Coloc. 1m. One dose dry.

Dec. 8. *No better*. I am told that she had to have the door
closed yesterday to keep the smell of cooking food
from the room. *It made her feel so sick*.

I now gave her *Colch. 1m.*, one dose dry. The tenesmus was
so severe last night that she got no rest. It would even come on
when no stool had passed.

Dec. 8, evening. Dr. Olin M. Drake, of Boston, saw the pa-
tient with me. It was decided to wait on the action
of *Colch*.

Dec. 9. Stools the same but severe pains come less often. *No
nausea*.

From this on until the 17th improvement. On this date had
some return of the pain and more stools *Colch. c.m.*, one dose,
put a stop to it, and it never returned. Menses came on very
scanty the 18th. After this for a month gradual gain was made,
when diarrhoea returned after spell of damp weather. There was
no pain.

One dose of *Nat sulph. 1m. F.* was given, and it troubled
her no more.

No more medicine was called for until last month; rheumatic
symptoms called for *Rhus tox*.

We will have to wait until next September to see if a cure is made, but she is gaining strength and flesh, and is able to go out some.*

II.

Miss F. H., æt. 23 years. Blonde, tall and thin; pale and anæmic.

Had been subject to several attacks of rheumatism, mostly confined to the upper and lower extremities, but had been free from it for several years. Early in the year 1899 she had failed in strength, menstruation became irregular, and the urine at times appeared high colored, as if containing blood. She refused to have a doctor until August, when I was called to see her. The urine contained blood and a large per cent. of albumen, but few casts. There was some fever, and at times quite severe pain in the region of the kidneys.

Nausea with vomiting of food recently taken, and then a frothy, watery, colorless matter. This condition continued for several weeks, and there was no relief until *Terebinth.* 1m. was given at the suggestion of Dr. Olin M. Drake, of Boston, who saw the case in consultation.

There had been considerable œdema of the face, particularly of nose and about eyes, which *Apis* failed to relieve.

After taking the *Terebinth.* in repeated doses for a week there came a gradual improvement in all the symptoms.

When improvement ceased the remedy was repeated in water, a few doses, and improvement would begin and keep up for a week or two, when it would be necessary to repeat again.

* October 14, 1901. The patient improved in strength and appearance, relished food better, and had in September last only a *slight* return of the trouble with the bowels, *no colic or tenesmus* and no marked aggravation from the odor of cooking food. Slight vomiting of bile. Weakness is the worst feature now. No bloating of any part.

A diarrhœa came on during the progress of the case, and did not cease until *Sulph.* 200 was given.

Terebinth. was again repeated and the case made good progress. Until now there is no blood in urine and only a little albumen.

The patient is up attending to house work, and receives occasionally a dose of *Terebinth.* at long intervals.

This case of Miss F. H. seemed hopeless until the *Terebinth.* was given.

No other remedy so markedly covered the symptoms most prominent in this case, and it may remove all trace of the trouble.

Adolph Lippe.

Dr. Lippe was a native of Germany, of an ancient and noble family, his father being Count Ludwig zur Lippe. He was born on the family estate, near Görlitz, May, 11, 1812. His education was thorough and comprehensive, as befitted his rank, and in arts was completed by his graduation from the University of Berlin. He was intended for the legal profession, but becoming interested in the controversy caused by the antagonism of the dominant school of medicine to the rising system of Homœopathy, he resolved to devote himself to the study of medical science. Having applied himself for a year or more to the preliminary consideration of the questions between the different methods he decided in favor of the system of Hahnemann.

He came to America in 1839 and completed his medical course in the Allentown Academy of Homœopathic Medicine, graduating with the first class of that historically famous institution in 1841. For several years he practiced in Pottsville and Carlisle; but subsequently he was persuaded to remove to Philadelphia where he pursued with uninterrupted zeal and fidelity the method to which he had given his early adhesion.

His reputation as a practitioner, teacher and writer had more than national recognition. His labors in favor of the cause to

which his life, his strength and his talents were devoted were unremitting and arduous. For several years he taught *Materia Medica* in the Pennsylvania Homœopathic College, investing that usually dry and difficult department with such interest and lucidity as to impress and attract the most apathetic student. He was a copious contributor to the medical journals of our school, several of which he assisted in establishing, *e. g.*, the *Hahnemannian Monthly*, the *Organon* and the *Homœopathic Physician*. The work by which he is best known to the profession is the *Text Book of Materia Medica* embodying the substance of his teaching on that subject; a mine of useful information, especially for the doubtful and perplexed practitioner. All his published writings are characterised by directness of style and remarkable clearness of statement. He could make himself understood, and sometimes did it, especially in his controversial pages, with a pungency that many thought uncalled for. This characteristic by no means diminished the respect and admiration of his colleagues for his remarkable abilities and professional genius, which were abundantly verified by his long and successful career.

In December, 1884, he lost his only daughter, and two weeks after his eldest son, Dr. Constantine Lippe, of New York, died. This double affliction affected him deeply, and from it he never fully recovered. He continued, however, in active practice and in the prosecution of his usual labors until within three days of his death, except occasional interruptions from rheumatic attacks. During the inclement weather of January, 1888, he was much exposed and contracted a cold which rapidly developed into a severe case of typhoid-pneumonia, and terminated fatally on the 23rd of that month, in his 76th year. [From the A. I. H. Trans., 1888.]

Book Notices.

Messrs. Boericke & Tafel announce the following books for publication within the next month:

Practical Medicine, by F. Mortimer Lawrence, M. D. A work on modern homœopathic practice brought right up to date, and of about 500 pages.

Therapeutics of Fevers, by H. C. Allen, M. D. A book in which the veteran author enlarges the clinical borders of his Therapeutics of Intermittent Fevers (now out of print) to include all fevers.

Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics, by E. B. Nash, M. D. A second edition of that homœopathic classic.

Skin Diseases, by J. H. Allen, M. D. A book in which skin diseases are treated from the stricter Hahnemannian point of view.

Organon. Dudgeon translation. A new American edition of the "Corner-stone of Homœopathy."

Texas Homœopathic State Society.

The seventeenth annual session of the Texas Homœopathic State Society was held at Dallas, October 8th and 9th, with a large attendance and a gratifying number of applications for membership. Several of the recent graduates who have located in our state made their initiatory bow, and the meeting, as a whole, was pronounced enthusiastic. The officers for the ensuing year are: President, Dr. W. D. Gorton, Austin; First Vice-President, Dr. W. F. Thatcher, Dallas; Second Vice-President, Dr. E. E. Davis, Dallas; Secretary, Dr. Julia H. Bass, Austin; Treasurer, Dr. T. J. Crowe, Dallas

Texas has over one hundred of the most promising towns to settle that can be found in any land or clime. Fees and collections are good.

Our new medical law provides for a Homœopathic Board of Medical Examiners, and exempts from examination holders of state certificates whose credentials are first-class. Correspondence invited from all who desire a change for the better, as well as from the recent graduate.

JULIA H. BASS, *Secretary.*

Austin, Texas.



DR. CARROLL DUNHAM.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

DECEMBER, 1901.

No. 9.

Department of Materia Medica.

Cina.

Lectures delivered by PROF. J. T. KENT, at the Post-Graduate School of Homœopathics.

Cina is pre-eminently a child's remedy, but it is suitable for conditions in adults that are seldom thought of. A marked feature running all through is *touchiness*, mental and physical. The child wants something but does not know what. The child is aggravated by touch and even by being looked at, and is worse from seeing strangers. The skin is sensitive to touch. The scalp and back of the neck, the shoulders and arms are so sensitive, so hyperæsthetic, that it is almost a soreness as if bruised. The hyperæsthesia is both mental and physical. The old routine of giving Cina for worms need not go into your notes at all, for if you are guided by symptoms the patient will be cured and the worms will go.

This patient is disturbed by everything, worse after eating even a moderate meal. The child takes a moderate supper and dreams all night, jerks and twitches in sleep, rouses up in a fright, talks excitedly about what he has dreamed, thinks it is real, and sees dogs and phantoms, and old women and frightful things he has dreamed about. The dream is prolonged into the wakeful hours. Screams and trembles, with much anxiety on waking; whines and complains. While this little patient is aggravated by being handled yet he wants to be carried and kept busy, like *Chamo-*

milla; although not so intensely irritable and crabbed as that remedy, yet he must be carried. At first on taking him out of the crib he screams when taken hold of; the first touch aggravates. This aggravation from touch and sensitiveness run through the convulsions and fevers, with delirium, glassy eyes, drawn mouth and white rings around the nose and mouth. With a disordered stomach he has convulsions after eating, with the head drawn back and glassy eyes. The stomach is sour and the child is always spitting up sour milk and belching sour wind. The child smells sour. The mother says that "Baby has a worm breath," but the same odor is present when there are no worms. In the convulsions there are loss of consciousness and frothing at the mouth.

Hallucinations of smell, sight and taste, in the delirious state, after taking cold, or on waking from sleep; wakes up with the delusion. Things taste and smell differently. The senses of taste and touch are exaggerated or perverted.

In some cases of internal hydrocephalus, not with enlarged skull, but with increase of the fluid in the ventricles and central canal of the spinal cord, the patients take on Cina symptoms. Rolling of the head; frequent headache; sensitiveness to jar; cannot be touched or tapped along the spinal cord without headache; always worse in the sun; the head is hot and the feet are cold in the sun. Cina will cure some of these cases. They cannot stand any kind of disturbance; it produces a convulsion. They cannot be punished because they go into convulsions. If the *iter a tertio ad quartum ventriculum* is closed they will be incurable, the internal pressure will go on and they will die from it. Such congenital states are incurable.

Dull headache with sensitiveness of the eyes. Headache before and after epileptic attacks and after intermittents. Before and during the headache sensitiveness of the skull. Cina children cannot have their hair combed, and the Cina woman must have her hair down in head and nerve complaints.

There is coldness of the extremities and also some itching of the skin, but the head symptoms are predominant. From slight disturbances of the mind he cannot digest, and he has diarrhœa. The complaints are aggravated in summer; the heat affects the

brain, arrests his functions, and on comes diarrhœa with green, slimy stools or white stools, and the child vomits. It is pre-eminently *brain* in Cina; the orders are not received from the brain and so stomach symptoms develop, and worms hatch out. If he is cured the healthy gastric juice will chase the worms out.

The child turns his head from side to side. The pains are sometimes better from turning the head from side to side. You will see this in sensitive women, who must have their hair down; *rolling* the head relieves, not *shaking* as in the text; that is too violent.

All sorts of colors before the eyes. Objects look yellow. It is useful in sensitive women, sensitive nervous little bodies, who are always worse from using the eyes, and get pain in the head and eyes from sewing. It is like *Ruta* in that respect, symptoms of eye-strain. It is not so much indicated in young people but more when presbyopia is beginning in middle-aged women, and there is the effort to strain the eyes on fine work or print. Rubs the eyes and can then see more clearly. On rising from the bed blackness before the eyes; different colors, especially yellow. Strabismus when worms are present, depending really on brain trouble because the worms are dependent upon that.

Face sunken, pallid, wings of nose drawn in. Blue ring or grey streak around the mouth. "A sure sign of worms," the mother says. Child rubs its nose with the hands or on the pillow or on the nurse's shoulder. Child bores into his nose until the blood comes. The sickly aspect is striking, but it is representative of brain trouble, central trouble. The brain symptoms are the highest and most important. If frightened, whipped, or scolded, the brain is disturbed and the stomach is disordered. They get indigestion and breed worms; white or blue appearance about the mouth, grinding of the teeth during sleep. Before the child has teeth it has a chewing motion, a side to side movement. Sensitiveness of the teeth to the cold air and cold water. Bleeding from the mouth and nose. Inability to swallow fluids; they gurgles down the œsophagus—before or after convulsions. When the head symptoms are present, the milk or water gurgles down the œsophagus with a gurgling cluck. This is present in diarrhœa and vomiting with brain symptoms. *Ars.* and *Cupr.* are

also prominent in gurgling down the œsophagus when swallowing. Choreic movements extend to the tongue.

The child or adult is not relieved by eating, is still hungry. The stomach is loaded and yet he is hungry. After vomiting you would expect there would be an aversion to food, but there is in Cina the same empty, hungry feeling. When there is gnawing in the stomach after eating, or when the child has taken all it can hold yet cries for the bottle, or empties its stomach by spitting up and vomiting the food and then reaches out whining and crying for more, think of Cina. Shuddering when drinking wine as if it were vinegar.

Abdomen hard and bloated. Very often the Cina child will flop over on its belly and get to sleep in that way. If it is turned on the side it wakes up again. While in the mother's arms it will go to sleep with the abdomen resting on the mother's shoulder, but when she puts it on the side in bed it awakens. If you had a child with copious, gushing, violently fetid stool, ameliorated by lying on the abdomen, and it would have another stool if lying any other way, *Podoph.* would be the remedy. That would not be Cina. The Cina stool is not very copious, and often white.

Gagging cough in the morning. Short, hacking cough at night. Spasmodic cough. Whooping cough.

Oversensitiveness to touch; trembling, spasms, chorea. Spasmodic yawning. Child cannot sleep unless on the belly or in constant motion.

Cadmium Sulph.

Cadmium sulph. has been only partially proved, so that only a limited amount of information can be given concerning it. A medicine may be said to be thoroughly proved when it has left its impress upon all elements of man; when it has affected his memory and his intellect, when it has affected his organs and all their functions, *i. e.*, when healthy man has taken a medicine until all these things are affected and the results are known as the effects

of that medicine. Every medicine affects in some way all these elements of man, and no medicine is well proved until it is known how all these elements are affected. In Cadmium sulph. only a few of these effects are known; it is not known how his memory is affected, which is an important thing in the treatment of chronic disease. It is not known, except in a very limited way, how his intellectual faculties are affected, and a very slight change is observed in his voluntary system. There is a dread of work; indolence; aversion to doing everything, mental and physical. Anxiety has been brought out more by cures than by the pathogenesis, so that it is well enough known to be classed along with *Arsenicum* for its anxiety; it may well be classed with *Arsenicum* for its prostration also; it has great weakness; it might also be classed with *Arsenicum*, because of the organs that are affected, especially because of its action upon the stomach, which is somewhat like *Arsenicum*, great exhaustion, irritable stomach and vomiting. It has such vomiting as is found in the lowest forms of fever, such irritable stomach as is found in yellow fever, with black vomiting, and just at this point is the place where the likeness to *Arsenicum* comes out in the low forms of fever. But unlike *Arsenicum*, running all through the remedy, he wants to be perfectly quiet; with all symptoms he must keep perfectly still; part of it is a state of indolence, part of it is an aversion to motion. He is worse from motion, which makes it like *Bryonia*. So we will see running all through the remedy the exhaustion of *Arsenicum* and indolence and aversion to motion, desire to do nothing like *Bryonia*.

Running through its nature we find it is spasmodic and nervous; it affects the nerves of muscles like *Zinc*. It is found in its crude state associated with *Zinc*. Hering made several observations whereby he tried to prove that substances found together had a relationship and illustrated it by *Tellurium* which occurs as the telluride of gold. It may be a fact that substances so associated are in some respects similar, but this is only a side thought, as each substance must be studied on its own merits. There must be no guess-work in the study of provings. Every remedy must be used for its own symptoms, and for these there is no substitute. If a remedy does not work, the homœopath can only examine the case anew and seek new symptoms and another remedy.

Vertigo in the room; the bed spins round. The head symptoms, anxiety and vertigo are such as occur in low types of gastro-intestinal irritation, as in continued fevers, deep-seated, slow and sluggish; in yellow fever, with prostration, vomiting of blood, black vomit. Lancinating in the head, pulsating in the temples. It is not so often called for in ordinary headaches, but in headache occurring in the low forms of fever, with great rush of blood to the head. Cutting like knives as occurs in yellow fever.

The eye symptoms are numerous. Inflammation of a local character; conjunctivitis with discharge, long continued, a chronic conjunctivitis. Old "sore eyes," rousing up with every cold and change of weather. Thickening of the conjunctiva. Scrofulous sore eyes. Ulcer spots; old scars which break and heal up. It does wonderful work in curing old eye troubles; opacities with slow inflammation. Pressure above the eyes. Paralysis of the lids; ptosis. It commonly affects one side of the face and one eye. It has paralytic conditions like *Causticum*; paralysis of one part or of one side of the body. After an apoplectic attack when the patient recovers, but weakness of one arm and leg remains, it competes with *Phos.* and a few other remedies.

Changes in sensation here and there. Formication of the skin and deeper tissues. "Asleep" sensation, or like ants crawling in the extremities, deep in the muscles and the skin. Hyperæsthesia or anæsthesia. Numbness of parts; the nose, one hand; numbness in spots. In this it is similar to *Causi.* Paralyzed parts are sometimes painful. Crawling in paralyzed parts.

Old nasal catarrh which has progressed till the nasal bones are being destroyed by caries. Ulceration. Pains in the bones. Sneezing; coryza, boils, abscesses.

Disturbances of the taste. It is suitable to low forms of continued fever; it has sordes, dark tongue, bleeding tongue and dry mouth, as in typhus, typhoid and yellow fever. Sluggish tongue; difficulty in moving it. Difficult swallowing. The muscles of the throat are affected causing dysphagia. Constriction of the œsophagus. Violent thirst. Every time he takes cold water, which he craves, goose-flesh comes out, a creeping or horripilation like *Caps.*

The stomach gives us the strongest and most important symptoms. The stomach quits business; no digestion. Everything sours; fluids and the simplest things taken are changed and come up sour, mixed with blood or bile; rancid eructations; with great exhaustion. The nausea is distressing. Nauseated all the way down to the abdomen like *Ipec.*, *Ant. t.*, and *Ars.*, extensive nausea. Cold sweat. Vomiting of yellow-green mucus. Touching the lips brings on nausea. Looking over the symptoms narrated here an experienced practitioner would think of gastritis—vomiting of the simplest things. Irritation of the stomach after tedious sicknesses, like cerebro-spinal meningitis, typhoid, yellow fever. The stomach gives out; there is no digestion, and everything is vomited. If the prostration could only be relieved by eating it seems he would rally. He is convalescing but his stomach is irritable. He wants to keep still. The *Arsenic* prostration and irritable stomach occur at the beginning of the fever, with heat and restlessness. This medicine comes in after the fever, and with his anxiety he wants to keep still. *Arsenic* has anxiety and wants to move from bed to bed, and from chair to chair, and he fears death. In the medicine he seems to say: "Don't speak to me; don't bother me; let me die in peace." He wants to be perfectly quiet, and the state occurs at the close of a febrile disease. Many of these patients die because they cannot eat, but this remedy will save some of them. When you have a case of cancer, with burning, prostration, and vomiting, Cadmium sulph. will relieve these symptoms for weeks. I have seen them where the pain has been relieved by anodynes until nothing would stay on the stomach, and this medicine would take hold and relieve. It is a great remedy in the gastric irritation of carcinoma, a great palliative; coffee ground vomiting.

Burning and cutting pains in the stomach. Gastric symptoms, such as occur in pregnancy, in old drunkards. Burning in the stomach extending up the œsophagus; fluids burn all the way up into the mouth and throat; sour, acrid fluids. Cold sensation in the stomach. Cholera infantum with irritation of the stomach.

Pain in the abdomen with vomiting. Lancinating in the abdomen. From these pains we see it is a medicine which profoundly affects the liver, spleen, stomach and other abdominal viscera,

with inflammation. Gangrene threatens. Exhaustion after vomiting. Pain in the muscles of the neck.

Relapses in fever, with vomiting, diarrhoea, and great prostration. At times a case of yellow fever gets along fairly well, but a draft causes a slight cold and on come sudden prostration, black vomit, death. In that state it competes with *Carbo veg.*, which used to be the main remedy in the hands of good prescribers.

Acetanilid (Antifebrin).

(Involuntary provings from large doses. Cases noted in Sajous' Annual.)

Mental. Semi-unconsciousness. Coma.

Delirium. Mental confusion.

Gnashing of the teeth.

Head. Head, hands and eyelids cold, but feet warm. Forehead bathed in sweat.

Eyes. Pupils dilated or contracted.

Face. Cyanosis of face and lips; ears blue.

Livid complexion; face livid and expressionless.

Tongue, lips and finger-nails intensely cyanotic, almost black.

Stomach. Excessive vomiting.

Pain in stomach.

Abdomen. Loud and continuous borborygmus.

Urine. Albuminuria. Hæmoglobinuria.

Suppression of urine. Urine dark brown and profuse.

Respiration. Short, rapid breathing; superficial and slow breathing; oppressed breathing; respiration 60.

Heart. Very feeble pulse; slow pulse; weak, thready, irregular pulse.

Mammæ. Breast milk thinner.

Extremities. Cold extremities. Hands and feet cold. Fingers slightly rigid.

Fingers and toe-nails blue.

Nerves. Nervous twitching. Sensibility not impaired. Weakness and dizziness.

Collapse. Fainted and passed urine involuntarily.

Temperature. Sub-normal temperature.

Skin. Tingling of skin over entire body.

Great pallor.

Whole skin and visible mucus intensely cyanotic, dark blue.

Smaller veins all over the body prominent.

Perspiration. Profuse sweat. Cold sweats.

Tissues. Cyanosis is due to liberation of free aniline in the blood, and is not ameliorated by the inhalation of oxygen.

General Symptoms of the *Materia Medica*.

HARVEY FARRINGTON, M. D., H. M., Professor of Materia Medica, Dunham Medical College and Post-Graduate School of Homœopathics.

II. *Aconitum Napellus*.

Short acting, but violent.

Full-blooded, robust constitution.

Ailments from violent causes: DRY COLD, FRIGHT, *Shock*, etc.

FEAR, ANXIETY, RESTLESSNESS.

Arterial Excitement.

FEVER.

CONGESTIONS.

Sensation of numbness, formication, tingling; of enlargement of parts; of heat in affected parts; of coldness.

Pains, lancinating, cutting, burning.

Hæmorrhage, bright red, arterial.

Inflammation without suppuration.

Paralysis.

< *Evening* and NIGHT; cold; warm room, warm wraps; lying on the affected side; from a jar, from stepping; motion: rising up from bed; uncovering; noise; touch.

> in the open air; warmth; repose.

Fear is the dominating symptom in *Aconite*, fear with trivial as well as intense suffering, fear with no other symptoms at all,—unreasonable fear. Fear of death usually, but it may be fear of the dark; fear of being run over by vehicles on the street, or a vague apprehension of impending evil. With this fear is associated an anxiety, extreme in its intensity, and this fear and this anxiety are expressed in every feature and every action of the patient, the face wears a look of anguish and there is incessant, hurried motion of the whole body,—“anxious restlessness” it may be termed. Add to this a full, rapid heart action and high temperature and you have the cardinal features of the remedy,

those which are especially to be kept in mind in making a prescription. The rest are for the most part dependent upon these.

Aconite is "superficially powerful." Its pace is rapid, its course is too short, to give time for tissue change, but the picture it presents is one of *violence*. Slight or slow acting causes do not arouse such a mental and physical storm as described above. Such turmoil, the violent rebound of a strong heart and a vigorous nervous system, from some profound impression. Ailments for which *Aconite* is suitable are almost invariably the result of exposure to intense dry cold, to the biting wind of zero weather, the result of the sudden checking of perspiration, of fright, the shock following a major surgical operation or a stunning blow upon the head. And for the same reason the typical *Aconite* patient is robust, full-blooded, possessed of strong vitality, yet often of sedentary habit.

• A dry, cold wind will cause croup, coryza, headache, pleurisy, pneumonia, articular rheumatism—any of the severe, acute diseases which come within the sphere of action of this remedy. Fright will bring on vertigo, cause griping and urging to stool or actual diarrhœa, with an abortion, etc., etc.

But in studying the pathogenesis of *Aconite*, we find many other things general, which though not of such great moment as those just noted are nevertheless part and parcel of the grand picture. As for instance congestions. Not only is the blood sent rushing through all the arteries, but it is often driven in excess to one part, as the head, the chest, etc., leading to local turgidity—active local congestion. Then, too, there is numbness, tingling, formication. These are frequent concomitants of other complaints. Numbness of the lips, the tongue, the finger tips, the hands, arms; of the left arm with cardiac hypertrophy; of the lumbar region, lower limbs, toes; numbness of the paralyzed part, numbness of the limb affected with rheumatism.

As in a few other congestive remedies, there is often a sensation as if the part affected were larger than normal. This is exemplified in the face, which *feels* swollen, though it is not; in the heart—a sensation of fulness.

A sensation of heat is experienced in the part which bears the brunt of the attack, as the swollen joint, red, tense, sensitive and

subjectively hot; the aching head, etc. The opposite also obtains; coldness in various parts, but especially a sensation as though ice-water coursed through the blood vessels.

The heat oftentimes cannot be distinguished from, or merges into the burning pains so characteristic of this remedy. The pains are also tearing, cutting, lancinating and so severe as to drive the sufferer to distraction.

With such pumping and pounding of the blood current against the arterial walls, is it any wonder that we have hæmorrhage as a strong general of *Aconite*? It is bright red, purely arterial, and is due to the intense local congestion. With a simple coryza the nose will bleed; if the conjunctivitis runs on awhile, bloody water will trickle from between the lids; in pneumonia, the agitation of the patient is still further increased by the appearance of bright crimson blood in the expectoration, which indeed may have the aspect of pure blood—and so on. Bleeding from inflamed mucous membranes anywhere.

But it must be borne in mind that in this remedy we have *simple* inflammation only. Just so soon as suppuration begins, *Aconite* ceases to be indicated. It cannot cope with pus.

Aconite is frequently a remedy in paralysis; but it is functional paralysis brought on by dry cold, by fright or some one of the causes mentioned above.

As to time, the general aggravation comes after dark. The anxiety, the restlessness, the pains, begin to increase as twilight advances and reach their acme well into the night. Some of these cases are frightful to see. They rave like maniacs, yet may not be delirious. This last fact only emphasizes the acuteness of the suffering. This patient's nervous system is on a tension, wrought up almost to the pitch of frenzy and all sensorial impressions are exaggerated. The pains, even before they become severe, drive to despair. A light touch upon the swollen joint causes great pain; light shining into the inflamed eye increases the eye pains and the associated headache or neuralgia. Noise is intolerable; the adult will say that the sound of the piano seems to penetrate every limb; the child will scream with fright at the sound of a musical instrument, possibly from the same cause. However, *Aconite* has not the extreme hypersensitiveness of *Coffea* and its

congeners. We have, therefore, placed these aggravations in the schema, in ordinary type, making touch an exception, since this is more marked. Jar or jarring and stepping again bring out this sensitiveness and are akin to touch, as is also lying on the affected side. Touch or pressure aggravates, hence the patient suffering from a right sided pleurisy remains on the opposite side as long as his restlessness will allow. Motion is also a source of exacerbation, especially of the vertigo, cough, headache and rheumatism. The upward motion of rising from the recumbent posture is general in its effect, for it is almost sure to cause a distressing faintness. This is evidently circulatory, for at the same time the red face turns pale.

This patient is worse from both heat and cold. The apparent contradiction here needs a word of explanation. A warm room or wraps that are too heavy increase the severity of the headache from suppressed coryza, the eye troubles, which by the way may have been due to getting over heated; also the chill. Yet uncovering increases the chill or brings on chilliness and makes the rheumatic pains worse. The open air affords some relief to the catarrhal headaches, the sweat, particularly that on the head, but the toothache, articular rheumatism, etc., are aggravated. It seems, therefore, that in general the catarrhal and congestive symptoms are made worse by warmth and a warm room and better in the open air, but the neuralgic and rheumatoid symptoms are the reverse. Both are sufficiently inclusive to be listed as "generals."

Caladium.

Lecture by Prof. Kent.

In the text of this remedy we do not have the complete symptomatology, but only what might be called the most prominent and guiding symptoms. My idea is to present from the language of the text the nature of the remedy in such a manner that you will comprehend its genius. We cannot depart from the text to any great extent, for it is often the language of the prover, and we must adhere largely to such language.

Caladium is a wonderful picture remedy; perhaps some of you

have read it endeavoring to understand it; it is a difficult medicine to understand, because it is quite evident from the provings that the prover did not understand how to describe and report symptoms; did not know how to tell his sensations because they were so strange; he could not relate his mental state.

The Caladium state of mind is that things seem strange; when bringing his mind to bear upon the things that are he is not quite able to say whether they are or not; that is a queer state of mind. You might call it confusion; but that does not express it; you might call it a disturbance of the intellect, but that is a wonderfully broad statement. An individual puts his mind to bear upon something or other; it seems to have taken place during the day, but he is not quite sure whether it took place or not; he thinks the matter over and thinks it over, and yet he cannot be really sure whether it took place or not, until he actually goes and puts his hands upon the object thought about; proves to himself by actual contact and observation that his vague impression was so, that it was true, then he goes away and again he is undecided as to whether it was so or not. This relates to things that actually happened. "Very forgetful, he cannot remember," etc. This led to the use of Caladium for a good many different kinds of mental affections, loss of memory where there is that vague state of mind. It might be bordering upon imbecility, it might be the borderland of insanity. All day long he finds himself looking into the things that should have been done; they have simply escaped his mind; he has forgotten them. So the mind is worn through in places. A state of absent-mindedness. It may come on in an acute state, with unconsciousness. There is a good deal of congestion of the brain, more or less excitement, but more important is prostration of the mind, weakness of the mind; feeble-minded; inability to perform intellectual work, it is impossible. He cannot think; the more thought he puts upon a thing the more fatigue he has and the further away that thing seems to be; the more he attempts it the less concentrated is the mind upon a subject. It is not strange, then, that the provers themselves were unable to put these ideas into speech so as to give us an intelligent idea of the proving. It is only by reading between the lines, using the remedy and studying it and meditating upon it

that we can straighten out this tangled skein. "Very forgetful, absent-minded." There is in acute states delirium, excitement of mind, unconsciousness, stupefaction. As the febrile state is continued, we have this mental state. This remedy is useful in fevers that are continued.

One of the most important things to decide when we are going into the mental state of a remedy is whether we shall use this remedy in hysteria, in the delirium of the various phases of fever, or in insanity, and to ascertain this we turn to that part of the proving which gives us the pace of the remedy. If we want to understand the delirium of *Belladonna* and *Bryonia* to see which one would be suitable in a certain case, we turn to the febrile action of the remedy and see what the nature of that is; the pace tells us largely what kind of delirium, if we do not know from the delirium itself. So we will see that in *Belladonna* there is no continued fever, and as a remedy must, in its very nature, be adapted to the very nature of the disease, it would be useless to follow the many injunctions that are written in our books telling us to give *Belladonna* in the acute form of delirium in typhoid fever; but *Bryonia* has just that condition; hence we will see that *Bryonia* is useful in such cases which present symptoms similar to it, because the pace of the disease is similar to the pace of *Bryonia*, which has continued fever. *Belladonna* has intermittent and remittent fever, particularly remittent, and hence the acute delirium of *Belladonna* is similar to the acute delirium of remittent fever. Now to bring this point to bear; this remedy's fever is a continued fever; it has no great amount of fever in it, but it is a continued fever; hence we shall see that there is coma and unconsciousness and stupor from fever; "delirium, unintelligible murmuring;" mental prostration. This remedy is suitable in low, murmuring, exhaustive cases of typhoid fever, cases that are running a very sluggish course; not a very active delirium; but muttering; a low form of semi-consciousness, very often coma or stupefaction like *Phos. ac.*, a dazed mind.

Forgetfulness in persons who are mentally and physically prostrated from sexual excesses or from tobacco poisoning. It is indicated in old debauches who are unable to perform the marital act. He has the most tantalizing craving for the opposite sex

with no ability to perform coitus. Lascivious ideas. Such men stand on the street corner and feast upon the forms of passing girls, and their semen dribbles away; a state also found in *Picric acid* and *Selenium*. It is utterly useless to prescribe a remedy for a man of this stamp unless he wants to get rid of the trouble from the bottom of his heart, so that he dreads it, hates it, and wants to shun it. You can only cure these patients if they desire to reform, and if you can inspire them to live a better life. Without this you cannot save them, and those who take delight in such things are not worth saving, and medicine will not take hold of them. To cure, the patient must use his will to help the remedy.

Extremely nervous; afraid of his own shadow; awake all night with lascivious thoughts, fears, apprehensions; afraid of the future. Fear of catching diseases when they are not around. This alternates with an opposite condition. At times he is wholly incapable of appreciating danger. He will go into any sort of danger without thought. Foolish boldness. We may sum up the mental symptoms by saying he is extremely excitable.

Vertigo on closing the eyes. He cannot stand or walk with the eyes shut, but it is not otherwise sufficiently related to locomotor ataxia to be of any use in that disease. Rocking, dizzy sensation after lying down and closing eyes, as if in a rocking chair. Vertigo and nausea in the morning with stitch in pit of stomach. He opens his eyes and asks: "Where am I? What do you all want around me?"

The text is long with many vague symptoms. The mental symptoms are the most important.

The whole nervous system is in a state of great excitement. He is full of fear; startled by the slamming of a door, or the rattling of a newspaper. Cannot sleep if there is the least noise. Things are done in great haste. Nervous excitement.

The patient in general is aggravated by warmth and the warm room, and ameliorated by cool open air. Yet he wants warm drinks in the stomach. He often craves cold water which aggravates his trouble. Drinks warm drinks. Longs for beer without a decided thirst. Eats without hunger and drinks without thirst. Nervous fantastic things run through the remedy showing its relation to neurasthenic and hysterical patients. Eructations. Pain in the stomach from cold water.

There is a tremendous sensitiveness of the skin. Crawling; creeping. He has the spider-web sensation and carries his hand all over to remove it. Sensation of a fly crawling on the face. The perspiration is sweetish, and if he is in a room with others, while perspiring, the flies will all light on him. Sweetish odor to the perspiration, which attracts flies.

Tobacco heart. The nervous symptoms of tobacco are similar to those of Caladium, and Caladium is useful in all sorts of nervous conditions, the effect of tobacco and cigarette smoking. It has a number of times turned the patient entirely away from his cigar, and removes the overwhelming craving that prevents smokers breaking off their habit. Headaches and mental states in smokers.

Itching is violent, especially about the genitals. It is useful in extremely nervous women who suffer from pruritus valvæ, keeping them awake at nights, attended with abnormal excitement.

Stools soft, yellow, pasty, mushy, as in typhoid. Stitches as from knives in the rectum. There are many urinary symptoms. Urine offensive, putrid, scanty.

Read the symptoms of the male sexual organs in the text. Violent sexual desire with relaxed penis. Impotency. Erections when half asleep in the morning, ceasing when fully awake. When the desire is most marked he has no ability. Automatic erections without desire, strong and painful. During an embrace no emission. It has urethral discharge and is useful in gonorrhœa. In vigorous persons, after the gonorrhœal discharge has been improperly suppressed, sometimes impotency is the result of the suppression. Caladium has cured as frequently as *Thuja* in that state. Itching eruption on the scrotum.

The most striking symptom of the female sexual organs is the pruritus; she is compelled to scratch, and the torment reduces her in body and mind. It often cures the violent itching of pruritus when no other symptom is present. It is one of the remedies that can be used in a single symptom.

There are some strange sleep symptoms. Kept awake by crawling. Sleeplessness from pruritus, especially of the genitals. Groans and moans anxiously in sleep so that he wakens the neighbors. Restless sleep; anxious, vivid dreams which he remembers better than the things of the day. Falls asleep and continues to dream of the same subject where he left off.

Read carefully the *sensations* in this proving.

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Verifications of Remedies in Intermittent Fever.

R. F. RABE, M. D., Hoboken, N. J.

I. Mrs. E. L.; age, 50 years. Type, tertian. Has been taking medicine, prescribed by an old school physician, without benefit. Chill at four o'clock in the afternoon, begins in pit of the stomach and spreads all over body. Is thirsty during the chill and complains of dull pains in back and limbs. Chill lasts about three hours, when heat begins. During heat is thirsty and *has to be covered, as she gets chilly if she uncovers*, which she would like to do. Heat lasts until about four o'clock in the morning and is followed by a light clammy sweat, after which she vomits. During sweat is thirsty also. Tongue is coated yellowish brown. During the heat has a fluttering of the heart, which is very distressing and makes her very restless. Pain in region of stomach. The latter is very irritable and she vomits almost everything she eats. Uses alcoholic liquors to excess. Nux vomica 1000, one dose, the evening before expected attack, cured within a week's time.

II. Mrs. B. Had intermittent fever in New Rochelle, N. Y., and had it cured (?) with quinine. The present attack has occurred without any evident cause or reason, as her present home is not in a malarial region. Chill at 11 A. M., with thirst, followed by intense heat with violent hammering, frontal headache and thirst for large quantities of cold water. After the heat profuse sweat and apyrexia. During chill and heat severe aching pains in back and limbs. Natrum mur. 900, evening before expected attack, cured promptly.

III. Ira M.; age, 12 years. Has been ill for one month and receiving quinine without effect. Present condition: Tertian type. Chill absent; fever comes on at twelve o'clock noon, with nausea

and vomiting, and lasts all afternoon. Much nausea all through the heat, and pale face with bluish rings around the eyes. After heat, a very light sweat. Before and during heat, yawning and stretching. Ipecac 900, F., on well day. The remedy brought on a chill the next day; the attacks then grew lighter each time and within ten days had ceased entirely. The child has remained well since, a period of three months.

IV. A. G. F.; age, 6 years. Chronic malaria, treated with quinine. Though well for a short time fever has returned. Type, tertian. No chill or sweat (common in children). Seems drowsy after attack, which comes on shortly after dinner. Listless and apathetic. Temperature ranges from 102° to 104°. Tongue coated brownish yellow. Very little thirst. Gelsemium 30, B. & T., on well day, was followed by speedy improvement. In eight days there was a return of fever; this time with much thirst, mostly evenings; restless tossing at night, throws off covers and won't tolerate them over her. Sulphur c.m. ended the trouble. There has been no return.

V. Mrs. B.; age, 42 years. Periodical drinker. Has had malaria before and took quinine; lives in a swampy neighborhood. Chill at 10 A. M. every other day, with great thirst; then heat without thirst followed by profuse sweat. During entire attack has to be well covered up, *gets chilly if she moves or uncovers*. Pains in knees, back and shoulders. Irritable and does not want to be disturbed. Pain about the heart before and during chill. Headache in temples, vertex and frontal region, pounding in character. Stomach is very irritable, vomits food as soon as taken. Smell of food sickens her. During sweat no thirst. During heat frequent unsuccessful desire to urinate. Tongue is coated brownish yellow. Hawking of mucus from throat gags her. Nux vom. c.m. cured in four days time.

VI. Lizzie B., daughter of patient in Case V.; age, 11 years. Had also had her share of malaria. Tertian type; chill begins between the shoulder-blades about noon time; is accompanied by thirst, red cheeks and shivering when drinking. Heat and sweat follow in order, with no thirst during either. Capsicum, 20 m., on the well day produced an aggravation the next; the attacks then became lighter until six days had elapsed, when she had two attacks

on succeeding days, postponing a half hour each day. The remedy was left undisturbed for another five days, when the condition was as follows: Type, quotidian, and postpones one hour each day. Chill commences in the back, between the shoulders, a symptom which had impressed itself upon the little girl's mind, since no amount of round-about questioning and manœuvring could cause her to change her statement. Thirst during chill and wants to be well covered, which does not relieve the coldness. Aching pains in back, knees and arms. During the heat no thirst and wants all covers off. No thirst during sweat. In a moment of aberration I gave Ignatia 200, D., which did nothing in a space of eight days. I then returned to Capsicum 200, repeating the same every four hours for two days. The paroxysms became lighter gradually, but it was over fourteen days before they ceased entirely. This was the longest case of the series, but would have been shorter if I had let my Capsicum, 20 m., alone. The two Nux cases bring out the causal relations of alcohol very nicely.

Two Cases of Smallpox.

CHAS. THEO. CUTTING, M. D., Newtonville, Mass.

CASE. I.

Mr. M., aged 30.

Oct. 24. Vaccinated fourteen days ago.

For one week has not felt well, general malaise, etc.

Two days ago eruption appeared, first on right arm, rapidly spreading all over body. At the time I saw him it was almost impossible to place the head of a pin anywhere on his face or body without touching a vesicle.

Temp., 103.2; pulse, 116.

Itching not pronounced.

Odor from body offensive.

Great mental excitement, does not want to be left alone.

Frontal headache, pressive pain.

Frequent epistaxis.
 Incessant vomiting of greenish mucus.
 Tongue thickly coated white.
 Stools greenish, liquid, frequent, very offensive.
 Aches all over.
 General agg. from warmth.

Antimon. tart. 1m.

- Oct. 25. No nausea to-day.
 Has had two formed stools.
 Wants something to eat.
 No headache, and pains in the limbs better.
 Temp., 100; pulse, 80.
 Vesicles given way to pustules.
- Oct. 26. Temp., normal; pulse, 60.
 Patient wants to get up.
 No symptoms.
 Some of the pustules umbilicated and some are drying up.
- Oct. 27. Says he feels well.
 Lesions beginning to disappear.
 Pulse, 45; very full.
 Looks cyanotic.

Digitalis 1m.

- Oct. 28. Pulse, 64; color better.
 Has good appetite.
 Patient made a rapid recovery.
 Very fine pits, only one on face.

CASE II.

Mrs. W., age 28.

- Oct. 24. Vaccinated 14 days ago. Been sick four days.
 Eruption began on forehead, and spread all over body.
 Papules rapidly changed to vesicles and then to pustules.
 Temp., 100; pulse, 88.
 Headache; feels heavy over eyes.
 Limbs and back ache slightly.
 No symptoms.

Thuja 1m.

Oct. 25. Temp. normal, no pains or aches. Made a rapid recovery.

Both cases, although not running a typical course, were diagnosed by both the city and state authorities as small pox.

In the first case the stomach symptoms predominating served to call for Tartar emetic, which, as I stated above, promptly relieved. Later, the condition of the pulse and general state seemed to warrant my giving a dose of Digitalis.

In the second case, there being no symptoms to work on, I fell back on Boenninghausen's remedy with gratifying results.

Both had milk diet at first, and came back slowly to solid food. A daily bath was also given. Needless to say they were quarantined for the usual time.

An interesting feature was the absence of itching in both cases.

Transactions of the American Habnemannian Association.

Gangrene of the Lung Cured by Lachesis.

S. MARY IVES, M. D., H. M., Middletown, Conn.

March 13, 1901, I was sent for in haste to come out in the country and see a woman with "lung fever." Obeying this hurried summons at 10 P. M. o'clock, I found my patient a little old woman, old and withered even for her seventy years; a face full of restless distrust and anxiety, and every movement characterized by sharp, short jerks. The history of the case was as follows:

Has not been well for the last two years, a general failing in health. In November last she contracted a severe cold, and has coughed more or less ever since, expectorating "yellowish matter." Some two or three days previous to my visit she had taken a fresh cold due to sudden chilling after being overheated. Pain in the left chest developed which finally drove her to bed. A physician was summoned, and then another; the latter prescribed, but said it was useless to go on with the case as the

woman could not get well at her age. It was then I was called and found my patient presenting the following picture:

Lying in bed flat on the back, unable to lie on the left side; must lie on the back or right side, but any movement caused agonizing pain in left chest, causing her to scream aloud.

Breathing quick and shallow; flapping of wings of nose.

Cough causing distressing pain in left chest, between the third and fourth ribs. During cough she grasped that portion of the chest.

Expectoration of mouthfuls of thick, yellow pus; in quantity, some three or four ounces in twenty-four hours.

Sleepless (she had opiates).

"Fever" every afternoon from 3-4 P. M., lasting until late in evening; throws all covers off and wants windows open.

Intense restlessness during fever, throwing arms and legs about.

Thirst "awful," unquenchable.

Upon making a physical examination, which was very difficult to make, as the patient strongly objected, an area of dulness was found over the site of acute pain, viz., between the third and fourth ribs on the left side and a few inches from the sternum. Percussion seemed very painful, and so a detailed examination was impossible.

Prescribing upon this picture, I gave *Lycopodium cm.*, one dose.

The next morning she said she was better; had slept better; pain was decidedly less, cough and expectoration about the same. That afternoon the fever came at usual time, accompanied by restlessness, etc., and the following morning she complained of more pain again. *Lyc. cm.* was repeated.

Day after day the case went on; sometime a little better and yet with a gradual decline in strength and increase of symptoms. The fever came faithfully each day, always sometime in late afternoon, 3-5 P. M. The restlessness grew worse, until it was something dreadful to behold; she would fling an arm here, then the other somewhere else, and off would go a leg in one direction and the other away off some other place; quick, sharp, darting movements, quick as a flash. The fever was of a continued type, its time of aggravation in afternoon and the pulse

corresponded. She grew distressingly irritable, occasionally *very* angry; discharged me many times over; hated her nurse, distrusted her; distrusted me; refused absolutely to tell her symptoms when I questioned her; insisted on being kept informed as to her husband's doings; though really too weak to move her head from the pillow, if she heard a door open down stairs she would make an effort to raise herself up and strain every nerve to listen to what was going on. Kept close watch over things in the room; if a pillow was missing: "Where's my feather pillow; what have you done with it?" "How many table napkins have you got down stairs? Go fetch them and let me see." And so on, so suspicious and distrustful. All this time the cough kept on, expectoration profuse, of yellowish pus, which began to grow greenish in hue and to have a horribly offensive odor; was stringy and difficult to get rid of; the mouth became literally covered with aphthous patches; the tongue was glazed and parched; dry and shiny in the highest degree; she complained of a dreadful taste and awful soreness in the mouth. Sleeplessness worse before midnight. Breathing rapid. Refused absolutely to allow me to look at chest, as she claimed that I "punched" her and made her much worse. During these three weeks I prescribed remedies as the case seemed to me to indicate them, *Arsenicum*, *Phosphorus*, and *Pyrogen*, but evidently my perception was at fault. Nothing touched her, until after a thorough re-study of the case, at a time when death seemed almost inevitable, *Lachesis* opened up before me, and I gave it in the *cm.* potency, one dose, April 4th. It covered the *suspicious disposition*, the character of the restlessness, the *darting, rapid movements, intense heat with intolerance of clothing and demand for fresh air; the glazed tongue and aphthous mouth*, and last, but not least, the *suppurative* process in the *left* chest with its *gangrenous* character and peculiar characteristic expectoration, green and horribly offensive, actually putrid.

On April 4th she had the *Lachesis* and then came the tug of war. Away she went down into the very gate of death, but not to pass through, thanks be to our Homeopathy. Twelve hours after the administration of the remedy I was called early in the morning with the word that my patient was dying. I hastened to the house and found her supported in bed by her weeping

husband and two somewhat terrified nurses. A violent coughing spell had aroused her, and with the gagging cough she was bringing up mouthfuls of the vilest stuff, green, putrid smelling pus; the stench was truly horrible, permeating the whole room. After this attack subsided she lay back in an exhausted faint. As consciousness returned she was given some nourishment, after which she went quietly off to sleep, and rested more peacefully than for days. Twelve hours later came just such another time when more of this stuff was ejected, and from that time on the patient made a rapid and uninterrupted recovery. In two weeks' time she was sitting up in her room sewing, could eat and sleep well and enjoy life generally. No cough, occasional expectoration of a whitish mucus.

During the time of recovery, some two weeks, the parotid glands became very much swollen, presenting an appearance of mumps; first the right side and then the left; as the left side commenced to swell the right-sided swelling commenced to decrease. As quickly as these glands showed signs of swelling the aphthous patches in mouth began to clear up, the tongue grew moist and soft and the dreadful, unquenchable thirst became a horror of the past.

At this date, June 19th, this patient is attending to all her household duties; caring for her garden, visiting her neighbors, etc., and proving herself as meddlesome an old lady as ever.

What can we as Homœopathic practitioners desire more than a quick, keen and true perception of the drug image as portrayed by disease image. Could not much suffering have been saved this woman had Lachesis been perceived more promptly?*

* October 28, 1901. Since the above case was reported the writer has had many evidences of the sound cure of this patient. It is a daily occurrence for her to walk two or three miles, and this oftentimes in inclement weather,

S. M. IVRS.

Variolinum in a Smallpox Scare.

JULIA C. LOOS, M. D., H. M., Harrisburg, Pa.

In the latter part of January or early in February a case of smallpox was reported in the lower part of the city in one of the small houses. The Sanitary Hospital, more popularly known as the Pest House, was opened and the patient removed to its shelter, while the house from which he came was quarantined. This was the beginning of the "epidemic." The report of the first case was followed by that of others every few days in various sections of the city and surrounding country.

When at length a girl of fifteen, unknown to have been "exposed," was reported sick with smallpox in her house on one of the city's best streets and removed from there to the hospital, the trouble seemed to be coming near home to the upper grades of society and alarm spread. Then it was that the Sanitary Committee advised, through the daily papers, that all citizens and all classes be vaccinated, and the School Board issued a decree that by a certain specified date all children in attendance at school must be vaccinated or be suspended.

At this juncture, when everybody was discussing vaccination, the patients came asking what to do, saying: "We don't like this vaccination, but we don't want smallpox;" or "We are not afraid of smallpox, but they say every one has to be vaccinated and we don't want it." These early inquirers were recommended to avoid vaccination, and were given as prophylactic powders of Variolinum (one dose of the cm. potency was given to each). Most of those who came for vaccination were likewise persuaded to substitute the use of the remedy and rest assured of immunity. School children were given certificates with wording modified to express the true state of the proceedings, reading, "protected from all contagion of smallpox by internal medication."

It did not take long for the news to spread that immunity could be secured by having a powder instead of the affliction of a sore arm, and many people objecting for all sorts of reasons to being

vaccinated applied for the powders. So while the physicians were occupied day and night inoculating the population with the poisonous stuff at the rate of from 20 to 100 a day each, some few were saved the ordeal and its consequences.

Wonderful things were stated at large of the dreadful effect "the powders" might produce, serving as sufficient excuse to deter skeptical dreaders. Always upon administration of the dose a request was made that any unpleasant symptoms that might arise in the first few days should be reported. In a majority of cases heard from the report came "felt nothing of it at all." From a few were gleaned the following symptoms:

Head: Heaviness and fulness in frontal region, bearing down on the eyes, extending later through head to occiput, > walking open air, > pressure, < sitting quiet, > sleep.

Heavy pain all through head.

Awful headache like the old meningitis, with stiffness extending down back, stiff neck.

Pains through l. side face extending down neck into l. arm, coming and going, changing places.

Pain through forehead all day.

Dull pain one day.

Mouth: Tongue feels heavy, awkward, numb; gets in the way; feels as if it would not act properly in speaking.

Back: Fleeting pains and aching.

Awful aching across back.

Extremities: Severe, short-lasting pains here and there in limbs, now one place, now another.

Dull pain deep in, coming on toward night and getting < 9 P. M.

Severe aching pain comes on under knee when walking.

Pain extends down l. arm from head.

Stomach: Nausea with headache, gone faintness > open air.

Nausea, occasional, faint, momentary.

Bowels: Diarrhoeic stool preceded by griping pains, in morning; odorless.

Pain > warmth, > quiet.

< motion with nausea and weakness in lower extremities.

Skin: Itching, must scratch, now one place, now another.

Face: Sickly, relaxed, pale, flabby, with spotted redness; dull, light red with paleness.

> busy, < lying, > walking in open air.

< evening, pains gripping the abdomen, pains in legs.

In a few instances it appeared that the individual for one or another reason *would be* vaccinated. So the operation was performed three days or more after the administration of the remedy. Of these but one was followed by marked manifestations of any kind, and that in one not accustomed to pain and sickness. After a few days complaint was made of much swelling about point of inoculation, widespread redness and much pain that brought the tears involuntarily to the cheeks. The umbilicated pustule developed. The inoculation was on the inner side of the thigh, where surface capillaries were prominent. The inflammation subsided in a few days leaving no evil consequence apparent.

The action of the school board was interesting. The first instructions sent to the teachers called for evidence from each pupil of vaccination or other protection from smallpox. When the limit set had expired seven hundred children in the city schools had not complied with the requirements because they or their parents opposed the measure. Many severe results in those who had complied increased the feeling of opposition. The first certificates for Variolinum protection were received by the teachers and handed in with others. At this crisis, however, one teacher took pains to inquire if the powder certificate should be accepted and this brought forth instructions to refuse such. Some members of the board individually expressed themselves satisfied with such protection, but the board as a body decided that the letter of the State regulation must be enforced. A second time a date was set when all pupils *must be* vaccinated or leave school, not to enter again without certificate of vaccination. At the end of this second limit there were still two hundred children out.

The strength of popular opposition to vaccination is encourag-

ing. A large number of employees submitted to inoculation only to avoid losing their positions. Personal judgment would have decided against it. This is a hopeful sign for the future of such measures. The people are awakening to the evil, opposition is increasing. Not far in the future they will ever more fully and effectually endorse the more rational methods of prophylaxis for sickness offered by Homœopathy. Then the State regulations will have to conform to the change of popular will.

One Kind of Chlorosis.

JULIA C. LOOS, M. D., H. M., Harrisburg, Pa.

K. B., aged 14 years, presented herself April 27, 1900, with the following history. Seemed pretty well until of late. Fainted in January during a dress fitting.

Throat: Six weeks ago tonsilitis began on r. side.

The trouble extended to the left side and after two weeks, having developed to the "quinsy" stage, the left tonsil discharged profusely, the discharge being swallowed. During the stage of swelling the girl was unable to speak aloud; liquids swallowed returned through the nose; appearance was like raw meat with white ulcers; pain scratching, jumping when chewing after the rupture discharge.

< on swallowing solids.

> cold drinks.

Burning heat from flannel about neck; sensitive to external touch; tonsils now greatly enlarged, almost meet in middle of throat.

Since this attack she has been greatly run down; face presents an idiotic expression, mouth open usually, face listless, eyes dull, skin yellow, pimples about cheeks and forehead.

Eyes: Left eye—internal strabismus very marked, developed since this sickness.

Double vision when using both eyes.

Photophobia.

Emaciation during these six weeks.

Weakness ever since her sickness, most marked in the legs and abdomen; on 21st a severe weak spell at 9 A. M. and another 1 P. M., heart beat visible; cold sweat over body.

< 3-4 P. M.; > before bed time (9-10 P. M.).

Nervous trembling at times.

Legs: Pain, aching on beginning to walk, > after walking, weak below the knees—walks as if knees were stiff.

Helpless when lying, cannot turn over, unable to turn even her head without assistance; must be aided when rising; pain in epigastrium on attempting to move while lying.

Menses: First period March 9th, during tonsillitis; discharge coffee colored, leaving little stain; odor offensive, "decayed."

Nausea at times, noticed especially about April 9th.

Abdomen, soreness: < after eating; fullness relieved by belching; eructations easy; burning pain on rising in morning, soon passes away.

Mouth: Offensive odor, fetid; < from taking cold; taste like rotten eggs.

Appetite very good; hungry in the evening, when the weakness has gone; fond of pie, cake, pot-pie, baked beans, ice-cream, bread and butter; fond of sweets, sours, craves pickles.

Averse to meat, "no taste to it."

Has drunk coffee since a small child; aversion to it since sick.

Head sensitive to touch and on combing hair, not otherwise painful; heat in head from warm covering.

Cough since throat sore; several times at night from tickling in throat.

Respiration short, < from close clothing about chest, must have collars loose.

Bowels: constipation; 2 or 3 days without stool; ineffectual urging, stools soft.

Urine dark, sediment gray, yeast like.

Malaria two years ago; tertian.

Chills about noon.

Fever with sweat coming on before fever ended, and lasting long after.

Vomiting water as soon as drunk during fever; sleeping during fever and sweat.

Intervening day weakness.

Mammæ large past two years; sensitive to touch.

< evening, > before goes to bed.

> open air and cold room.

Lycopod. 43m. High tempered, vehement, "nervous" when angry.

The mother said she had one daughter who died when entering puberty, and the physician who had attended this girl gave little hope that she would be much better. The mother expected to lose her as she did the sister, but felt encouraged on being told she would improve, although her legs might grow even more weak for a time than at the time of this visit.

May 5. More helpful to herself; rises and dresses herself past few days; can turn in bed to either side; walks better, though finds difficulty in raising legs in ascending the steps.

Improved in every way.

May 26. Legs stiff, first in knees, later in calves when lying; tired as if had walked great distance.

Stomach. weakness from delay in meals.

> after eating.

Pretty well; eyes straight; vision single.

Weight, 86 pounds.

June 11. Improved steadily.

Chill to-day about 9 A. M.

Fever about noon; red face.

Headache, frontal; over eyes, severe.

Abdomen, pain in iliac regions after chill.

< moving, wants to lie still.

Bry. rom. Limbs, painful stiffness more in feet than in legs.

June 13. Fever since 11th, < toward night.

Thirsty, water does not taste good, only wets the lips.
Lycopod. 43m. R. tonsil swollen again.

Since this improvement has been steady. Since end of June, 1900, the report usually has been "Nothing about which to complain." Menstruation has come on easily, painlessly, though not altogether regularly. A photograph taken September 7th, four and a half months after the first, shows such a marked change it is not evident that the same girl is the original of both. By November 26th weight increased to 113 pounds.

A Special Phase of Drug-Disease.

JULIA C. LOOS, M. D., H. M., Harrisburg, Pa.

We are familiar with Hahnemann's references to drug-diseases as the most difficult to cure, and we know how vastly more the evil of drugging is at the present day than in his time and that the monster is hydra-headed. There is one phase of the evil which strikes at the very beginning of the individuals' life so as to handicap them at the very outset of their struggle in the world, in early infancy.

C. J. Bayer, in his writings on "Maternal Impressions," sets forth a proposition and has to present so much testimony in evidence of its truth that it seems well to heed that which he presents from his standpoint. After looking over all available scientific literature on congenital epilepsy and finding nothing at all satisfactory concerning its origin, he undertakes to study the victims of this disorder as he finds them in private homes and public institutions, interviewing their mothers wherever possible. He finds sufficient grounds for the statement that the congenital state of the child which predisposes it to epileptic attacks, the malformed brain structure, is the result of drugs taken by the mother during her pregnancy to interrupt the pregnancy. In all his investigations he finds evidence to corroborate this proposition and offers it to the scientific world for consideration and further confirmation from the experience and observation of others.

Among the data he presents, from which his conclusions are drawn, we note :

That usually one child of this kind is found in a family where no others have such a tendency.

Such children are frequently the offspring of sound, ordinarily healthy parents, without mental weakness.

There appears to be no direct tendency to transmission of the affliction by heredity.

Many mothers of epileptic children voluntarily state that they are the result of such drugging.

His observations lead him to the conclusion that the brain structure is defective in development in proportion to the frequency or persistency of such dosing. Where the attempts to thwart development have ceased after one or two doses there is cerebral weakness, but not advanced to the stage resulting in the epileptic tendency, whereas if this is persisted in the tendency is stronger.

Among the things included among those "useful to the physician in assisting him to cure" are "the most significant points in the whole history of the chronic disease to enable him to discover its fundamental cause." "The physician is likewise a preserver of health if he knows the things that derange health and cause disease." As it is the physician's duty to heal sick man, *i. e.*, mankind, the race, he must require obedience to hygienic laws and guard the life of infants yet unborn whose health is in the care of the present generation. We cannot then ignore this hint and key to the unexplored passage, while claiming to understand disease action and its progress.

Granting the premises stated by this investigator the problem that confronts us is: "How far can homœopathic treatment undo the evil of such drugging and counteract the effect of poisons thus impressed upon the economy in its early formative period?" When information can be obtained before such degeneracy of structure and deflected vital force have gone to their uttermost up to the time of birth, probably more may be done to interfere with baneful effects. In addition to the requisite warnings and care of the mother what hope can Homœopathy offer for the ultimate condition?

Of course, old school scientists would unhesitatingly claim that the changed tissue cells cannot be modified to become normal again, but can we assume the problem impossible of solution on that ground? We have seen idiotic infants and those whose cerebral development was decidedly backward (where no particular cause was known for the condition), under homœopathic treatment begun early, take on activity and become bright and hearty. We have seen advanced tissue changes resulting from disorder, from disease, cleared away and replaced by normal tissue under the influence of our treatment when the vitality was not too weak or the economy not too weak to withstand the reaction.

Here is a case under recent observation.

This child was the offspring of a couple clandestinely married. According to the mother's positive statements it was born at the end of the seventh month. The body was covered on face and chest with lanugo, the ear cartilage was soft, finger nails pointed and extended beyond finger ends, weight at birth five and one-half pounds. Apparently delivery was the consequence of a mental disturbance two or three days previously. The infant gave every evidence of a strong constitution, thriving well from the start

Both parents were strong and hearty, with even less than common susceptibility to colds and sick-making influences, busy and active about household and out-door duties. After the fifth month of pregnancy the mother became aware of the influence of meddlesome drugging upon the offspring, and expressed some concern for the consequences of some ergot which she had procured and used after having failed with tansy in the very early months. With hopes and prayers for the best mingled with mental concern she did as well as she could thereafter.

The child was kept under observation as well as possible, but few definite symptoms could be gleaned in the first few months. It was noticed that there was something hardly describable that was not right. After four months the following was noted:

Fretful, always uneasy, cries almost constantly a whiny, moaning or louder cry, at first > moving, afterward position and motion unavailing; wrinkles eyes tight, pinches mouth shut, kicks feet during crying spells.

Expression queer; staring look at times; eyes rolling in sleep.
Sleeps little; awake and crying for hours at night; fights sleep and wakens often.

Nursing irregular; while nursing stops and frets and draws head back; hungry always.

Vomiting after nursing, at times stringy, sour; gushes out.

Flatulence, flatus passed frequently.

Face yellowish white.

Head, cold perspiration when awake; about edge of scalp on exertion (crying, nursing).

Bowels: Diarrhoea; stools green, curdy or yellow, slight blood few times.

This followed by constipation; two or three days with no stool.

Has gained in weight steadily; weight at three months ten pounds.

Two months later reported:

Eruption around neck, over abdomen, and recently on flexor surfaces of arms.

Perspiration on head and neck from least exertion; feet sometimes clammy.

Respiration through mouth, which is always open.

Anterior fontanelle open; brows flattened above eyes.

Eyes staring; takes little notice of objects.

Hands turned back; arms drawn toward back.

Bends head back and rolls it from side to side when lying on back awake. When lying stretches out stiff; bows body back; bends forward when sitting; no power to hold back up.

Sensitive to noise except during sound sleep.

Bowels: Ineffectual urging before stool; sometimes constipation; stools dark yellow.

Wakeful; continues to fret; almost never comfortable; > warmth; jerking in sleep; steady crying one to six A. M., some days.

> open air.

< noise.

Appetite ravenous.

The case was studied and remedies studied, and the child

seemed to improve four or five weeks after one was administered. Then a cold developing chest symptoms and increased catarrhal trouble showed a little different phase, and a change in remedy was followed by even more improvement.

During the past month the child is more observant, uses its hands, pulls and plays with things, stares less, laughs aloud, kicks her feet in play, turns her hands back very little. Once attempted to raise her head from the bed; has no control of it, usually it rolls around when she should hold it. Perspiration is less.

Circumstances in which she is placed make it difficult to judge of her symptoms except as changes occur through periods of many days and watching her development. Recently her friends have remarked that she did not grow, but her weight has not been noted.

So far it has been more study than evidence of cure, and the problem is still to be solved.

Remedies that have been administered, followed by temporary relief, are Puls., Secale, Phos., Merc., the last now being used. The case is presented to direct attention to this phase of drugging, which is, of course, always accompanied by a disturbed mental state of the mother. The two together constitute such evils as were the foundation of psora, and complicate the psoric state already inherited.

A Case Illustrating the Action of Silicea in Stonecutters.

FRANK W. PATCH, M. D., Framingham, Mass.

The case first came under observation on July first of last year, with the following symptoms:

Man of sixty years. Rheumatic pains in left shoulder began three weeks before. Now extended to left hip, thigh and leg; severe pain "streaming" downward.

Worse from bearing weight of body; worse turning in bed; sticking pain on motion; worse from lying on painful side.

Very tired.

Sensitive to cold.

The symptoms were vague and one or two remedies given without the slightest effect, when the fact that the man was a stone-cutter and had been working in his quarry all summer occurred to me and suggested the study of Silicea, which was given with a prompt relief of all symptoms. Silicea 1 m., F.

Announcement.

CLEVELAND, Ohio, November 1, 1901.

To the Members of the American Institute of Homœopathy :

The American Institute of Homœopathy, in session at Richfield Springs, N. Y., empowered the newly elected Executive Committee to select the place for the Institute's 58th meeting.

The committee has made choice of the City of Cleveland, O., for the meeting of the Institute in the month of June, 1902. We feel assured that after the meeting has taken place the members will agree that the committee's decision is the wisest one that could have been made. In 1899 the Institute made Cleveland its first choice for the next succeeding meeting, thus recognizing its eminent fitness. The local profession now desires the meeting. Cleveland has the advantage of being easily accessible by many lines of roads from all parts of the United States. This is looked upon as being of the greatest importance in insuring a large attendance. The place of meeting must be accessible. The month of June in Cleveland is one of the most delightful of the year, and weather conditions are likely to be of the pleasantest. The Hollenden House—which will be headquarters—is one of the best hotels in any city in the country. It has made many concessions in the interests of its expected guests. The Hollenden has five hundred rooms, and will take splendid care of a large number. There are other first-class hotels nearby. All can be suited and all can be accommodated.

* * * * *

In making the above announcement of its final choice the Executive Committee entertains the confident assurance that the meeting of the Institute to be held at Cleveland, June 17-21, 1902, will take its place among those which have been the most successful, the most profitable, and the most largely attended.

JAS. C. WOOD, M. D.,
President-elect.

CH. GATCHELL, M. D., Sec'y-elect.

Farrington's Comparative Materia Medica.

Reprints have been made of this book of 152 pages, now appearing as a supplement to the JOURNAL. Those desirous of having a copy will be supplied on receipt of the price (\$1.00) sent to the office of the JOURNAL.

Personal.

Dr. S. A. Kimball has removed from Boston to Newton, Mass. His office address is 429 Centre street, Newton, Mass.

Physician's Visiting List. The Physician's Visiting List for 1902 has now reached the 51st year of its publication. It is a neatly bound, compact and well arranged pocket visiting list, with space for the names of twenty-five patients on each page, giving a week at a glance. The additional pages for addresses of patients and nurses, obstetrical engagements, births, cash account and memoranda, make it very complete. Published by P. Blakiston's Son & Co., 1012 Walnut Street, Philadelphia. Price, \$1.00.

Dr. Carroll Dunham.

Dr. Dunham was born in New York in 1828. His father, a friend of learning and himself a man of culture, gave the son the advantage of a complete education. At fifteen he matriculated at Columbia College, from which he graduated with honor in 1847. After leaving college he began the study of medicine, placing himself as a pupil under the direction of Dr. Whittaker, an old school physician of much repute as a trainer of medical students. Having been relieved of a trying illness by homœopathic treat-

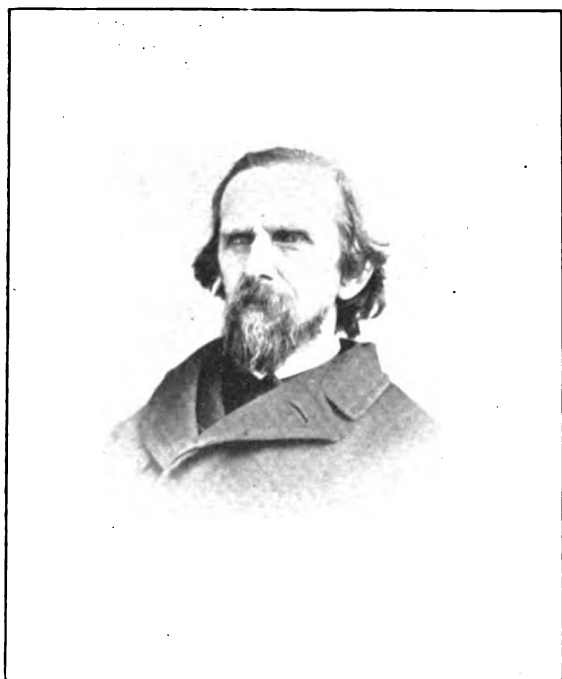
ment, he determined to investigate the claims of the new school, and did so during the whole course of studies, becoming in the end a confirmed adherent of its principles and practice. He did not in the least relax his diligent study of the doctrines and practice of the old school, but assiduously attended the course of instruction afforded by the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons. Soon after receiving his degree of doctor of medicine, in 1850, he went to Europe for the purpose especially of studying the methods and results of homœopathic practice as compared with those of the best allopathic treatment. He visited Dublin, Paris, Vienna and other centres of medical science. In Münster he became an assiduous pupil of Boenninghausen, daily attending at his office and making careful notes of the cases that he saw, their treatment and the results. After a year's absence he returned home fully persuaded of the truth of Homœopathy. He had not only satisfied himself of the variety of its fundamental dogmas, but had also acquired a considerable knowledge of its *materia medica*, a department for which he had a particular aptitude, and in which he was for years considered an authority.

He practiced for several years in Brooklyn with good success, but the uncertain state of his health, never very robust, caused several interruptions, and made it necessary for him to seek changes in climate. Another visit to Boenninghausen and a winter in Italy, enabled him to enjoy better health, and for six years he practiced in Newburg on the Hudson. Health again failing he visited the West Indies and other foreign parts in search of relief. His last voyage to Europe was undertaken in 1874, and as a result of his rest for about one year he was greatly improved in health.

In 1871, at the meeting of the A. I. H., Dr. Dunham announced a proposal for holding an International Congress of the disciples of Hahnemann on the occasion of the Centennial jubilee in 1876, the fulfilment of which was especially due to his zeal, foresight and devotion. Of this World's Homœopathic Convention in 1876 he was president.

Dr. Dunham was a facile and agreeable writer, clear in his statements and felicitous in expression. His writings comprise some of the most lucid and convincing expositions extant of the doctrine and practice of Homœopathy. From 1866 he was for three years editor of the *American Homœopathic Review*. For several years he was professor of *Materia Medica* in the New York Homœopathic Medical College, and during the last two years of that time he was Dean of the Faculty. During the last year of his life he was President of the American Institute of Homœopathy.

Dr. Dunham died at his residence in Irvington-on-the-Hudson, on the 18th of February, 1877, in the forty-ninth year of his age.



DR. H. N. GUERNSEY.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

JANUARY, 1902.

NO. 10.

Department of Materia Medica.

Clematis.

Lecture delivered by PROF. KENT at Dunham Medical College, Chicago.

To-day we take up the study of Clematis. It has only been partially proved, and consequently it applies only to a few things, but such things that are very important, so that it cannot be passed over. We cannot go into it extensively because of lack of proving. Only a few mental symptoms have been brought out, and these largely in connection with vesicular eruptions that were almost erysipelatous in character. One almost constant mental state is that he fears to be alone, yet dreads company. He dreads the necessity of having company, yet it seems that the atmosphere is full of frightful and distressing things to worry him. This makes him sad, dejected, low-spirited, even melancholy. The remedy seems to fit the sycotic constitution in its mental state and its generals. It seems to be fitted to those who have had gonorrhœa recently suppressed, because after that suppression will come on this mental state with inflammation of glands and even eruptions.

It is rather singular about the eruptions. One would not think that from so harmless a little shrub so much trouble would come; but there are persons who are just as sensitive to this vine as to *Rhus*, and it resembles *Rhus* to a great extent in its manifestations. It produces just as poisonous a condition as *Rhus*. Here I might speak of several remedies which relate to the *Rhus* poison.

There are a good many vesicular remedies that look like *Rhus*, and all of them you will have to use more or less in their antidotal relations to each other, but it is well to be sure in a given case which one of them produced the poison. *Croton tig.*, *Rhus*, *Ranunculus*, *Anacardium* and *Clematis* at times look so much alike that I am unable to tell them apart. They are all similar enough to each other to become universal antidotes. The others are all deeper acting than *Rhus*. The *Ranunculus*, the little buttercup, has cured epithelioma of the lids. It has cured cancerous affections, so we say it goes deep into the tissues.

On the outer head we have a part of the manifestations of *Clematis*; vesicular eruptions with great itching, stinging and crawling. Now what is true of the eruption here will be true of the *Clematis* eruption everywhere. It is aggravated from washing. It will smart and burn, and a quasi-inflammation will set in from washing. Now contrast this with the internal features of the remedy. In the teeth and jaws the pain is violent, but while the eruption is made worse from cold applications, the pain inside the jaw and the teeth is relieved by cold water held in the mouth, and aggravated violently from heat, and from the warmth of the bed. The eruption is aggravated from the warmth of the bed, and also from cold washing. We have to go into the details a little to see whether an eruption is *Rhus* or whether it is *Clematis*, or something else. Vesicular eruptions filling with yellow fluid and with induration under the vesicles. It produces eruptions very closely related to herpes and eczema, and they spread. About the eyes we have vesicular eruptions. If seen in one stage it will be vesicular, and if later, it will be seen as an ulceration. Simple forms of herpes and graver forms of herpes. Herpes zoster about the body "Burning and smarting of the eyes; worse from closing them. Inflammation of the iris. Eyes inflamed, protruded, dim. Chronic irritation of the lids."

The pains in connection with the teeth are aggravated from the warmth of the bed, which is general; they come at night, are aggravated from warm things held in the mouth and ameliorated from holding cold water in the mouth. Stitching and drawing pains in the teeth; worse at night; better for a short time from holding cold water in the mouth; better from drawing in cold air;

worse from the warmth of the bed. The toothache is tolerable during the day, but as soon as he lies down in bed and assumes a horizontal position it increases to an intolerable degree. Pain in hollow tooth, better by cold water or drawing in cold air.

Swelling of the glands of the groin is a striking feature even when connected with scirrhus. It is connected also with suppressed gonorrhœa, and with rheumatism of the joints. Pain and swelling of the right spermatic cord; this is worse at night, worse from walking and from the warmth of the bed. While it has both sides, strange to say there is more trouble in the glands that are on the right side of the body than on the left. It has produced much trouble in the bladder. Constant urging to urinate, most painful tenesmus. Flow stopping and starting. The urethra is painful to pressure. Micturition is remarkably slow, only a feeble stream because of the smallness of the urethra.

It is the nature of this remedy to infiltrate and inflame tissues, and hence it is useful in those cases of gonorrhœa where they have been slow in passing away, where they have been treated by injection. That slow inflammation of the urethra will infiltrate and the urethra feels like a large whip-cord, painful upon pressure, and this goes on until the canal is almost closed. You will be surprised to find, when Clematis is indicated, that after giving that remedy the discharge is re-established, and soon the old stricture all goes away. At the end of two or three months he feels nothing of it.

A striking feature in connection with the urine, bladder, etc., is that the patient cannot quite empty the bladder. He always feels as if there was a little more, and when he appears to have finished it will keep dribbling away. This is a common feature of any stricture. "Inability to evacuate all the urine at once. When beginning to urinate it burns the worst, while urinating it sticks in urethra, and after urinating it still continues to burn and bite. Discharge from the urethra of thick pus." It is seldom indicated in the very first stages of gonorrhœa during the highest inflammation, but in those cases that are inclined to hang on. Then come the sequelæ if gonorrhœa be suppressed. Inflammation of the testes is exceedingly common, and this is one of the medicines suitable. Strange to say, the right side of the body is

more commonly affected than the left. Intermittent flow of urine. Urine stops and starts with the chordee still present. The right spermatic cord is very sensitive. Pain in the testes, drawing. Painful, inflamed and swollen testes. Orchitis with much painful swelling and hardness. Now when the swelling has gone down—perhaps you give *Puls.*, which was the remedy for the time, but it did not finish the case—there is induration of this portion. Swelling of the right half of the scrotum with thickening and hanging low down.

Provings have not been made very much in women, which is to be regretted, because it would be well to know if this remedy affects the ovaries somewhat as it does the testes. It has been clinically used, and has cured many troubles in women, especially inflammation in the mammary gland. "Ulceration and hardness of glands. Scirrhus of the breast with induration and ulceration. Scirrhus of the left mamma with stitches in the shoulder;" this is a clinical symptom, "worse in the night." She cannot bear to be uncovered. It is worse during the increase of the moon. It was observed often in this remedy that the skin eruptions grew worse during the increase of the moon.

It has rheumatic conditions of the limbs from suppressed gonorrhœa. Great nervous weakness and twitchings of the muscles. It has pain on lying down and preparatory to going to sleep. An electric shock, that is one of the generals; twitching, jerking, as if a faradic battery had been turned on. It has also a general febrile condition, but nothing very striking.

Vesicular eruptions on the body. Herpetic eruptions here and there; it has a herpetic constitution. "Eruption of vesicles and pustules; from the former exuded a clear, watery secretion, from the latter a purulent fluid." Yellow vesicles and yellow pustules. Both are common to this remedy. "Dark burning eruptions with violent itching." Herpes that ulcerate and eat in. Ichorous, spreading ulcers.

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Clinical Cases.

DR. F. H. LUTZE, Brooklyn, N. Y.

I.

Mrs. W——, Iowa, has been suffering from indigestion constantly for the past twenty-five years or more, and at the same time from asthma every summer, beginning early in May until frost comes in autumn. While on a visit to Brooklyn I obtained these symptoms, April 9, '98:

Acrid coryza, excoriating nostrils and upper lip.

Nose red, sore and obstructed.

Strong odors, especially of frying fat and flowers, are unbearable and aggravate the general condition.

< during menses.

< noise and excitement.

< in a warm room.

< between 2 and 3 A. M.

Lacrymation profuse.

This is the usual prodrome of the asthma, beginning much earlier this year than ever before.

Allium cep. 200. She writes April 24th: Improved nicely at first, which, however, was of short duration.

Pressure in abdomen with much rumbling, the pressure extending upward to stomach and chest.

Awakes at 3 to 4 A. M. with very frequent, vehement eructations and passing of flatus until 7 to 8 A. M.

< after eating (in general).

Irritable and angry at trifles.

Frontal headaches < forenoon.

Frequent ineffectual desire for stool; stool difficult; constipated.

Takes cold easily, with the least change from warm to cold air.

Nux vom. 45m., 2 powders.

May 25th, same improvement, but otherwise the condition is the same.

Nux vom. cm., 2 powders.

June 20th, shortness of breath on ascending steps, when walking or even during sleep, which wakes her with sensation of suffocation. Dyspnoea as if chest were constricted by a cramp, extending to back between scapulæ, proceeding, as it seems, from the stomach, with irregular action and violent palpitation of the heart, anxiety, and "Oh! the agony of it all." It often seems that death would be a relief from suffering. Then some one has to strike her hard with the hand between the scapulæ; this after a time causes violent and loud belching which, if continued for a time, gives some relief. All this recurs very often through the day, nor is she free from this agony at night; < lying on the back, > sitting. Wheezing, whistling breathing day and night.

Lycopodium 200, a powder at bedtime.

August 14th she writes: Felt improved after taking the powders for the first week, then remained about the same.

R. *Lycopod.* 6m., 4 powders.

September 24th, improving nicely and steadily.

R. *Lycopod.* 45m., two powders, one every two weeks.

October 23d she writes: Have had no asthma or indigestion since September, nor any sign of it. Can eat well and anything, and sleep fine all night.

This lady had suffered during twenty-five years much from many doctors, and spent a large amount of money trying to be relieved of her suffering. Every doctor who treated her tried to cure her by some operation. Some thought nature had not made her nostrils large enough, and removed part of the (turbinated?) bones to remedy that sad mistake of Dame Nature; and another sawed and removed polypi (?) from the same canal; others again were sure that the tonsils were too large, and proceeded forthwith to reduce their size by trimming them down with the knife. But all without the least benefit to the patient; indeed her condition was aggravated by each operative procedure. And after all this the simillimum cured, for she has remained well ever since.

II.

Mr. S.——, chronic diarrhœa for the past eight years. Has taken much medicine from old school doctors, also proprietary drugs without relief.

1898.

Feb. 2. Stool yellow, watery.

Painless during the day only.

Discharge sudden, with flatus, spluttering and spattering.

Before stool gurgling in intestines.

Frequent thirst for much water.

Natr. sulph. 30.

May 10. Stool fecal, pasty, dark brown; stools day and night.

Painless, < early mornings.

Often is deceived, thinks to pass flatus only, when stool escapes instead, and vice versa.

Aloe 1m.

June 24. Stool watery, light yellow, very offensive, painless.

During the day only, never at night; profuse, gushing, < early mornings.

Petrol. 1m.

July 30. Yellow, watery stools.

Frequent, gushing out, painless, < in the morning.

The stool sometimes consists of yellow, jelly-like mucus.

Tongue coated bright yellow at the root; much thirst.

Kali bi. 45m.

The patient had received several other remedies, but without producing any improvement in his condition.

Those named above all had a marked curative effect, which was, however, of only a short duration, except in the case of *Kali bi.* After this remedy he seemed to be cured, no diarrhœa appearing for six weeks, when the stools returned, but the patient did not, until two or three months later.

Then he reported that he had a return of the diarrhœa which he stopped with blackberry brandy and got a headache instead.

Once when studying over the case it occurred to me that the patient had been in the West under old school treatment, and been

here treated for malaria, when he no doubt had Quinine and perhaps also Mercury. I had already given him medicine to antidote the effects of Quinine, but had not thought of Mercury. Therefore when he called again I inquired regarding the Mercury, when he answered: Oh, yes; I have had Quinine and Mercury in plenty, and used to take frequent doses of Calomel as a physic, but that is twenty-five to thirty years ago, and can have no effect now.

But I thought different, and gave him a few powders (three) of *Mercur. viv. cm.* with a view to antidote the dynamic effects of Mercury, intending to prescribe for the diarrhœa after he had taken the *Merc. viv.* and *S. lac.* for a week. But he needed no more medicine and had no diarrhœa since.

III.

Mr. H. G——, æt. 27 years, a printer, noticed a painful swelling on right wrist; consulted an old school doctor who pronounced it a tubercular joint. When the patient attempted to explain that he had used the right hand and rotated the wrist-joint about 2,200 times a day feeding sheets of paper to the press, etc., etc., he was silenced at once and informed that he, the doctor, understood the case thoroughly—knew all about it.

The swelling was opened with the lancet and discharged some pus and blood. But now the disease process extended through the palmar surface of the hand and to the little finger. The doctor assured the patient then that the little finger would have to be amputated, if not there would be danger of having to lose the hand or arm; yes, even his life later on; and the little finger was removed.

The wound healed now, but there remained an angry looking scar extending from the wrist through the palmar surface of hand to the point of amputation.

Status presens. Sept. 4, 1900, there is no swelling at wrist or hand, no little finger; but he has there an ugly, angry looking scar on the right wrist and hand; in his mind the firm conviction to die ere long of consumption, and is very much depressed on that account.

His symptoms. Severe pain in right side of abdomen. Rumbling in intestines, hears but does not feel it.

Loose, yellow, watery or fecal, very offensive stools with offensive flatus always after eating, only during the day, never at night; expulsion forcible; during the past six or seven years not very frequent at first but very frequent for the past two years.

Urine scanty during the day, but urinates twice during the night and more profuse.

Very offensive odor from the mouth and disagreeable taste.

Sensitive to cold; feet cold and damp in winter.

Dreams of occurrences of the day.

Sleep restless; worse after midnight.

Pain in right side when lying on the left.

> lying on right side or back.

> from warmth, rest, and evenings.

Has taken Iron, Quinine, Mercury, Kreosote and other drugs.

As he was going home, far away from me, I advised him to call on some of the good homœopaths I knew of there; but he insisted that I should treat him, as I had assured him that he had no tubercular disease; family history, his own previous history, auscultation and all precluding such a diagnosis.

R. *Nux vom.* 200, to be followed by *Petrol.* 200 should there be no improvement after the *Nux vom.*; a powder, dry, morning and evening.

September 22d he writes: I noticed some improvement after the first powders, but continued with the second, which seemed to do no good; remained about the same while taking these.

R. *Nux vom.* 200.

October 6th. A little improvement. Great exhaustion after stool and unsatisfied feeling, with continued urging; much flatus with stool.

Pain and gurgling in right side of abdomen.

Stools watery, yellow, with undigested lumps of food.

< toward evening (in general).

R. *Aloe* 30.

October 18th. Stools less frequent and of better consistency; beginning to feel stronger.

R. *Aloe* 200.

October 31st. Very much better; stools only twice daily and much more natural.

R. *Aloe cm.*, two powders, one every two weeks.

February, 1901, he writes: I have been perfectly well since taking the last powder: feel better and stronger than for years previous; the scar on right hand is gradually disappearing; stools very natural. Send me a statement what you treated me for, or at least a certificate that I did not have consumption; I want to use it for the purpose of getting my life insured.

The patient undoubtedly would have been saved the loss of his little finger if he had had homœopathic treatment instead of the surgical operation.

Transactions of the American Hahnemannian Association.

The Logical Harmony of the Principles of Homœopathy With All the Other Natural Sciences.

W. L. MORGAN, M. D., Baltimore, Md.

It is the object in this paper to show by comparison that the same philosophical principle of force that governs in all physics, physical phenomena and mechanics, is the governing principle on which Homœopathy is founded, and for that reason Homœopathy is entitled to a place among the true sciences above all other arts of healing the sick. It may be properly called the *Natural Science of Treating the Sick*. It is a system of natural laws and works in regular order, every part fitting harmoniously with every other part.

All physics, mechanics, biological and physiological processes are governed by immaterial, vital or dynamic forces.

Homœopathy is a system of natural laws which govern, direct and individualize dynamic forces according to the requirements of the individual demands, time and conditions of the general and individual cases of sickness, for the purpose of the most speedy, easy and certain restoration of health

Evolution of the Science of Blood Disease.

Since the days of Moses to the present time our allopathic fathers, brothers and sisters have taught the theory of blood dis-

eases, and I believe they give Moses the credit of the discovery. But the idea was old when Moses advanced it, and according to the science so called it no doubt came to Moses from a discovery of some very ancient gorilla long before evolution had enlarged the cerebrum of primitive man sufficiently to enable him to reason from effects to find the causes that produced such effects. Scientists claim to have discovered hypnotism. They don't give Moses any credit for it, although he lifted the serpent in the wilderness and cured the snake-bites. Eight hundred years later we read of many persons suffering for years with diseases called "Possessed with Evil Spirits—Devils," conditions which were then believed to be due to an evil spirit perverting the soul, but are now called hysteria, and believed to be related to disease of the womb. The former is more reasonable.

One hundred years ago Hahnemann said in the "Organon," Sec. 11.:

"In sickness this spirit-like, self-acting (automatic) vital force, omnipotent in the organism, is alone primarily deranged by the dynamic influence of some morbid agency inimical to life. Only this abnormally modified vital force can excite morbid sensations in the organism and determine the abnormal functional activity which we call disease. This force, itself invisible, becomes perceptible only through its effects upon the organism known, and has no other way of making known its morbid disturbance to the observer and physician than by the manifestations of morbid feelings and functions; that is, by symptoms of disease in the visible material organism."

I copy the entire section for the benefit of the many physicians who have not read it. As Hahnemann was the founder of Homœopathy it would be naturally supposed that the above would be well understood by, and be the standard of, every physician that uses the name Homœopathy; but do they all?

About thirty-eight years ago Couch said "that disease is a material organism," but did not know whether it was animal or vegetable; and there is no agreement on that subject yet by his many followers, but they all agree that the micro-organisms, whatever they are, are the germ of all sickness; now the prevailing fashionable *fad*.

It is one of the leading objects of this paper to impress on the mind of every physician the importance of thoroughly understanding the principles of dynamic physiology, etiology and pathology as the foundation of the whole structure, and how to teach it to all thinking patients with reasonable, logical and forcible illustrations. For when thinking people (which homœopathic patients usually are) thoroughly understand it they will not allow themselves to be dosed with drugs any more.

The Reasons.

Things that everybody knows, but seldom or never thinks of, in this relation: That the organism, the natural body, is inert, inactive, dead, but with life it keeps in motion, active, and resists decay; does not rot. But let the invisible life, the motor power slip out; all know what follows, decomposition, decay, putrefaction commence at once.

When life is distuned by any vital disturber the changes in sensation tell of the presence of the trespasser; the symptoms impress on the mind of the observing physician and others that it is a picture representing sickness. When the life current that supplies any particular organ is disturbed the usefulness of that organ will be impaired. If that organ be the stomach, slow digestion will result, with all the doleful tortures of dyspepsia. Badly digested food makes impure chyle, which makes impure blood; the badly prepared material in the blood and tissues overloads and overworks the lymphatics and eliminating organs. Any part may become engorged and cause an accumulation of morbid matter in the tissues, skin, glands, stomach. Bowel troubles, tumors, abscesses, and bone-diseases will all result from impure blood. But the impurity of the blood is from bad digestion. But we don't stop there. The digestion is retarded by an interruption of the supply of the vital force to the stomach by an intruding, inimical vital enemy to life. That intrusion is rendered possible by imbibing impurities from the surroundings, from overtaxing the energies, overstrain, overworking the digestive functions, etc. With this it appears very plain that the invisible, subtle and powerful life force, the motor of the entire structure, is the center of the disturbance known as "disease," and the part to which all treatment for sickness should be directed.

We contend that it is reasonable to suppose that primitive man should attribute the cause of all disease to the blood. Even Moses might be excused, but for an educated teacher of A. D. 1901 to teach that anything is a blood disease language, reason, and charity fail to comprehend.

As to the organic germ theory: Its glittering ice castles are fast melting away under the sunshine of general intelligence and logical reason. So let it be.

* * * * *

The seeds, the grain, the acorn are composed of oil, starch and other organic matter, with a protecting shell or covering. Each seed, large or small, has its material germ in which oil is the dominant substance with starch and other matter. It is the embryo plant. It cannot germinate and grow of itself. It is dependent on the immaterial, vital principle that it brings with it from the parent stalk, which is latent as long as the seed is kept dry and not exposed to any blighting influences. But when placed in proper moisture and temperature the hard crust becomes softened, the pulp dissolves and the vital energy of the germ commences a systematic process of organizing it into a new plant, and after the substance of the grain is used up it sends out roots to collect from the solutions in the surrounding soil material of various kinds out of which to sustain the new plant. Pause and reflect a moment how this vital germ operates on growing vegetation, the oaks, pines, the great redwood trees, etc. The objector says: "What has this to do with Homœopathy?" We will see. A few years ago a scientist discovered that after soaking a few clean copper coins in a pan of distilled water after the pan had been rinsed out several times and refilled with fresh distilled water certain plants put into it would die, when in fresh water in another pan they would live and grow nicely. Hence see that an infinitesimal dose of copper killed the vital energy of the plant, and then reflect that an equally infinitesimal dose (the indicated remedy) can destroy the vital germ of disease in the sick patient and restore the function, thus giving order, health, happiness and harmony in a natural way.

* * * * *

The tides ebb and flow twice daily. Many kinds of sickness

aggravate twice daily. Many toxic drugs produce symptoms that are worse twice daily. Such drugs are the similar of such diseases as are worse and better with the rise and fall of the tides, curative and in harmony, when all other symptoms correspond.

The moon has its full and changes every twenty-eight days. Many drugs produce aggravation at full or change of the moon, and are therefore similar. Logical reasoning will decide that they have a near relationship with diseases and physiological changes in periods of twenty-eight days' recurrence and are curative in such diseases when all other symptoms of the drug and disease are alike. From very ancient times observers have produced evidences of wonderful effects of the moon on crops planted, and ground plowed, and many other things pertaining to agriculture when done at certain phases of the moon give the most favorable results.

Many kinds of sickness are aggravated in cloudy, cold or stormy weather before, during and after storms. Many drugs produce just such symptoms at such times when taken by a healthy person by making them susceptible to such changes, and the same drug when potentiated and taken by a sick person with the same aggravations, by the changes of the weather (all other symptoms agreeing), becomes the curative remedy by the principle that a light stroke on the shoulder by the hand of a friend imparts a pleasant sensation, when a heavy stroke from a large hammer will do damage and cause great suffering.

Vital Force.

The first principle we notice in Homœopathy is what we may say the first direct departure from traditional physiology to recognize the fact that the material body, the organism, is an inert mass, incapable of motion or sensation, while all motion, suffering sensation or expression is from the internal and imponderable vital principle (energy). Although invisible to our finite senses, it suffers and becomes obstructed in its function of governing the material organism, and that obstruction is from some inimical vitality from without, and makes itself known to the patient and others by stamping its picture on and in the organism, which, when seen or felt, is called sickness. By this picture the skillful

physician is reminded that a certain drug had produced a similar picture in some healthy individual. He is also reminded that the natural life and the disease life are each spirit-like vital forces, but the disease is inimical to the natural life and creates confusion.

Then another thought, when different mineral salts in proper proportions are in a solution that solution will be fixed and clear; but add a little more of one of the salts, the proportion is at once broken, and that salt precipitates and carries other salts to the bottom in combination, the solution becomes colored, and, later, clear and free from the salts.

The same principle holds good in a case of sickness when the life is mixed with an intruding dynamis causing disorder. The symptoms remind us of a certain drug that produces such symptoms in the healthy. We give a potential dose of that drug, which at once pervades the system like a magnetic current, and combines with its similar and precipitates and leaves the life in unobstructed control of the system, with order restored. Hence, homœopathic action is not only similar to, but identical with, chemical action.

Susceptibility

Is a term used by the organic germ theorists which signifies a condition of the system when it is possible for the ever present microbe, parasite, worms, etc., to begin their depredations. To express it more clearly, the healthy system is invulnerable till some change makes it susceptible to their action. All admit they are present and harmless in the healthy till there is a change from the healthy state to a diseased state. Can that action take place without a cause? Can the parasite be the agent to produce it when there has to be a susceptibility (diseased condition) before the parasite can begin its work? Hence the word "susceptibility" means the effect of disease, which is surely correct, and would be written by a follower of Hahnemann.

The bacilli are ever present, but harmless till a disease dynamis deranges the life force so that it will cause morbid secretions which are food for parasites of various kinds, and which multiply in large numbers to feast on the noxious matter as buzzards do on

rottening carcasses. Hence, Hahnemann's teachings of a hundred years ago agree with the teachings of the bacteriologists of the present day when the word "susceptibility" used by them is properly explained. And it may be safely said that:

When there is no disease microbes are harmless.

When there is disease microbes live, thrive and destroy toxins.

When there is disease the simillimum will cure the patient, and the microbes and morbid growths will disappear from want of nourishment.

In electro-plating the delicate galvanic current pervades the metallic solution and collects the scattering atoms of metal and deposits them on the plate of baser metal, covering it with a solid plating. In a similar way the dynamic dose pervades the entire system and collects the wandering atoms of disease dynamis and removes them from the system, leaving the natural life to restore order.

The latest discovery is the wireless telegraph, that sends its occult force long distances through the air and solid substances and records intelligible messages when all the conditions are complied with.

The X-Ray passes through solid bodies of considerable thickness and through the human tissues, and has power to destroy the life of the part as effectually as burning or freezing.

Many other equally clear comparisons may be made, but time and space forbid, and the above are sufficient to satisfy any reasonable thinker that Homœopathy is a true science and the true system of treating the sick; and as honest physicians we should teach honest and intelligent laymen the vital truth of Homœopathy and not be following the will-o'-the-wisp of the many cure-alls of allopathy, osteopathy, serum-therapy, Christian Science and other 'pathies that have to rely upon the ignorance of the people for their short-lived pecuniary success.

The Study of the Totality of Symptoms.

MAYBELLE M. PARKE, M. D., Waukesha, Wis.

We often hear references to the totality of symptoms or disease images, and yet in reports of cases our attention is called to the remarkable cures by key-note prescribing, the three-legged stool indications, and characteristic symptoms, until it is small wonder that we have been dubbed symptom prescribers. The title is to some extent deserved, for instead of following well known rules that make most certain the working of the law of cure, we have run after will-o'-the-wisps thinking there was some easy and quick way by which the sins of generations against the rules of health might be purged away and redound to our glory and praise. The way of the transgressor is hard, and his physician is not to be envied. Not only must this healer work until the sweat drops from his brow, but he must also burn the midnight oil before the evils of past offenses can be cleared from the patient's system.

In the Organon we are told how every step must be taken in order to accomplish the cure, to say "right face about" to the disorder, and lead the vital force back to health and freedom. Hahnemann defines the "totality of symptoms" as "the outwardly reflected image of the inner nature of the disease, *i. e.*, of the suffering vital force." (§ 7.) This is obtained by observing "deviations from the previous healthy condition of the patient felt by himself and recognized upon him by his attendants, and observed upon him by the physician." (§ 6.)

In taking the symptoms "the bodily constitution of a patient, the character of his mind and temperament, his occupation, his mode of living and habits, his social and domestic relations, his age and sexual functions, etc., are to be taken into consideration." (§ 5.)

As to the bodily constitution observe the height, weight, complexion, general appearance of health or disease, the different cachexias indicating a tuberculous, cancerous, or scrofulous tendency.

The character of his mind and temperament is especially important, as this is the force that governs the body world and its indications should be most carefully read. You would not think of giving *Nux v.* to a mild, sweet tempered little woman, any more than you would give *Puls.* to a red-headed wild, Irishman.

It is necessary to note the occupation. Is he confined in an office, sitting cramped over a desk under a brilliant electric light? Is he breathing phosphorus fumes or imbibing lead solutions? Is the patient constantly worried and harassed by home cares, worried over a drunken son or husband? You will work in vain to cure her so long as the trouble lasts. At times these inner influences can be learned only through an attendant or third person, for the patient cannot think that they have any effect upon his case, and the more they fret him the more closely he guards his troubles; for it is the brooding kind that are influenced by such cares. If he had been one who could talk about his worries he would not have been the one to be so deeply influenced by them.

Then the history is vastly important, for in *curing* a patient the symptoms go in the reverse order of their coming, so the physician must know through what dark valleys the patient has traveled that he may guide him safely back to health, and when different symptoms appear he is able to recognize at once whether he has to deal with a *new* group of symptoms or an *old* group which has returned on its way to cure. The image cannot be complete until this history is added. Then we see the disease image in its entirety and are ready to weigh and classify the symptoms in order to select a remedy. This shows the whole disease, for when the symptoms are removed only health and disease results remain. That is, if, for instance, the disease has continued working so long that tubercles have formed in the lung the patient can be restored to health; the tubercles undergo calcification and remain as a disease *result*, giving rise to no symptoms or disorders; the normal lung tissue can never be restored. The *disease is cured*, as no more tubercles form and no more symptoms are manifest. In case of tumors the patient must be cured first; then if the tumor, a disease result, is an inconvenience, from weight or location, it can be removed; but if it is removed before the patient is

cured, before the tumor-making power is destroyed and the vital force restored to order, that patient never can be cured. Thus we see the difference between disease, health, and disease results.

Patients must be educated in homœopathy to know how to tell the totality of symptoms. It is seldom that an entire case can be obtained at one interview. As the patient perceives what is wanted, if he is honest, he will reveal all, otherwise he will conceal much, feeling that it is trivial, of no importance, or was cured long ago.

It is through symptoms alone that disease make known its presence in the system, and it is the *totality of symptoms* alone, not a certain symptom here and a stray note there, that indicates the remedy necessary for a cure.

After obtaining the symptoms past and present we must judge to a certain extent what the *future* symptoms are to be, so that the remedy be suited to the whole condition. Do the headache, malaise, diarrhœa, etc., indicate an indiscretion in diet that will be relieved by temperance or are they forerunners of typhoid fever? Is the sudden high temperature, mental fear and restlessness due to exposure to cold, that Aconite will soon subdue, or is it from some deeper cause? We must be careful that this vertigo, constipation, nausea, etc., in an old person is only slight indigestion and not a slow bleeding of vessels in the brain when on the third or fourth day we will be met with complete paralysis of one side of the body. This is only another phase in the totality of symptoms that must be covered in taking the case, that is, what do the present symptoms indicate? Does the whole nature of the case indicate a superficial disorder to be overcome by Aconite, Bell., etc., or is it due to a deep underlying miasm?

In looking through a carefully taken case we will find three classes of symptoms; the first glance will show us the many particular symptoms, *e. g.*, pain in occiput, eructations after eating, etc., etc. A closer examination will show that each of these particulars has modifiers and that many of the modifiers are found under all; *e. g.*, aggravation from motion, amelioration from heat, etc. These make up the generals. A general is a symptom that modifies the whole system; the patient himself, *e. g.*, is worse when moving about or when getting cold; his head aches worse;

all his aches and pains are worse. Then we find some few strikingly peculiar symptoms, as thirst during chill; heat, but must be covered. This gives the symptom image. The "generals" are the skeleton of the whole system; the "particulars" fill in the detail of the various organs where they are manifested, and the "peculiar" or "characteristic" symptoms make the individual and distinguish him from the general class of sick men.

The question now arises: What weight must be given to these different classes of symptoms; how are we to choose from the many conflicting remedies that came near to the case?

In working with the repertory. first get the remedies that cover the generals of the case; then sift these until the smaller number is found that covers the largest number of particulars, the mind and head symptoms being first in importance, then those of the sexual system; then see if among these there are a few that cover the characteristics of the patient. Particular or peculiar symptoms are subordinate when they do not accord with the marked generals of the case. Pain on moving an inflamed joint is simply from the nature of the disease and would not count against the general relief of the patient from motion. But if the pain in the inflamed joint was relieved by motion it would be a characteristic symptom.

The physician's labors are now nearly completed; it only remains for him to choose from the remaining small list of remedies the *one* that covers the whole disorder of the patient past and present, and that will prevent the development of more serious conditions in the future.

The Symptoms and Aspects of Such Cases as Present an Unfavorable View and Cause an Unfavorable Prognosis.

J. T. KENT, M. D., Chicago, Ill.

The difference between a symptom complex and a symptom image is partly a question of knowing from training and partly from experience. To one who knows the totality as written out it

may mean a clear symptom image and a sure index to a remedy the patient needs, which generally goes with a prediction of speedy recovery. To one who lacks training and experience the totality as written out is a complex of symptoms that means chaos. As one gains knowledge by training, reading, and experience, the symptom complex is less common until he is capable almost at a glance of saying of some cases ever so carefully taken that the whole case has the stamp of complexity. Yet some of these after much study will reveal the image in the totality, and it can be seen what is the remedy, but it must be known of any case that so long as it is chaos, just so long a favorable prognosis is to be withheld.

In this great question there is ample room for artistic perception and judgment to manifest themselves, but there are scientific rules to be followed which constitute the foundation of art and experience. The beginner who has been properly taught may soon be able to judge of the relative magnitude of a given record of symptoms and know to which class it belongs.

There is more to be learned about diagnosis and prognosis by studying the complex of symptoms than by any form of physical examination, but both and all methods of investigation should be used, as they confirm each other, and often where one is defective the other is strong and helpful.

To know symptoms in cause, beginning, purport, direction, and ending is only that acquaintance with sickness so often urged by Hahnemann. To distinguish the symptoms that are natural or common to fixed morbid states should be the earliest acquirement of the physician in order that he may learn to discover what is queer and unaccountable.

To distinguish an incongruous symptom complex can scarcely be expected until one is able to say what is required in any symptom totality to constitute it harmonious.

Experienced homeopathic observers know very well that the burning, stinging, enlarged glands, infiltration, hardness of the part, weakness, loss of flesh in a scirrhus of a mamma will not lead to a remedy that will act curatively; also that œdema of extremities, weakness, albumen in urine and heart symptoms, dyspnœa and anxiety furnish no basis for a remedy for the

patient. All know that remedies given on such symptoms are only expected to comfort, and will not restrain the progress of disease nor very much prolong life.

All know that the above manifestations are the representatives of the sickness that has ultimated upon the patient, but do not signify or show forth the signs and symptoms of the patient. The particulars of the disease are there, which are the common symptoms, but the generals and particulars of the patient are left out. Now it matters not whether these generals and particulars are masked, suppressed by previous drugging or never existed, except in the ancestry of the patient. They must be discovered in any case or a favorable prognosis cannot be declared. It simply sums up by distinguishing from well settled evidence what is order from what is disorder.

It is not to be doubted that sickness may appear in order or in disorder. Many or most sicknesses will appear in an orderly form if permitted to do so. The acute sicknesses all have order so that we are able to declare their course and termination. Many chronic sicknesses present a form of order which is well known to observers. The order so far as knowable is a guide to distinguish that which represents the disease from that which represents the patient. The hysterical patient presents an incongruous symptom complex that always deceives the neophyte. It seems natural to gather all these queer, incongruous fluctuations, imaginations and sensations and prescribe for them. Who has not done just this thing? Who has not had his lingering cases over which he has toiled for months, while the patient improved in no manner, and the friends wondered if the doctor was ever to be of any use? When one has learned the nature of hysteria he sees that he has been trying to fit the remedy to the hysteria and not to the patient. The writer has been asked to prescribe for such cases many times when the symptomatology was beautifully presented, where the hysteria was there in all of its richest neurological exaggeration, but not an idea could be drawn from it to portray the state of the patient. Such a case remains incurable until the symptoms that stand for the patient are also known. These generally are found, if they are discovered to be changes of desires and aversions, loves and hates. These are most difficult to secure,

as every hysterical patient conceals her real loves and hates, and relates such as are not true of her; hence it requires the skill and power of an experienced strong mind, which cannot be deceived, to question her when she has lost her guard. This case is incurable until the case can be taken in a manner to represent what is true of the patient. It is always true that what is predicated of the disease is easy to secure, but what is predicated of the patient comes out under difficulties by cross-examination or by accident and prolonged observation.

Let it not be supposed that the symptoms that are predicated of the disease are to be ignored or considered valueless in selecting the remedy, but they are to be considered subsequently to the symptoms that are predicated of the patient; and it has often occurred that a remedy has made brilliant cures when it suited the patient, even though it was not known to possess a strong likeness of the disease; but let the likeness be first to the patient and last to the disease. The patient is first and the disease is last. It is like initiation, direction and termination.

In the prospective phthisical patient we see a patient with few symptoms of the patient himself, but weakness, loss of flesh, anæmia, coldness, tired from all exertion, bad reaction, easily disturbed by eating, drinking, exposure, loss of sleep and weather changes. These states are common to so many remedies that it will at once be seen that the patient is not represented and no promise can be made, though there is no sign of tubercles. A favorable prognosis must be withheld until a series of carefully selected remedies has been used and the symptoms that represent the patient begin to appear, such as mental symptoms and other generals too well known to need description. There is enough to be told about this subject to convince any one who thinks with his head that a knowledge of diagnosis and prognosis is not limited to the traditional doctor, as is claimed. Indeed the most of this quasi-learned class investigate with their heels like the mule instead of their heads; *i. e.*, they go about things to kick them into pieces and not to know them. They do not love truth for the sake of the truth.

There are three conclusions to be put into axioms:

First. When there are tissue changes with no symptoms to represent the state of disorder in the economy.

Second. When there is a complex confusion of particulars and no generals.

Third. It does not follow that the patient must die because the symptoms are such as to persuade the physician to withhold a favorable prognosis. It may only mean a lingering sickness.

A Discussion of Conditions Which May Interfere With or Prohibit the Expected Action of Homœopathic Medicines.

By FRANK W. PATCH, M. D., Framingham, Mass.

The primary text of the following discussion may be found in the third paragraph of the Organon. It is as follows:

“If the physician clearly perceives what is to be cured in diseases, if he clearly perceives what is curative in medicines, and if he knows how to adapt, according to clearly defined principles, what is curative in medicines to what he has discovered to be undoubtedly morbid in the patient, so that recovery must ensue; if, finally, he knows the obstacles to recovery in each case, and is aware how to remove them so that the restoration may be permanent, then he understands how to treat judiciously and rationally, and he is a true practitioner of the healing art.”

Hahnemann, then, recognized the fact that all disease is not curable, and that certain diseases, curable under proper conditions, may, from the presence of some unusual circumstance, become incurable without the removal of this extraneous and artificial obstacle.

The physician is a deep student who can classify disease, even approximately, into the curable and the incurable, or specify existing and removable obstacles to recovery in given cases. We may venture frequent opinions, but they are too often mere guesswork and good Homœopathy has no room for surmise.

Hahnemann assumed in paragraph four of the Organon that the true homœopathic physician should be primarily an expert hygienist. “He is likewise a preserver of health if he knows the things that derange health and cause disease, and how to remove them from persons in health.”

Hahnemann took it for granted that his followers should be leaders and teachers in all matters pertaining to the continuance and restoration of health. What are the facts as presented to-day? They are most frequently mere followers of the prevailing life. Only the exceptional man is simple enough and strong enough to really live his profession and be the embodiment of what he stands for. The average clergyman is first a man of his day, then a clergyman reflecting the opinions of his immediate environment. The average physician is much the same sort, only the occasional follower of Hahnemann is the real prophet, a living illustration of the truth that is within his heart.

We, as physicians, are too prone to exhibit drugs. We are too apt to feel that the homœopathic remedy is all powerful and can perform miracles; therefore, in the investigation of a case, we often omit perfect preparation of the soil wherein we intend to cast the remedy, and then, finding that it does not bring forth the expected fruit, we look about for another remedy instead of doing what should have been done before any remedy had been given, remove the tares that obstruct. This being done, it is surprising how often no drug will be required. When possible, we are the truer physicians for *not* having prescribed. The most frequent obstacles to recovery are the indiscretions of our present complex system of living.

The families who are removed from the city jungle, and live in close contact with Nature, provided they are free from miasms, have very little occasion for the physician's call. Plenty of pure air; plenty of sleep; plenty of simple food, eaten in peace and contentment, and plenty of work mean health to a majority of mankind. What, then, is our duty? We are to stand as barriers before the people to stem the tide of this modern tendency; and how are we to do this? By studying closely the example of our founder and endeavoring to be living illustrations of the truth of his precepts. We must be object teachers if we expect others to follow in our footsteps. It was by actual healing that Christ attracted the attention of the multitude, not by telling someone how to heal or by mentioning casually how he thought another ought to be healed. If a physician expects to command attention or respect he must *do* something and not remain satisfied in being a mere echo.

Hahnemann's instructions in regard to the investigation of cases of chronic disease were very elaborate. In paragraph 207 he urges us to ascertain what treatment, baths, medicines, etc., had been used in any case and to note wherein these had caused a change in the aspect of sickness. It is well here to understand that we are not to pay attention to every deleterious food substance or crude drug that the patient has come in contact with, but that only those which have in some way changed the picture of the case may be considered as real obstacles. We should be exceedingly careful in our instructions to patients and not get into a routine habit of prohibiting every known disturber of anyone's economy from the diet list, but we should carefully investigate what concerns the individual before us and prohibit only what is disturbing to his particular system. In general, crude substances, foods, etc., have, perhaps, less real effect on the action of homœopathic remedies than we are wont to give them credit for. It is probable that their chief action is by the occasional coincidence of antidotal relation which, of course, we should guard against as far as possible. Certain it is, however, that we are continually curing patients who use tea and coffee and tobacco, who eat spices and condiments and use flavors of all kinds. We are forced to the conclusion that all these things have very little effect on the action of our medicines except in rare instances of particular susceptibility. In relation to this point Hahnemann says (33): "The morbidic noxious agents possess a power of morbidly deranging man's health that is subordinate and conditional, often very conditional; whilst medicinal agents have an absolute unconditional power greatly superior to the former." Whatever would affect the human body would also affect the action of drugs in like degree.

Of other outside influences interfering with the action of remedies dress may be considered as important for instance: We cannot cure a case of prolapsus in a woman who persists in wearing constricting stays or a weight of skirts suspended from the hips. Here the physician should exercise his knowledge of personal hygiene and before prescribing ascertain if correct dress will not overcome the trouble without other aid. A symptom is not real when due directly to such a cause and it should not enter into the

study of the case. Likewise bad shoes may cause apparent symptoms, and over-heavy underclothing, but we must confine ourselves to those things which interfere with the recovery, not causes of sickness.

Amalgam fillings in the teeth and rubber dental plates are, we all know, occasional factors in the production of symptoms and interference with the curative process of drugs. Well authenticated cases prove this, yet such action is far from universal, and though we would advise against their use it is not always needful to go to the extent of removal. If they produce symptoms they should be removed.

Owing to the intense potency of the highly attenuated homœopathic remedy it is capable of curing against great opposition, but there are limits to its scope. Any condition operating as a true obstacle in a case of chronic disease must be something which enters deeply enough into the life of the patient to constantly change its manifestation. This is done in two ways; first, by causes acting from within, or mental causes; second, those acting from without, or physical causes which artificially change the economy of the patient. Those of the first class were discussed at length by Hahnemann, such as the influence of grief, which so depresses the vital force that it will not readily react to the stimuli of medicines, or the existence of some irritating factor in the daily life which engenders an abnormal mental state.

There are, furthermore, frequent subtle causes entering into the lives of individuals and acting as obstacles to rational cure of which we have only a vague understanding, matters which vitiate the proper development of the affections, the highest attributes of man, and thereby interfere with the expected elasticity of the vital force. We are not always able to elicit such information by our questions, but any long-continued observation will bring it out even in spite of the patient's caution, and I am more and more inclined to believe that any opinion as to the prognosis of a certain case of chronic disease should take into account the state of the affections. If they are normal and well developed the chances are much more favorable than when they are warped or degenerated.

Then, too, there is still another mental attribute which should

not be forgotten, that of the mental attraction between patient and physician. I doubt if remedies could ever accomplish their full worth in the face of an active resistance on the part of the patient toward the physician. In cases of mental illness it not infrequently happens that the patient antagonizes everything her attendant may desire, and under such circumstances a change should be made.

Of the physical causes acting from without to change the actual life of an individual we have first accidents and second surgery. Hahnemann probably saw less of the influence of surgery than is forced upon us to-day, as its great development has come since his time. We must look upon it now as one of the most prominent factors in the causation of incurable cases. In deeply psoric states the disease picture is often so distorted after an operation that we are obliged to confess at once that we can offer no help. Our influence should continue to be cast against this modern practice except in so far as it accords with the rules laid down in the *Organon*, and sooner or later there will be a reaction in our favor. One of the most wonderful things in the connection with Hahnemann's work is the manner in which he anticipated all these modern disturbances and discoveries, and provided instructions for our conduct in their presence.

Dr. H. N. Guernsey.

Dr. Henry Newell Guernsey was born at Rochester, Vt., February 10, 1817. His father was one of the early settlers of Vermont, and later he became a justice of the peace. Through his mother, Phoebe Jefferson Guernsey, of Massachusetts, he was related to Thomas Jefferson, "the ardent lover of liberty for all men, irrespective of color."

Dr. Guernsey passed his early days in his native State. His primary education, begun in the public schools of his native town, was completed at Royaltown Academy. When a little over twenty years of age he left home and went to Pennsylvania, intending to study medicine. He taught school in Darby for a time, and then commenced his medical studies under the preceptorship of Dr. A.

E. Small. He matriculated in the medical department of the Pennsylvania College at Philadelphia, in 1842, and next year entered the medical department of the University of New York, graduating from the latter in 1844. In the summer of that year he moved to Frankford, near Philadelphia, where he remained for thirteen years as a homœopathic physician, surgeon, and obstetrician. He speedily acquired a very large practice in all three of these departments, and was the pioneer and promulgator of Homœopathy throughout Frankford, Bridesburg, Whitehall, Fox Chase, Middleboro, Milestown, Rowlandville, Nicetown, Olney, Rising Sun, Aramingo, and Richmond. In 1857 he moved into Philadelphia, where he permanently located. Here, too, he acquired an enormous practice, and was of material benefit in propagating Homœopathy, very many families being converted through him.

In 1879 his health being badly shattered by thirty-five years of unrelenting toil, he sought repose and recreation abroad, visiting England, Ireland, Scotland, Germany, Switzerland, Italy, etc., and returned home much refreshed. In 1883 he was attacked with diabetes from which he slowly rallied. On recovering he again attended to his professional and literary work, but contracting a severe cold he had to relinquish his work and leave the city. Consumption finally claimed him as a victim, and he passed away June 27, 1885.

Dr. Guernsey was an active and honorary member of many Hahnemannian societies. For eight years he held the chair of Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children in the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, of which college he was Dean for three years. He was Professor of *Materia Medica* in the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia for three years from 1871, during which time he was Dean of the Faculty.

Dr. Guernsey wrote much. His best known and largest work is his volume "The Application of the Principles and Practice of Homœopathy to Obstetrics and the Diseases Peculiar to Women and Young Children." He was the author also of the following: "Notes of Lectures on *Materia Medica* Delivered in the Hahnemann Medical College," "The Keynote System," "Plain Talks on Avoided Subjects," etc., etc.

Latrodectus Mactans (Spider).

[Symptoms reported by Dr. G. William Semple, Hampton, Va., noted in five patients who were bitten by black spiders. Arranged from the article of Dr. Samuel A. Jones in *Homœopathic Recorder*.]

- Mental.** Anxiety.
Screaming fearfully with the pain and exclaiming she would lose her breath and die.
Moribund.
- Head.** Violent pain extending from the bite on right wrist up forearm and arm to shoulder, and then up the neck to the back of the head on the right side.
- Face.** Countenance expressive of pain and deep anxiety.
- Stomach.** Nausea.
Vomiting of black vomit, a quart or more.
Sinking sensation at the epigastrium.
- Abdomen.** Severe abdominal pains.
- Stool.** Copious evacuations similar to the black vomit.
- Respiration.** Apnoea extreme.
Respiration only occasional—gasping.
- Heart and Pulse.** Violent præcordial pains extending to the shoulder and axilla on the left, and down the arm and forearm to the ends of the fingers, with numbness and partial paralysis of this extremity.
Violent pain extending from the left hand (location of bite), up arm to shoulder and præcordial region.
Pulse 130 and very feeble; so frequent it could not be counted, and so feeble it could not be felt.
- Extremities.** Pain in the left arm, which was almost paralyzed.
Violent præcordial pains extending to the shoulder and axilla on the left, and down the arm and forearm to the ends of the fingers, with numbness and partial paralysis of this extremity.
Violent pains commenced on back of left hand (location of bite) and extended in a short time up forearm and arm to the shoulder, and thence to the præcordial region.
Violent pain extending from bite on right wrist up forearm and arm to shoulder, and then up the neck to the back of the head on the right side.
- Skin.** Skin cold as marble.
Cupping over the præcordia caused flow of thin, florid blood, which did not coagulate; blood continued to ooze for many hours.
Intense pain, or itching, or stinging, pricking at location of bite.
- Duration.** One patient grew continually worse for twenty-six hours, and then reaction set in.
- Antidotes.** Patients recovered under treatment of large doses of whiskey and intravenous injections of Aqua Ammoniac.
- Clinical.** "In its physiological action it resembles *angina pectoris vasomotoria*."—Dr. Samuel A. Jones.
A number of cases of angina pectoris are reported as cured by this remedy.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

FEBRUARY, 1902.

NO. 11.

Department of Materia Medica.

Chamomilla.

Lecture delivered by PROF. KENT, at the Dunham Medical College,
Chicago.*

The general constitutional state of Chamomilla is *great sensitiveness*; sensitive to every conceivable impression; sensitive to surroundings; sensitive to persons; and, above all, sensitive to pain. The constitutional irritability is so great that a little pain brings forth manifestations as if the patient was in very great suffering. It naturally belongs to the woman's nervous system, when she is wrought up and extremely sensitive and in pain.

The mental state goes along with this. Sensitiveness of the mind. Great irritability. These two run through Chamomilla so closely that they are inseparable. Snappishness. Irritability, and sensitiveness to pain. Easily affected by anger, by mortification, by chagrin, so that the nerves become extremely sensitive from these causes, and pains, convulsions, colic, headaches, and other kinds of nervous symptoms set in. The nervous child will be scolded or spanked, and go into convulsions. The oversensitive nervous woman will suffer from chagrin until she goes to bed completely worn out. Jerking and twitching of muscles from chagrin, mortification and excitement. Excessive sensibility of the nerves, so excessive that only a few remedies equal it, such as *Coffea*, *Nuxvom.* and *Opium*. Of course, without hearing a lecture on *Opium* you naturally think of *Opium* as capable of producing stupor, capable of benumbing the senses. But the homœopath does not

* Stenographically reported by Mrs. H. E. Williams.

think much of *Opium* in that line. It is the after effects of *Opium* that he values. Those of you who have seen the awful state of mind and distress that follow the administration of the crude *Opium* will understand what I mean by the Chamomilla sensitivity. Convulsions of children. It is not an uncommon thing, even now-a-days, and especially when practicing in the country, for the young mothers and the nurses to give the baby Camomile tea for colic, and the baby goes into convulsions. No one attributes it to Camomile tea, but the doctor will see at once, if he knows Chamomilla, that these convulsions are due to Camomile tea. Then you see the jerkings, the convulsions, the hot head, the great sensitivity; sensitiveness to all sorts of things, to noise, and to persons, and the great irritability between the convulsions. Convulsions of children; they become stiff, rigid; roll the eyes; distort the face; twitchings of muscles; throw the limbs about; clinch the thumbs; bend the body backwards. Such is the natural appearance of the Chamomilla convulsions; those convulsions that come on in oversensitive children, when they have suffered a good deal of pain from teething. Teething ought to be a perfectly healthy process, but it is really looked upon as a disease, and many doctors carry medicines in their medicine case for 'teething children,' and administer them; first one, and then another, and then another—that is, if the first one does not help they give the next one. Well, Chamomilla has fallen into that bad state of being given "for teething." It is true that many children suffer from irritability of the brain, convulsions, stomach disorders, and vomiting along about the time of cutting of the teeth, but I say it should not be a diseased state, it should be normal. If they were in any kind of health they would cut teeth without any sufferings. But slow teething we have to contend with, and that irritable state, that oversensitiveness, so that the child does not sleep. Wakes up as if it had awful dreams. Wakes up in excitement, vomits, has diarrhœa—green, slimy, diarrhœa, like chopped up grass or herbs. Horribly offensive diarrhœa in connection with teething. These things come at this time when the child has not been properly looked after. Or perhaps the mother has not been properly qualified for the paturition. "Tetanitic convulsions. Twitching in the eyelids. Pain in the limbs.

General prostration, faintness." Neuralgic pains all over the body. Twitching, darting, tingling pains. The pains are mostly ameliorated by heat with the exception of the teeth and jaws. Toothache, pain in the teeth ameliorated by cold, and made worse by heat. But the earaches and pains in the extremities are made better by heat.

You will see in the text under "Temperature and Weather" the symptom "Pains are worse from heat" with two black bars as if it were the most important symptom in it, and then below, without any bar, "Sensitive to cold. Chilly," and, "Better from heat;" but the fact is, the pains that are worse from heat are about the teeth and jaws, and it is decidedly a particular symptom relating only to a part; whereas, it is true that the patient in the general state, entirely contrary to what this says, is better by heat. The pains in general are better by heat. The patient himself is better by heat. Consequently, this being a particular, it should state that the pains that are so commonly better by heat are of the teeth.

The most important part of Chamomilla is the mental state. It pervades the whole economy, and you will see that every region that is taken up, every part that is studied, brings into it the mental state of the patient. This remedy has more mental symptoms than symptoms in any other part. Snappish. Crying. "Piteous moaning. Irritable." The irritability is so great that it manifests itself sometimes in a very singular way. The patient seems to be driven to frenzy by the pains, and she forgets all about her prudence and her diplomacy, and she becomes down-right spunky. Loss of her generosity; she has no conscience for the feelings of others. She will simply enter into a quarrel or dispute regardless of the feelings of anybody. So, when you go into practice, do not be surprised when you go the bedside of a patient in labor, who is full of pains and sufferings, if she says: "Doctor, I don't want you, get out." Just such an one will pass under other circumstances as a lady. The awful pains that she is having drive her to frenzy, and this frenzy, this oversensitiveness to pain, is coupled with the mental state. Inability to control her temper, and the temper is roused to white heat. Now, in the child, the child whines and cries and sputters about every-

thing. It wants something new every minute. It refuses everything that it has asked for. If it is for something to eat, for something to play with, for its toys, when these are handed to the child the child throws them away; slings them clear across the room. Strikes the nurse in the face for presuming to get something or other that the little one did not want, yet asked for. Capriciousness. It seems that the pains and sufferings are sometimes ameliorated by passive motion, this very particularly in children. The pains seem to be better when the child is carried, so the child wants to be carried all the time. This is true in the colic and in the bowel troubles. It is true with the earache; is true with the evening fevers, and the general little sufferings from cold and conditions while teething. Children must be carried. The nurse is compelled to carry the child all the time. And then there is the restlessness and capriciousness about the members of the family. The child goes two or three times up and down the room with the nurse, and then reaches out for its mother; goes two or three times up and down the room with her, and then wants to go to its father. And so it is changing about, changing about. Never satisfied; never contented. It seems to have no peace. When it has earache the sharp shooting pains cause the child to screech out, to yell. Carries the hand to the ear. The pains often cause that sharp, piercing tone of the voice. Adults in pain cannot keep still, the pains are so severe; it is not always that they are decidedly ameliorated by moving, but they seem to be. But they move because they can't keep still. So the Chamomilla patient is tossing in bed, if in bed; not an instant quiet. And along with all of these the same irritability; becomes violently excited at the pain; angry at the pain; irritable about the pain; will scold, and scold about the pain; the pain is so torturesome. Aversion to talk, and snappish. The patient is constantly sitting and looking within herself during such conditions when pains are absent.

Chamomilla has melancholy, and has sufferings of the mind, without pain. Then the Chamomilla patient sits and thinks within herself—a sort of introspection. Can't be induced to say a word. Sadness. The Chamomilla child cannot be touched. Wants to do as he pleases. Wants to change; wants to do something new. The answers from both the adult and the child are

snappish, irritable. Complaints come on from contradiction; from anger. Convulsions come on from anger. If the child is suffering from whooping cough it will have a coughing spell, a spasmodic cough from being irritated. Goes into a spunky state, gets red in the face, and then gets to coughing. Peevishness. "Quarrelsome. Easily chagrined, or excited to anger. Bad effects of having the feelings wounded." Such is the mental state, and as I have remarked, that mental state will be found wherever there is an inflammatory condition that Chamomilla fits. In pneumonia, in bronchitis, laryngitis, inflammation of the ear, erysipelas, headaches, fevers, Chamomilla is capable of curing when the mental state is present, and the symptoms, in particular, are present.

The headaches of Chamomilla are found in sensitive people, sensitive women. Nervous; overstrained; overtired. Fidgety. Excitable women that suffer from pain. A little headache seems an enormous thing. Throbbing, tearing, bursting pains. Congestive headaches. Worse when thinking of the pain, or when thinking about the sufferings. The headaches are worse evenings. A particular time in the evening for many complaints to be worse is 9 o'clock. Sometimes 9 o'clock in the morning, and sometimes 9 in the evening. Fever conditions worse 9 o'clock in the morning. Pains worse in the evening, and especially worse about 9 o'clock. Stitching, tearing pains in the temples and head. Wandering pains in the temples. Pressing pain in the head as soon as attention was directed to it, better by busying the mind at something else, or by occupation, or by work; forcing one's self to do something, and to think of something else. Congestion to the head. Violent neuralgia of the face, teeth, ear, sides of the head. Pains inside of the mouth are ameliorated by cold. Pains of the ear and sides of the head are ameliorated by heat; earache ameliorated by heat.

There are pains and distresses in the eyes. High grade inflammation of the eyes with bleeding. Oozing of a bloody water from the new born infant. Chamomilla will cure if there is some irritability of the temper. Profuse acrid discharges; yellow discharges; discharges of purulent matter from the eyes. Violent pressure in the orbit. Lachrymation accompanying coryza with

much sneezing. Stuffing up of the nose. Headaches, irritability. Associated with that is a symptom that we are about to come to. "Face red and hot on one side, the other side pale." That is a strong feature of Chamomilla. Like the whole constitution of the remedy there is a great sensitiveness of hearing. Roaring and ringing and singing in the ears. Stitching pains in the ears, ameliorated by heat. Pressing earache. You will see the little one when the pain comes on clap its hand up to the ear, and spitefully moaning, yelling and screaming. Violent pains in the ear. When old enough to talk about it will complain of heat in the ear, and a feeling of fullness as if the ear were obstructed or stuffed up. In adults, nervous, sensitive women who cannot ride in the wind without covering up their ears. They can't have a draft of air on the ears. The ears are so sensitive to air when other parts of the face and head are not sensitive to air. It is strange, perhaps, that some patients single out one place that they can't have air blow upon; others will single out another place. You will find some patients that can't have air touch the neck. Others must have some sort of pad or extra covering between the shoulders. Chamomilla singles out the ears especially. Aversion to any draft. Feels it upon the ears more than other parts. The whole body is sensitive to air and to cold, and he wants to dress with plenty of covering.

Sneezing, watery coryza. Hot face on one side, and often with pains in the head and jaws. Fluent coryza, viscid, acrid, with loss of smell. Loss of smell lasting while the cold lasts.

The face is full of neuralgic troubles. Rending, tearing pains in the face, sometimes involving the teeth and the outer face at the same time. It is not an uncommon thing to have a very sensitive woman if she is disturbed by chagrin, if she has been angered by something or vexed by her servant, to go off to her room and suffer tortures from pain in the face from that excitement, from that anger. If it is the outer nerves in the face the pains will be ameliorated by heat; but when it affects the teeth the pains will be ameliorated by cold. Heat of the face, while the rest of the body is cold. "The face sweats after eating or drinking." It is a common feature of this remedy to sweat only about the head, the whole hairy scalp. Sometimes during measles

or scarlet fever we will have Chamomilla manifestations. Sweating about the head, face red on one side. "One-sided swelling of the cheek;" that is, a sort of inflammatory attack, gets redder and redder, and finally purple, going into erysipelas, with the mental symptoms. Hot face; redness of one side. Burning in the face. Neuralgia of the face. If anything warm is taken into the mouth it will bring on aching in the teeth, and sometimes burning and throbbing in the roots of the teeth; tearing, stitching, stinging pains, aggravated by talking; aggravated in the open air; aggravated in a warm room, or getting warm in bed; anything that heats up the body will aggravate this toothache; ameliorated by holding cold drinks in the mouth. Toothache that is entirely absent in the daytime; as soon as it becomes night, and the patient gets into the warm bed, then these shooting, tearing pains begin; with the irritability, oversensitiveness to pain, the mental state, hot head, you have the Chamomilla toothache. "Swelling and inflammation of the gums. Threatened abscess of the gums. Toothache when coming into a warm room," when it has been better in the cold air. This toothache is one that may be brought on by taking cold, by exposing one's self to cold air when sweating; and yet the toothache itself when present is ameliorated by cold. "Toothache from a draft of air." "Ameliorated from eating cold things. Worse before midnight." The most of the troubles of Chamomilla that come on in the evening and night subside about or sometimes before midnight. From midnight to morning almost all of the complaints of Chamomilla are absent. Many of them are absent during the day. It has aggravation in the fore-part of the night. "Teeth feel too long. Swollen gums." The Chamomilla infant will often hold a small glass of cold water against the gums. The little one has inflamed gums, painful gums, the coming forth of the teeth is painful, and it seems to want to prolong the cold in the mouth; when it is so small you would not think it would realize the good of making use of that cold edge of the glass. Offensive, foetid smell from the mouth.

The spasms that affect the child all over are likely to affect the larynx, and sometimes affect the larynx without affecting the child anywhere else. "Spasms of the larynx during cough, or

without cough. Spasmodic constriction of the larynx. Choking. Spasms of the throat. Sore and inflamed throat." Chamomilla cures sore throat when the throat is of a uniform redness, spreading pretty evenly over the whole throat, with considerable swelling. Much redness; when the mental state is present. It will never cure a sore throat except in these irritable constitutions, such as suffer from pain, such as are easily angered, in a constant fret. The Chamomilla mental state determines when you are to give Chamomilla in sore throat.

"Want of appetite. Great thirst for cold water, and desire for acid drinks. Unquenchable thirst." Aversion to coffee, to warm drinks, to soups and liquid foods. The aversion to coffee is a strange thing. Chamomilla and coffee are very much alike in the general sensitivity of the economy. They antidote each other. When persons have been overdrinking coffee, nurses drinking coffee to keep up at night to take care of the patient; persons overdrinking coffee when tired and overworked, living on a coffee sensitivity, Chamomilla is its antidote. "Thirsty, and hot with the pains." When the pains come on, no matter where, he heats up, and sometimes becomes really feverish. Face red, especially on one side. Head hot; extreme irritability; Coffea has something similar to that. Of course the reason that the two remedies antidote each other is because their symptoms are similar. It is the same law of cure. The law of antidotes is the law of similars. All complaints and symptoms and conditions are overcome by finding a cause that is capable of producing similar effects.

Chamomilla has much vomiting. Eructations of gas which smells like bad eggs, that is, like sulphuretted hydrogen. The Chamomilla patient has violent retching to vomit. Making violent efforts to vomit. Seems that it will tear the stomach or tear the body. Covered with cold sweat. Exhausted. That is just what morphine does. If you have ever seen a patient who has been overdosed by a doctor—I hope that you will never see one that has been overdosed by yourself. Do not make a case, you will have one soon enough—but if you get into a town where there is an allopathic physician, and he happens to give morphine to one of these oversensitive patients; it may relieve her pain for a little while, but on will come the awful eructations, and she will

retch and tear and vomit, and continue to retch when there is nothing to vomit. Chamomilla will stop that, the first dose, in a few minutes, and it is the only remedy you will need. It will always stop the vomiting from morphine after the crude effect of morphine has passed away and the vomiting comes.

Colic, especially in the little ones, in the infants. Pain in the stomach and abdomen. The child doubles up, and screams, and kicks; wants to be carried; is extremely irritable; attack comes on in the evening; one side of the face red, the other side pale; wants things, and when they are given does not want them; and you have a Chamomilla colic. It is a wind colic. It lasts a fraction of a minute, and then it straightens out again. It shows that it is a cramp, a wind cramp. In adults, who have felt these symptoms, they are said to be cutting, burning, griping. Griping pains. Of course, such are the pains that are called colicky; such are the pains that are called wind colic. Cramps; cramps in the bowels. Griping pains. Sometimes griping as if must go to stool. The abdomen distended like a drum. Sometimes ameliorated by warm applications. "Colic while urinating;" that is an uncommon symptom. "Colic in the morning. Tympanitic abdomen."

The most striking Chamomilla stool is grass green, or like chopped eggs, or like these two chopped up; yellow and white, intermingled with mucus that is grass green, like chopped grass; chopped herbs; chopped spinach. Greenish, slimy discharges, greenish water. Those old enough to express themselves in the proving said that the stool felt hot while it passed. It smells like sulphuretted hydrogen, described by the laity as smelling like rotten eggs. Chamomilla is full of diarrhœa. Copious stool; scanty stool, with dysenteric straining. Watery diarrhœa, six or eight passages daily. Mucous diarrhœa. Green, watery stool, fæces and mucus. "Yellowish brown stool." And then comes constipation, with no ability to strain. A paralytic weakness of the rectum; inactivity of the rectum. Much itching and rawness about the parts, especially in the evening. Anus is "pouting," with swollen appearance and redness.

The woman, such as I have described, oversensitive to pain, snappish, suffering intensely from a little pain, takes on a good many symptoms and a good many tribulations at the menstrual period.

The menstrual flow is black, clotted, offensive. "Cramping pains in the uterus, clutching and griping, ameliorated by heat." "Oversensitive to pain" runs all through the remedy, with all the pains and complaints, and the mental state, the irritability, the snappish mental state at the menstrual period. Whether it be a menorrhagia, or whether it be a metrorrhagia, there are copious black clots. "Menstrual colic following anger," which means violent cramping pains in the uterus during menstruation if she has had any great excitement to anger her. Sexual irritability, emotions, disturbances of mind, will bring on cramps at the menstrual period in a woman who is not subject to cramps, affecting her as if she had taken cold. It is a very useful remedy in membranous dysmenorrhœa. In membranous dysmenorrhœa we have a complaint that is chronic. It, perhaps, has existed from the first menstrual period. Every month the woman throws off a little membranous formation that just fits as the lining membrane of the uterus. This is thrown off with the most violent labor-like pains, and often with clots. Chamomilla may be a palliative. It is not the constitutional remedy that takes up, and clears away, and prevents the future formation of this membrane, like the deeper anti-psorics, but it is often palliative in the more severe attacks, with the irritable condition of the mind; feverish condition ameliorated by heat; cramping, and clutching like labor pains. "Yellow, smarting leucorrhœa. Excessive menstruation; blood dark, nearly black, clotted, with pain through from back to front, attacks of syncope, coldness of limbs, much thirst." That is quite descriptive of the Chamomilla state.

In pregnancy the woman has also Chamomilla conditions. Irregular contractions; false labor pains. Labor pains that are felt in wrong places. Labor pains that are felt too much in the back. Contractions that are most painful, cutting, tearing, rending, bringing out screams. So irritable; she scolds the pains; she scolds the doctor; she scolds everybody; drives the doctor out of the room; drives the nurse off, and then calls for her again; refuses things that are offered. Labor pains that are clutching here, and clutching there, and cramping, showing that certain fibers of the uterus are contracting in one direction, and certain other fibers in another. There is not that perfect, even, uniform, regu-

lar contraction that should take place in the expulsion of anything that is in the uterus; expulsion of a mole, or expulsion of a child. I want to say one thing that you will observe in women where you have been able to make a good selection of a remedy—that is, where the symptoms have been orderly—women who have been some time under the influence of good homœopathic treatment, and have attended to their diet, and to their clothing, who have been properly cared for, and who are sensible enough to look after the things that are outside as well as the things that are inside, the physician can select remedies to remove these irregular contractions of the uterus, or to prevent when it comes time for labor. The pains are not so violent. She feels the contractions in many instances painlessly. You will not always be able to prepare women, they will not always permit it. That is, they will have their own way. Women are more inclined to be notional and whimsical and to have their own way a short time before confinement than at any other time. A woman ought to be under treatment all through gestation, and sometimes it takes longer. Gestation is a fortuitous time for the woman. Symptoms come out then that do not appear any other time. If she has a psoric condition it may remain dormant until pregnancy comes on, which may act as an exciting cause to bring out the things that are in the constitution. It furnishes, therefore, a good time for the strictly homœopathic physician to study those symptoms and give that woman a constitutional remedy based upon those symptoms that will not only remove those symptoms and prepare her for confinement, but will remove very much of the disorder in her economy, and she will go on through life liberated from much distress, cured from many conditions that perhaps would not have come out until some other occasion brought them out. A woman that knows much about homœopathy would submit herself regularly to constitutional treatment during gestation, that is, would be particular to give the physician everything, all the details, all the sufferings, all the troubles, that the physician may study that case. The things that are to be observed during gestation are to be added to the constitutional symptoms found when gestation is not present, because they are all evidence of a disturbance in that one patient. And it is the *patient* that is to be treated, not any dis-

ease. It is simply another form of disturbance, of disorder of the internal economy. The things that Chamomilla reaches during confinement, and during its course, and at the close of it, are irregular contractions, like hour-glass contractions. "Rigidity of the os." After confinement, after-pains. With all these the same mental condition, the same oversensitiveness to pain. "Post-partum hæmorrhage." Every time the child is put to the breast cramping of the uterus; cramp in the back, Either of these, or both, Chamomilla cures. The two principal remedies you will have to rely on for these conditions, cramping in the back and cramping in the abdomen every time the child is put to the breast, are Chamomilla and *Pulsatilla*. They are two decidedly different remedies in the mental sphere. One is mild and gentle, though whimsical; and the other is snappish and irritable, and extremely so. Both are sensitive to pain, but Chamomilla is far more sensitive to pain than *Pulsatilla*.

Chamomilla has inflammation of the mammary glands. Inflammation of the mammary glands gives you a large list of remedies. You cannot prescribe for that unless you have something along with it, and I am sure you will recognize a Chamomilla patient. The woman goes into convulsions. At the beginning of the confinement the husband comes into the room in some snappish way, "to make his wife behave herself;" it makes her mad, and she goes into convulsions. The doctor, perhaps, has just turned his back upon it, but now he says, "Well, well, why did I not think to give this woman a dose of Chamomilla? If I had done that I would have prevented these convulsions," and so he would. She becomes very philosophical after a dose of Chamomilla, and often turns over and goes to sleep.

There are many suffocative attacks and difficulties of breathing, inflammation of the larynx, etc., that you can read up easily. I want to pick out these more striking features. The cough of Chamomilla has some striking things in it. It is a hard cough, a dry, hacking cough. The child goes to sleep at night, and coughs and coughs, and does not wake up. Coughs in its sleep. It is a little feverish, has taken cold, and one side of the face is flushed. It is crabbed when it is awake. Chamomilla will always cure it. The child becomes angry when it has a cold and a little cough,

and a little disturbance of the larynx and bronchial tubes has been noticed coming on, and all at once it becomes more excitable, wants to be carried, and if not pleased, or is angered, it will go into a hard coughing spell, and cough and vomit. Cough, gag, retch, and vomit. "Coughing spells from anger." That is, he coughs when there is already a cold or a cough, and if the patient becomes angry he has a fit of coughing. The coughing complants, and chest complaints, and laryngeal complaints are generally worse at nights. The feverish condition comes on at night with the Chamomilla colds, with the Chamomilla whooping cough, with the Chamomilla chest complaints. Most of the complaints of Chamomilla are better after midnight. From 9 o'clock to midnight they are worse. "Dry cough worse at night and during sleep. Dry cough from catching cold. Rough, scraping cough of children in winter, with tickling in suprasternal fossa, worse at night. Dry cough, continuing during sleep. Amelioration of cough when getting warm in bed. Chamomilla is a very common remedy in whooping cough, where the child wants to be carried; keeps the nurse busy all the time. Coughs and gags and vomits, and it is very irritable and capricious in all of its wants.

You can now easily detect the chest symptoms. They involve all these mental symptoms and symptoms of irritability and the cough. The cough in the chest is scarcely different from the cough in the larynx and the cough from cold. It is the same Chamomilla cough. Cough during sleep. During most of the complaints fevers, colds, acute complaints and little attacks, burning of the extremities. Stitching pains in the limbs. Cramping in the muscles. Limbs go to sleep. With the pains in the limbs, and sometimes in other parts, but particularly in the limbs, a benumbed feeling, or pains with the feeling of deadness, pains accompanied by a benumbed feeling, sometimes almost complete loss of sensation of the skin, yet the pains in the long nerves, in the extremities are very violent, and the patient seems just as sensitive to pain as at other times. Extremely sensitive to pain, but the pains themselves cause a benumbing feeling to follow them. It has been called in older books a paralyzing pain. Convulsions of the extremities. Convulsions of the whole body. "Cramps in the legs and calves. Tearing pain in the feet following a severe chill.

Burning of the soles at night; puts the feet out of bed." All the old routine prescribers whenever the patient is heard to put the feet out of bed would give *Sulphur*, yet there is a big list of remedies with hot feet, burning soles, and all of them will put the feet out of bed, of course, to cool them off. There is no reason why they should all get *Sulphur*. The key-note prescriber gives *Sulph.* if he finds a hot head, and the patient drinks much and eats little; but he could just as well have given *Graph.*, *Puls.* or *Phos.*, and it can be worked out to a good many other remedies. Routine prescribing is going out of fashion.

Another feature of the pains that come on at night, sometimes before midnight, is they are so violent that he can't keep still. When the child has pains he wants to be carried, that seems to do him good. When the adult has pains at night in bed he gets up and walks the floor. Benumbing pains, pains ameliorated by heat, pains that drive him out of bed at night, with twitchings of the limbs. Oversensitiveness to pain. Great irritability. The *Chamomilla* patient can't go to sleep at night. He is sleepy, like *Bell.*, but he cannot consummate the act, he can't go to sleep, he can't lose himself. If he quiets down during the day he wants to go to sleep. But as soon as the time comes to go to bed at night he is wide awake, he is sleepless and restless at night, especially the fore part. At times the *Chamomilla* patient becomes so full of visions and so much excited during the fore part of the night in his efforts to go to sleep that when he does go to sleep he jerks and twitches and has horrid dreams, and is full of sufferings. "Anxious dreams. Sees horrible apparitions and starts; dreams about fatal accidents." Worn out mentally from trying to go to sleep, and he is tired out.

I have said so much about the fever states, going all the way through, that I hardly need to repeat the febrile symptoms.

Errata.

Page 258, line 13 from bottom; for "tired" read "twice."

———— last line; for "ill then" read "with them."

Page 259, line 9 from bottom; for "6 and 8" read "648."

General Symptoms of the *Materia Medica*.

HARVEY FARRINGTON, M. D., H. M., Chicago, Ill.

111. *Agaricus Muscarius*.

Antipsoric, antisycotic.

Patient tall, slender, of "sandy" complexion.

Hysterical, tubercular and gouty diathesis.

Trembling, twitching, jerking, CLONIC spasms ; paralysis.

Sensations : formication, tingling, numbness, biting ; coldness in spots ; of a plug in outer and inner parts.

Pains : BURNING, tearing, stitching, as if bruised.

Direction, left to right.

"Diagonal" complaints.

Ecchymosis; ulceration; gangrene.

Emaciation.

< morning ; afternoon ; cold ; TOUCH ; PRESSURE ; mental labor ; sexual excesses, COITUS ; during menses ; after eating ; approach of a thunder-storm ; during repose.

> evening ; warmth ; motion, walking.

Agaricus is one of our spinal remedies. As in *Ant. crud.*, all the symptoms seem to centre about the stomach, in *Digitalis*, about the heart, in *Belladonna*, about the head, so in the Fly fungus the spine is the revolving point. Tall, thin, with light or "sandy" hair, hypersensitive, hysterical, changeable, now indifferent, apathetic, now ecstatic, sentimental, always complaining of or manifesting symptoms that the pathologist would at once attribute to irritation of the cerebro-spinal nervous system—this is the typical *Agaricus* patient. These symptoms may be divided into motor and sensory. The former are trembling, twitching of single muscles and fibrillary twitchings, jerkings of the limbs even to dancing and actual spasms, particularly clonic spasms—oscillation of the eyeballs with rapid opening and closing of the lids, jerking of the arms with paralysis of the lower extremities, the whole body convulsed as if a galvanic current had been applied to the spine and withdrawn again; chorea, epilepsy, hystero-

epilepsy, whether from fright, the suppression of an eruption or sexual excesses. The latter are formication or crawling as of insects biting, numbness and tingling along the spine, down the arms and elsewhere; localized coldness; coldness of the scalp or a feeling as if cold air were blowing upon it, of a small spot on the left side of the chest near the shoulder blade; as if cold mercury quivered in different parts; as if icicles were being pressed into the skin or cold needles traversed the nerves, etc. On the other hand, there is burning almost equalling that of Ars., Phos. and Sulph. in the head, eyes, throat, larynx, chest, stomach. The fingers, toes, heels, face, ears swell up, grow red, itch and burn as if frost bitten.

Next to burning, tearing pains are most prominent. They are neuralgic or rheumatic and occur in all parts of the body.

Symptoms are apt to go from left to right. This is not generally considered as characteristic, yet a study of the provings will reveal a number of instances confirming it as a general. Here is a fairly complete list: painful drawing in the forehead, pain in the temples, shooting headache, fluent coryza, pressure above the eyes, griping in the belly.

In the upper limbs, the left side is particularly affected, in the lower, the right side. Consequently we have complaints appearing diagonally, and maintaining this relation more or less constantly.

In the morning there is heaviness and dulness of mind, the spine is more sensitive, there is vertigo, diarrhoea, and the gouty joints are hard to move. But in the afternoon nearly every complaint is worse. There is also some continuance into the evening, but at this time the mental cloudiness usually gives place to a state of exhilaration, ecstasy, laughs, talks with great rapidity, makes verses and prophecies.

Cold and cold air aggravate all symptoms. The patient is easily chilled. The touch of a cold finger will start the goose-flesh all over the body. And, conversely, warmth relieves.

Touch markedly increases all the painful symptoms: the headaches, the pressure in the right parietal region, the pains in the eyeball, abdomen, spine. This hyperæsthesia vies with that of Lachesis, but, unlike the latter remedy, pressure is even more

painful than touch. Light pressure causes aching for hours afterward.

As might be expected, any little mental strain will increase the symptom. In fact, overstudy or protracted mental labor is often a direct cause of the breakdown.

Sexual excesses are sure to bring with them their own penalty. In the typical case only a single act of coition is followed by loss of appetite, malaise, headache, debility, night sweats in the male and in the female, choreic movements and fainting. These symptoms, as well as others, are also more pronounced during the menstrual nixus.

Eating brings on a long train of symptoms: fatigue, drowsiness, confusion of ideas, headache, cough, diarrhoea, fulness in the stomach, belching, nausea, gagging, vomiting, burning pain, tearing pains along the shin-bones, etc., etc.

The electrical tension in the atmosphere just preceding a thunder-storm may aggravate any or all of the symptoms, but affects especially the choreic manifestations.

Lastly, it should be borne in mind that the tearing, stitching, bruised, rheumatic pains are worse during repose and ameliorated by walking.

Proving of *Lycopodium*.

By E. W. BERRIDGE, M. D., London, England.

1901.

Jan. 7. 10 P. M. took one dose of *Lycopodium* m.m. (H. S.).

Jan. 12 to 15. Occasional pain in urethra, with desire to urinate.

Jan. 16. Frequent pain in bladder, with desire to urinate, but only passes a little; sometimes must urinate again a few minutes afterwards; pain in bladder continues after urination.

Jan. 17. No more pain in bladder, but frequent urging to urinate; once it was very urgent; scanty discharge of urine during and after urination, unpleasant but not severe burning in forepart of urethra.

Jan. 18. The last two nights had to rise many times to urinate; urine scanty. To-day, scarcely any symptoms, and next day quite well.

Lycopodium m.m. (H. S.) has cured this symptom: When speaking, calls common articles by wrong names, *e. g.*, "towel" for "glove;" but is conscious of it.

Antipyrine.

(Involuntary provings from large doses. Collected from cases noted in Sajous' *Annual*.)

Mental. Unconsciousness, collapse, coma, death.

Delirium.

Answered questions slowly.

Sensorium. Vertigo attended with dyspnœa, and feeble, fluttering, intermittent pulse.

Syncope.

Head. Headache.

Eyes. Burning in eyes.

Eyes almost closed from the swelling of the lids.

Eyes sunken.

Pupils widely dilated.

Amaurosis; disturbed vision.

Copious watery discharge.

Ears. Burning in ears.

Distressing tinnitus aurium.

Deafness.

Nose. Violent sneezing, copious watery discharge from eyes and nose, constriction about throat, loss of voice, dyspnœa, with sense of intense burning in nose, mouth, eyes, ears and throat, and distressing tinnitus aurium.

Nose swollen and blue.

Face. Perspiration first seen about forehead and neck, later upon the chest and face.

Face cyanosed. lips and nose swollen and blue, eyes almost closed from swelling of lids.

Swelling and redness of upper lip.

Eruption upon the face, arms, hands and thighs which resembled scarlet fever, with marked burning and itching about anus and vulva, that gradually extended over the whole body. These symptoms gradually disappeared in two weeks. Severe desquamation.

Œdema of the face or extremities with a diminution in temperature and a tendency to cyanosis and collapse.

Discoloration of face and mucous membrane of mouth.

Violent pruritus of the lips, palms, soles, feet, glans penis, succeeded by œdema of the lips, with bullæ as large as haricot beans, and other bullæ between the toes and on the palatine vault.

Mouth. Paralysis, swelling, and smarting of the tongue.

Speech difficult.

Salivation.

Discoloration of mucous membrane.

Swelling of salivary glands.

Bullæ on the palatine vault.

Aphthous stomatitis.

Ulcerative stomatitis with purpureal eruption.

General pemphigus-like eruption upon the skin and buccal mucous membrane.

Throat. Burning in the throat.

Stomach. Nausea; vomiting; heartburn.

Abdomen. Abdominal pain. Intense colic.

Anus. Itching about anus.

Stool. Diarrhœa.

Urine. Albuminuria, hæmaturia; ischuria, strangury.

Genitals. Pruritus of the glans penis.

Burning and itching about vulva.

Œdema of vulva with blebs forming under skin.

Respiratory. Œdema of the glottis, causing suffocation.

Constriction about throat, loss of voice, dyspnœa.

Heart. Feeble, fluttering, intermittent pulse.

Pulse 128, weak, small, compressible.

Radial pulse could not be felt.

Pulse almost imperceptible, 200 per minute.

Heart beat reduced and force of systole lessened.

Mammæ. Breasts became empty and soft, and lacteal secretion was completely suppressed.

Extremities. Œdema of extremities.

Œdema of the lower extremities and vulva with blebs forming under the skin.

Violent pruritus of the palms, soles, feet, succeeded by bullæ between the toes.

Nerves. Syncope.

Epileptoid attacks.

Fever. Chilly sensations.

Skin cold, cyanotic, and covered with clammy perspiration.

Elevation of temperature. Sensation of heat.

Fall of temperature with perspiration first seen about forehead and neck, and later upon the chest and face.

Temperature sub-normal.

Skin. Skin cold, cyanotic, and covered with clammy perspiration.

Eruption upon the face, arms, hands and thighs, which resembled scarlet fever, with marked burning and itching about anus and vulva that gradually extended over the whole body. These symptoms gradually disappeared in two weeks. Severe desquamation.

Sensation of great itching or burning without the appearance of any eruption.

Eruptions take the form of erythema, urticaria, petechiæ, or the exanthemata, measles, scarlet fever, etc.

Violent pruritus of the lips, palms, soles, feet, glans penis, succeeded by œdema of the lips, with bullæ as large as haricot beans, and other bullæ between the toes and on the palatine vault.

Copious eruption, exactly resembling in appearance

that of a severe case of measles; face and eyelids swollen.

General pemphigus-like eruption upon the skin and buccal mucous membrane.

Deep rose-red rash on body.

Stages. Condition resembling the algid state of cholera. Severe collapse, cold extremities, vomiting, hoarse voice, and sunken eyes. The stools, however, were solid and there was a deep rose-red rash on the body. Radial pulse could not be felt. Answered questions slowly; complained of headache and noises in the ears, and had disturbed vision.

The First Homœopathic College in the World.

The North American Academy of the Homœopathic Healing Art was founded at Allentown, Pa., April 10, 1835, and incorporated June 17, 1836. A block of ground was purchased, bounded by Hamilton, Walnut, Fourth and Penn streets, and two wings, each of two stories, were built of red brick. A third building was erected for a laboratory and dissecting rooms, and a botanical garden was also laid out. Dr. Constantine Hering, who was elected President, delivered in the County Court House an address in German, "A few words concerning the necessity and usefulness of Homœopathy," on the occasion of the laying of the corner-stone. At the close of this meeting \$4,000 was subscribed toward the Academy. The teaching was entirely in German. The Academy was continued but two or three years. The buildings are still standing, being now used as school houses. We give a picture of one of the wings, the roof and tower of which have been rebuilt.

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Of Some High Dynamizations and Some Antipsoric Remedies.

DR. ALEXANDER VILLERS.

I have always had a great interest in the very high dynamizations, and I give here the result of my observations without criticism. I will not say that the extremely high dynamized remedies of the American high potencies are absolutely necessary, because the choice is very difficult and must necessarily be the undoubted simillimum.

(1) Child, 6 years. Boy has psora well defined, of which the symptoms are an itching, red eczema and incontinentia urinæ in the night. Two doses of Psorin. 50m., with the interval of eight weeks, cured entirely the little boy. I am assured of his good health for 10 years. (No. 3874.)

(2) On my left hand I had a hard wart of ten years' standing. One dose of Syphilinum 1000 made it disappear in ten days. Nothing of it is to be seen now.

(3) Young girl of 23 years had symptoms of what the late Compton Burnett (London) called consumptiveness. It is not consumption, but the danger of becoming consumptive. Bacilinum 200, during a whole year, once a month, has entirely cured. She married and has beautiful children. She has been well since, for 14 years. (8108.)

(4) Man, 23 years, with psoriasis on all the body, with burning pustules filled with pus. Nitr. ac. 1000, repeated six times at intervals of from 2 weeks to 2 months, has cured the much suffering man. There were eight days of aggravation. This expression is not the right one. If the remedy goes very deep in the system there is a battle of the cellules against the strong impression. (No. 8033.)

(5) Woman, 32 years. Great heat of the soles of the feet in bed. Urgent stool, and bleeding at any stronger effort. Medor-rhinum 2000. No similar symptoms have been observed again.

Internal lancinating pains in the womb, after itching of the vulva, went away quickly after the use of 2 doses of Thuja 30. (No. 8098.)

(6) Lady, 84 years old, had, immediately after her meals, very hard pains in the bowels. A diarrhoea of nervous character would sometimes relieve the unendurable pains. Tromb. musc. 10,000 cured quickly. (No. 3958.)

(7) Girl, 32 years, full of hysteria, with visions of people whom she liked brought to the cemetery; had very hard palpitations of the heart, which prevented sleep. Graphites 9 C. brought her health in order; only 2 drops given.

A Homœopathic "Fairy Tale."

CHAS. THEO. CUTTING, M. D., Newtonville, Mass.

On November 12th I was called to see a Miss B., aged 31, who informed me that she was going to have an abscess in her left ear, and desired me to hasten the process so that it would be soon over with. On inquiring into her history I found that both mother and father had died of tuberculosis of the lungs, also three brothers, and a fourth was now unable to leave his bed in one of the Boston hospitals from the same disease.

She had always been well, and showed no sign of the disease. Has had at various times a discharge from one or both ears, which stops after placing in the ear certain "drops" given her by a "homœopathic" physician.

Five years ago she lost the sight of the right eye very suddenly, She awoke one morning to find the sight gone. She had at different times visited specialists, and all said that it was gone forever, but were unable to find the cause.

Symptoms at the present time were:

Very nervous, starts at least noise. Weeps on going to bed at

night because she is "so blue." Vertigo on motion; starts to rise from chair, but has to sit down again.

Frontal headache > lying down in dark room.

At times tearing headache in occiput.

Roaring in both ears, and left feels as if it was stopped up.

Hearing diminished in left ear.

Shooting pain in left ear, going down into throat; > heat.

Feels as if she wanted to scratch "'way in the ear."

Swelling of throat externally, sensitive to touch.

Feels as if there was a lump in throat; < on left side or swallowing.

Nausea in morning; cannot eat in the morning.

After eating a little feels as if she was filled up.

Wants cold drinks.

No desire for stool for days at a time.

Limbs and back ache all over.

Neck very stiff, moves it with difficulty.

All symptoms < night.

Pain > warmth.

Least cold air <.

There was no temperature, and I could not locate any pus anywhere.

I felt that I wanted to give her Silica, but, owing to the family history, I hesitated in doing so, but at last did give her a single dose of the 1m.

The following day she said all her symptoms were a little better; pain had almost stopped in the ear, and there was a slight yellow discharge from it.

Two days after she informed me that, to her amazement, she found that morning on awaking that she could see out of the "bad eye," and that the sight was as good as it ever had been. The discharge from the ear was profuse, but all swelling and pain had gone.

Up to the present writing she still retains the sight of both eyes, feels perfectly well, and there is *no* discharge from the ear.

Any remarks on the above case will be thankfully received.

Clinical Cases.

R. F. RABE, M. D., Hoboken, N. J.

I.

Facial erysipelas.

Dr. G., March 23, 1900. Nose is swollen and shiny, smooth and red, also a part of the right cheek. Feels as though the right nostril was stopped and swollen inside. Throbbing pain. Face flushed. Extremely thirsty, and drinks a glassful at a time. Very drowsy, but cannot sleep, merely dozes off, and then mind wanders; talks foolishly and moans. Aching in back and limbs. Pulse full and bounding. Severe, throbbing pain in head as though the brain were beating against the skull. < on stooping. Temperature 103.2. Has been attending a brother physician who was ill with facial erysipelas. Belladonna 200, in water, every hour until three doses have been taken.

March 24, 10:30 A. M. Temperature 100.2. Feels slightly >. Swelling of nose has spread to both cheeks. 8 P. M. Has been very drowsy since morning, and falls asleep at once after being spoken to. Is less thirsty. The inflammation has spread over both cheeks, but is of a pale, rosy red color. Nose less red and swollen. Cheeks are oedematous, especially under the eyes and alongside the nose. Complains of stinging sensations in cheeks. The right nostril is discharging thick, creamy pus. Inner canthus of left eye is puffy. The whole face looks very puffy, and is paler than this morning. Very irritable when spoken to. Temperature 103. Apis mel. 1000.

March 25, 10:30 A. M. During the night vomited bile, and while retching had several involuntary watery stools of a grayish color and offensive odor. Swelling of nose and face is slightly less. Tongue is coated white, red in the center, but moist. Nose discharging less, and can again breathe freely through it. Temperature 102.2.

5:30 P. M. Has been retching a great deal since morning and

is very weak. Inflammation has extended further to left side of face and ear. Skin is very sensitive to slightest touch. Body is hot and dry, or else hot and sweating, especially after taking any nourishment or after an effort to vomit. Very little thirst. Tenacious mucus in the mouth. Mind very dull or apathetic. He drops off into spells of unconsciousness, during which he constantly *whines*. When he comes out of a spell he seems and looks confused. Apis mel. 1000, in water, a teaspoonful every hour.

8:30 P. M. Distinct change for the better. Bruised pain in back and limbs is >. Mind much clearer. Has been sleeping quietly and naturally. Temperature 101.6. Pulse full and strong. Two more doses of the Apis to be given.

March 26, 10 A. M. Vomited some during the night, but slept the latter part of the night until morning. Face about the same. Temperature 100.4. Apis continued, once in three hours.

8 P. M. Feels very much >. Face getting paler, and swelling going down. Skin is cracking and scaling in several places. Talks freely and acts more like himself. Temperature 101.8.

March 27, 10 A. M. Much > this morning. Temperature 99.4. Apis once in six hours.

March 28, 10 A. M. Face peeling off. The left ear is still slightly inflamed. Temperature 98. Apis, two doses, twelve hours apart.

March 29. All inflammation gone; feels stronger to-day. Temperature 98. No further medicine.

March 30. Temperature 98.4. Feels well, sleeps well and appetite is good. Complains of weakness only.

In a few days my patient was out and as strong as ever. This, as may be seen from the report, was a very severe case, showing all the signs of brain irritation and systemic poisoning. Of course, no local applications were used, nor was anything given but the indicated remedy. The first dose of Apis seemed to improve, but its action was of brief duration; therefore, broken and often repeated doses were given, lengthening the intervals as improvement progressed. It is very seldom that a remedy has to be repeated so frequently, but it certainly was demanded in this case.

II.

The "quiet phase" of Aconite.

Mildred A., October 30, 1900; age, 7 years. This case presented a fever, with absolutely no thirst, white-coated tongue and accelerated pulse. Physical examination failed to detect any reason for the same. The child was quiet and complained of nothing. I gave Pulsatilla 200, partly on account of the symptoms and partly from the child's appearance and demeanor. The following day the condition was unchanged, excepting that the fever had increased. Again I examined every organ, but could find nothing wrong. Infantile typhoid suggested itself, but there was nothing to warrant such a diagnosis. The same night I happened to read a few cases of Dr. Yingling in the JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHICS, Vol. III., page 35. The cases reported were certainly very similar to mine. On the following day, the child being in exactly the same condition as on my first visit, but with a temperature of 104, I gave her a dose of Aconite 900. The next morning the fever was gone and the little patient as well as ever in a couple of days.

Transactions of the American Hahnemannian Association.

Practical Use of Bœnninghausen's "Concordances."

By EDMUND CARLETON, M. D., New York.

It is a matter of comparing drugs, after the ordinary repertory work has been completed. Bœnninghausen says:

"The seventh and last section gives, under the head '*Concordances*,' the results of a comparison of the effects of all the medicines in use; 1st, in reference to the preceding sections, marked with the corresponding number; and, 2d, at the end (VII.) according to the remedy drawn from it, whereby their value has always been stated in the same manner as in the preceding sections. This laborious, time-demanding work—through

which, however, my knowledge of the *Materia Medica* has been considerably increased and rectified—is to supply the place of the '*Relations*' (*Verwandschaften*), which I published in 1836, imperfect as they were, yet my critic (*Hygea*, IV., p. 369 ff.) has in contradiction with himself acknowledged their usefulness by copying them literally with all their defects and errors and with few, for the most part faulty additions, in his '*Manual of the Homœopathic Materia Medica*' (Leipzig, Shumann), without naming the source from which he had taken them, and which, before the publication of his book, he had ridiculed.

I may, therefore, hope that nobody will consider this section useless and superfluous, now that it has been improved and cleared as much as possible from errors. To me, who for the last fifteen years has considered the *Materia Medica Pura* the head point of Homœopathy and made it my principal study, these Concordances have been of the most decided importance, as they not only led me to understand the GENIUS of the medicine, but also to secure the choice of the different remedies and to fix their order, particularly in chronic diseases. A certain familiarity with the *Materia Medica Pura*, it is true, is thereby indispensable; but the use of these Concordances is greatly facilitated for the beginner by the polychrests—which are full of symptoms—presenting a great many points of contact, whereby an intimate acquaintance with the latter will enable him to use them with great ease and advantage."

A difficult case in my own practice may serve to illustrate. The following rubrics were consulted: Anxiety; hopelessness; concomitants of mental symptoms; sensations of external head; scalp; beard; crown; lower lids; edges of lids; inner angles of eyes; short sight; long sight (these last two may seem incongruous, but the case demanded both); internal ear; noise in ears; hunger; thirst; stomach; belly in general; pit of stomach; acrid urine; urine too frequent; urethra; male genitals in general; penis; testicles; spermatic cord; erections; thyroid gland; shoulder; fingers; finger-joints; back of foot; big toe; ball of toes; toe joints; arthritic pain; *nodi arthritici*; bending and stretching of limbs; inflexibility of joints of limbs; pain as from spraining of joints; tearing in joints; tension in joints;

weakness of joints; swelling of glands; swelling painless; piercing; biting in skin; exanthema dry; itch suppressed; hang-nails; nodi arthritici (not a repetition of No. 37; this refers to the skin); worse in forenoon; worse in cold, wet weather; worse after eating; worse after eating and having satisfied one's appetite; worse from letting limb hang down; worse from stepping hardly upon the ground; worse while turning the affected part; worse in vaulted places; better from moving; better from warmth in general.

These sixty-one rubrics, when compared, gave the following results: Number of remedies named, one hundred and twenty-three; excluding all having less than thirty marks, we have:

<i>Times Named.</i>	<i>Degree of Emphasis.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Arsenicum, 15	15	30
Belladonna, 22	8	30
Bryonia, 24	6	30
Calcarea c., 39	16	55
Causticum, 29	8	37
Kali carb., 24	9	33
Lycopodium, 33	8	41
Mercurius, 27	16	43
Natr. mur., 24	10	34
Nux vom., 25	10	35
Pulsatilla, 34	20	54
Rhus tox., 33	12	45
Sepia, 33	7	40
Sulphur, 34	19	53

Of these fourteen remedies it was easy to pick out *Calcarea carb.*, *Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur*. *Calcarea* had a slight numerical preference over the others. It was then subjected to the Concordance test, in this way:

CALCAREA CARB.

I.	Puls.	Sulph.
II.	<i>Puls.</i>	<i>Sulph.</i>
III. 1,	<i>Puls.</i>	<i>Sulph.</i>
2,	Puls.	<i>Sulph.</i>

PULSATILLA.

	3,	<i>Puls.</i>	<i>Sulph.</i>
	4,	<i>Puls.</i>	SULPH.
IV.		PULS.	<i>Sulph.</i>
V.		Puls.	SULPH.
VI.	1,		
	2,	<i>Puls.</i>	<i>Sulph.</i>
VII.		<i>Puls.</i>	SULPH.

PULSATILLA.

I.		<i>Calc. carb.</i>	Sulphur.
II.		<i>Calc. carb.</i>	SULPHUR.
III.	1,	<i>Calc. carb.</i>	SULPHUR.
	2,	<i>Calc. carb.</i>	<i>Sulphur.</i>
	3,	<i>Calc. carb.</i>	<i>Sulphur.</i>
	4,	<i>Calc. carb.</i>	Sulphur.
IV.		<i>Calc. carb.</i>	Sulphur.
V.		<i>Calc. carb.</i>	Sulphur.
VI.	1,		
	2,	<i>Calc. carb.</i>	<i>Sulphur.</i>
VII.		<i>Calc. carb.</i>	<i>Sulphur.</i>

SULPHUR.

I.		<i>Calc. carb.</i>	<i>Puls.</i>
II.		CALC. CARB.	PULS.
III.	1,	CALC. CARB.	PULS.
	2,	<i>Calc. carb.</i>	Puls.
	3,	<i>Calc. carb.</i>	<i>Puls.</i>
	4,	CALC. CARB.	<i>Puls.</i>
IV.		<i>Calc. carb.</i>	PULS.
V.		<i>Calc. carb.</i>	<i>Puls.</i>
VI.	1,	<i>Calc. carb.</i>	
	2,	CALC. CARB.	<i>Puls.</i>
VII.		CALC CARB.	PULS.

That is to say, when scanning the page in the Concordance devoted to *Calcarea carb.*, *Pulsatilla* was found to be unequal to *Sulphur*. Turning next to the page where *Pulsatilla* is given,

and comparing *Calcarea* and *Sulphur*, there was numerical preference of one point in favor of *Sulphur*; but that was more than overborne by the greater value of *Calcarea* in the mental sphere. Lastly, referring to *Sulphur*, a preference was shown for *Calcarea* over *Pulsatilla*. All considered, *Calcarea* should stand highest; *Sulphur* next; *Pulsatilla* third.

A careful study of *Materia Medica* sustained the choice.

The Homœopathic Remedy Better Than Morphine.

H. BECKER, M. D., Toronto, Canada.

It is quite a simple matter to outline the advantages of the indicated remedies as compared with morphine. But it is evident the comparison brings up the whole subject of the difference between the respective schools.

On the one hand we have an apprehension of law and order making beautiful the theory and practice of Homœopathy and on the other a method of treatment with no binding principles and an empirical practice. The one looks to immediate relief for troublesome symptoms, the other going thus far and also much farther, working toward the attainment of an ultimate cure.

It is the difference between making the condition tolerable while waiting for nature to cure—which he may or may not do—and taking the case in hand and by an intelligent comprehension of the therapeutic law making nature subservient to our treatment. "Medicine," Prof. Wm. Osler declares, "is the great boon to the nations of the past wonderful century. Measure as we may," he says, "the progress of the world, materially, sociologically, intellectually and morally, there is no one measure which can compare with the decrease of physical suffering in man, woman or child when stricken by disease or accident. This is the one fact of supreme personal import to everyone of us. This is the Promethean gift of the century to man." This is very true, but not as Prof. Osler means it. In his panegyric on the advancement made in medicine generally he gives a grudging

credit to Homœopathy for the influence exercised in eradicating from the minds of the more thoughtful the blind belief in the usefulness of drugging. But he is not aware that the only progress that has really been made is in the gift to the world of Homœopathy, which is founded on unchangeable law, while the other is shifting as the sand. Progress to that school means discarding absurd old theories and methods, trying absurd new ones and waiting, like Mr. Micawber, for something to turn up. Its expectation is intense, but its vision is accommodated for distance, so that it fails to see what is immediately before it, viz., the therapeutic law, the discovery of which is Hahnemann's gift to the ages. Old school medicine is useful when confined to sanitation and hygiene, but when it comes into the field of therapeutics the use of morphine is an indication of what it feels capable of accomplishing.

Oliver Wendell Holmes said that if all the drugs in the world with the exception of chloroform and morphine were thrown into the sea it would be much better for the human race and worse for the fishes.

"Morphine is constantly employed to induce sleep, to relieve pain and to calm excitement." The hypnotic and anodyne effects constitute it the most important drug in the Old School *Materia Medica*. Therapeutics without it would scarcely exist and would be helpless in the presence of pain as it is helpless in the presence of disease generally, so that where active interference is indulged in injury is usually the result.

Morphine even in heroic doses often fails to deaden sensation. I saw, in consultation, a case of neuralgia involving the left chest, from spine to sternum, worse in region of the heart, which had been treated with massive doses of morphine hypodermatically with no relief. The disadvantages of this drug are the disturbing effects on digestion, the masking the true state of the patient while under its influence, and, finally, the demoralizing effects on the mind and nervous system. Hering quotes the old proverb, that "Opium eaters are chronic liars." Homœopathic remedies can be used for the pain arising from the functional or organic disturbances with the assurance that when indicated they will relieve the pain, because in their action is the tendency towards health,

and this is a state of freedom from pain. They leave the mind clear and induce no vicious constitutional condition, and do not disturb any normal function.

The longer the homœopathic treatment is continued the more the constitution progresses toward a simple, natural state, with less susceptibility to the acute miasms, a more vigorous resistance during the attack, and a better recuperation when the reaction comes. I think the experience is general that our cases require much less attention than if they were under allopathic treatment, so much so that our nurses claim they could not earn a livelihood if they were to depend on us for employment. Children, who have never been maltreated, develop in a most encouraging way even under adverse heredity and poor physique. I have in mind two boys, about four years of age, who were shrivelled, sickly-looking objects, with large heads and wedge-shaped faces, the cheeks being hollow and chins pointed, a very marked strumous diathesis, wretched digestion, crying with pain day and night, and without resort to anodynes of the morphine class they were rendered comfortable and now are fine and healthy looking, the most robust in their respective families. The best anodynes are the homœopathic remedies. Why then the temptation to resort to others? Because of the ease in prescribing them. Given a case of, say, hard abdominal pain, a hypodermic injection enables the physician to leave in fifteen minutes, with the assurance that the pain will be abated in another ten or fifteen minutes. But what skill or knowledge is here needed? A homœopath under like circumstance must sit down and by watching and questioning get the state of the sufferer, and then cudgel his brains to individualize the remedy needed to obtain relief.

Our patrons are very human and should we fail to allay their pains they very readily supplant us by other men and other measures. Individualizing the remedy in many cases is hard, hard work. For the conscientious practitioner there is no rest except when for recreation he goes fishing, or canoeing, or reposing in the saddle on a broncho or a mustang he does a thousand miles of Colorado and Wyoming scenery in a thousand hours, or arrayed in white-duck, in July or August heat, he wanders on the shores of the loud-resounding sea, or camps by the margin of

some sequestered northern lake. For us there is constant study, individualizing patients and remedies. Pope declares that the proper study of mankind is man, and we are of the same opinion. To become proficient and maintain proficiency requires constant application, and only by grinding at *Materia Medica*, day after day, does one retain and augment the knowledge gained in this vast field. To become weary and negligent means retrogression. Quickness is needed in treating the cases which in the Old School call for Morphine. These acute attacks are usually clear-cut and well defined. I recollect a case of renal colic where the general indications were markedly *Nux*, which relieved in a short time. It was Morphine according to Old School, but *Nux* did better work with no unpleasantness after it. A case of severe paroxysmal pain, of sixteen hours' duration, described by the sufferer to be like grasping and twisting the contents of the abdomen, for which she sat on the floor with her back to the wall, knees drawn up and pressed against the abdomen, and when this posture became too tiresome she would throw herself prone and press the abdomen against the floor. With it all she was very irritable. *Colocynth* was given and in fifteen minutes she declared she felt as well as ever.

Severe pain in epigastrium in a fleshy woman, about sixty years of age, accompanied by vomiting and cold perspiration, was relieved in a few minutes by *Veratrum album*. Headache worse on the right side and worse from noise and light, face flushed, was made easy in a very short time by *Belladonna*.

Neuralgia of the left side of the face, temple and orbital region, causing the patient to scream, was endurable in fifteen minutes and soon passed away completely under *Staphisagria*.

A school girl, seventeen years of age, had pain in left ear for eight or ten hours. There was slight mitigation from hot applications. The tympanum was red and bulging, and the pain extended to face, head and neck. Under *Lachesis* she got almost immediate relief, the inflammatory action subsided and in a few days she had quite recovered from the gripe, of which the ear trouble was a part. Gall-stone colic, so intense as to make the whole right abdomen painful, subsided under *Chelidonium* and the patient fell asleep.

Young man, nineteen years of age, had rheumatic fever last autumn. Pain gradually left after a month of allopathy, but the feet were tender all winter. In May another acute attack set in, and bearing in mind the experience of six or seven months before the parents decided to try osteopathy. After three weeks it appeared as if the patient would die and the medical attendant, I understand, found that he had business out of town, and then Homœopathy was resorted to. It was a well marked Rhus tox. case, and in three days the sick boy was walking about the house during day and sleeping soundly at night. The pain left the neck in twelve hours, and went from shoulders, through elbows to hands, and from knees to ankles, and then left—a beautiful case. In five days the fever was gone and he looked and felt well. Osteopathy is much preferable to allopathic drugging as it is preferable to use no drugs rather than use them without knowing how. Osler talks against “polypharmacy, or the use of a large number of drugs of the action of which we know little, yet we put them into bodies of the action of which we know less.” An honest confession is good for the soul. Results such as I have given are common in the experience of every homœopath here. And our confreres of the ancient and barbaric faith and practice say we get the easy cases. Neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

Homœopathic Care Against the Transmission of Contagious Diseases.

FREDERICA E. GLADWIN, M. D., H. M., Philadelphia, Pa.

What strikes terror to a mother's heart more quickly than the knowledge that there is a contagious disease in the house? Sooner or later she will say to the doctor: “What shall I do to keep the other members of the family from taking this disease? People tell me that I should use carbolic acid, chloride of lime, or some other disinfectant about the house and in Johnnie's room.” What should be the answer to such a question? Shall the use of carbolic acid, etc., be permitted in the rooms of our patients? If

not, why not? and if so, why so? We can neither accept nor reject the teachings of our friend, the allopath, without reason for doing so. What harm could carbolic acid do our patient or the other members of the family? Carbolic acid is a medicinal substance. A few minutes after it is exposed in a room its dynamis has permeated the air to the extent that it can produce a proving in the sensitive person that inhales it. I know a woman who cannot breathe its atmosphere three minutes without suffering from sick headache and she is not at all subject to sick headaches.

To inhale air impregnated with the dynamis of a medicinal substance is to take a dose of that medicine by olfaction. To live continually in such an atmosphere would mean continual dosing, which is detrimental to the healthy or to the sick, even though they are but slightly susceptible to the medicine. If he who is sick is at all susceptible to a medicine administered and that medicine is not the remedy indicated in the case, the administration of that medicine mixes the case and renders it more difficult. If such medicines are given after the correct remedy has been given it interferes with its action to a greater or less extent. If the presence of drugs in the room is detrimental to the patient, the fact that they are germicides is no reason that they should be permitted there. Is there any reason why a germicide should be brought into the room of our patients? Experiment has shown that the healthy throat may be a picnic ground for the congregation of the bacteria of diphtheria, and if the owner of the throat is not susceptible to the diphtheria dynamis which the little fellows bring in he will not contract diphtheria.

Contagious diseases are little miasms. One is ill of a contagious disease because he has come in contact with the dynamis of that disease and has taken up a proving of it just as he would take up a proving by coming in contact with the dynamis of a drug.

Disease dynamis is a vagabond whose home is where he happens to find a resting place. Drug dynamis is an aristocrat, lord of his own castle, which he leaves occasionally. So far as we know they never meet excepting in the animal kingdom, where they sometimes make war with each other.

In preventing the transmission of contagious disease it is this

vagabond dynamis that we have to contend with and not the bacteria which throng after him; hence, search must be made for a fighter of dynamis instead of a fighter of germs; this being so there is no reason for bringing germicide drugs into the room of our patient.

To prevent the transmission of contagious disease the disease dynamis must be prevented from coming in contact with all uninfected persons as far as possible.

The first thing to be done is to isolate the infected patient. The next is to attack the disease dynamis. Force alone can combat force; therefore, open the windows and let in fresh air. Fresh air is a maid that always carries plenty of force in her pocket. Let in the sunshine; sunshine brings force in a quiver of golden arrows. Fresh air and sunshine are both great enemies of disease dynamis. To avoid his enemies the vagabond hides in the clothing of the patient; boil the clothes, for heat force is another enemy of the vagabond. Subject the excretion of the patient to sunshine or fire.

To prevent the transmission of contagious disease the homœopath, besides preventing the contagion as far as possible, must do all in his power to take away the susceptibility to the disease from all persons liable to come in contact with it.

Two people walk out on a morning and pass through an atmosphere of Rhus; neither of them touch the Rhus substance, but one goes home and takes up a Rhus proving, while the other could have handled the vine with no bad effect to himself. One is susceptible to Rhus, the other is not. He who is susceptible takes a course of homœopathic treatment, whatever his remedy may be, and in course of time discovers that he, too, can handle the Rhus vine without proving it. His susceptibility to Rhus is gone. The same is true of contagious diseases. The chronic remedy of a patient lessens his susceptibility and in time removes it. The remedy which removes susceptibility to disease is always the remedy that is indicated by the symptoms of the patient to whom it is given.

Adherence to Precept an Aid in Daily Practice.

DR. S. MARY IVES, Middletown, Conn.

It would seem as though any attempt to emphasize so well acknowledged a fact as this must be unnecessary before a gathering of avowed Hahnemannians, men and women striving with might and main to follow closely in the footsteps of the founder of Homœopathy. And while I accepted the invitation of our Chairwoman to deal with this subject, when I came face to face with it there seemed nothing to say; the fact appearing as a self-evident one. Therefore, I crave your pardon for making a few "old-fashioned" remarks.

Homœopathy can almost be summed up in the two opening paragraphs of the Organon.

§ 1. The physician's high and only mission is to restore the sick to health; to cure, as it is termed.

§ 2. The highest ideal of a cure is rapid, gentle and permanent restoration of the health, or removal and annihilation of the disease in its whole extent, in the shortest, most reliable, and most harmless way, on easily comprehensible principles.

In the keeping of these two precepts or commandments rests the fulfilment of the law. A knowledge of the *sick man* and a comprehension of the fact that he is to be healed in a manner conforming to law. Having accepted these two basic truths, we may proceed to build all further details: as to how we shall obtain a knowledge of sickness and its essential cause; a knowledge of the curative agent for such sickness, its manner of administration, the conditions attendant upon the healing process and so on through all the inner workings.

The question arises, of what benefit is it that we conform to the law set before us? What aid do we receive from such conformity?

As each new patient presents himself for treatment, we see a sick man who comes to us for healing; keeping strictly in mind our duty, we search diligently to discover wherein this man is

sick. Undismayed, undistracted by the material and external manifestations of disease, we probe slowly but surely, until our keen instrument of investigation strikes the inner source of trouble, and with the free incision of a master hand the whole trouble is laid bare.

There is no deviating from this straight and narrow way; down to the very root of things must we dig, back into the years long passed, far and beyond the ken of the man now before us may we have to travel until we find the man we hunt for; the sick man now to be healed. As he stands before us at the present time, burdened by the accumulated ravages of his disease, he counts for naught until we pierce beyond these superficial and material evidences into the underlying manifestations, the internal and immaterial disorders that have preceded the external developments. What matters it to us, so far as the healing of the patient goes, whether he be labeled Bright's disease, phthisis pulmonalis, diabetes, cardiac degeneration, etc., etc.; though every organ in his body be in a state of turmoil; his kidneys, his lungs, his heart, etc., do not constitute the man, nor do their abnormal conditions constitute the sick man. Long before he became deserving of such diagnoses did this sick man exist, and now that organic change has taken place he still exists, irrespective of his diseased organs. It is like hunting for the hero in one of our puzzle pictures; given a certain set of figures, the chief one missing, find him. And after much turning and twisting, looking at the picture this way and that, sure enough the missing man comes into view and the picture is complete. Given a certain set of symptoms, where is the man that produced them? Hunt awhile and he comes into view, and, lo and behold! the disease image is before us. What can be easier? No guesswork, no hidden possibility of a mistaken diagnosis and consequent mal-treatment, no wavering between this and that, but a sick man, a disturbed vital force, a distunement of the life principle, and all we have to do is to perceive this sick man, to comprehend the nature of his sickness, the quality of his disturbed essence. The story is there if we will but read it intelligently.

History repeats itself; though we should have but one patient a day, or one hundred, each and every one must be studied in the

same way. Just so sure as we wander away from the pathway of law into the byway of disobedience to precept we find ourselves lost, the night comes down upon us, and if we finally find our way again into the road of right it is only after much weary and painful journeying. It is true that unconsciously we may wander, but if our eyes are open wide to watch the way we travel we may retrace our steps, and such wanderings only tend to make us more careful in the future. But wilful negligence and contempt for the beaten track leads almost certainly to disaster.

Having a clear comprehension of the nature of disease and of what is implied in the term a *sick man*, we are prepared to commence the study of this sick man in order that we may fulfil our duty of healing. Turning to paragraphs 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89 and 90 of the Organon we find the truth plainly set before us as to how we may obtain the picture of disease.

How valuable, how all important this is, and yet how few of Hahnemann's professed followers adhere to this teaching. In these days of hurry and drive we have no time for such old-fashioned ideas; a patient walks in, a few words are exchanged, a powder on the tongue, and good day! Poor patient, he gets no chance to "detail his sufferings," and should anyone accompanying him venture a remark as to some symptom which appears to them of importance they are quickly silenced. "He writes down accurately all that the patient and his friends have told him or the very expressions used by them." Record-taking is practically unknown; a short entry may be made, but as for writing this down, even though the patient *be* permitted to detail his sufferings, it ends there, and next time he comes in for treatment, lo and behold! the doctor has forgotten the details of the first interview.

But follow closely the teaching herein laid down and we gain the picture for which we are searching. Listen quietly and attentively to what the patient says, without interrupting his story (unless he go wide of the mark), pay due respect to the statements of relatives or those near to our patient. Make our own observations, and with such a complete picture of the hidden malady before us we can proceed to select the remedy which is to

bring about a cure. The next time the patient comes back there will be additions to make, and the next time, and as time goes on we possess upon that record an all round image of the sick man, with all his appendages, and along with that image there is a record of the remedies used in the process of his healing. Valuable is not the word for our records; precious beyond compare, both for the patient and the doctor. We owe it to our patients, the keeping of full records; a life is placed in our keeping; for years perhaps we minister to that sick man, prescribing for him as his symptoms signify; then for some reason or other he ceases to be our patient and passes over into other hands; have the remedies that he has received been of so little service to him that they are not worth recording? If so, it were better that he had never received them? And, again, how is our knowledge of the *Materia Medica* to be verified if not by careful comparisons of this sort?

Now, having become fully acquainted with our sick man, internally and externally, we are prepared to take upon ourselves the task of restoring him to health. What standard of restoration to health are we called upon to live up to? "The highest idea of a cure is rapid, gentle and permanent restoration of the health, or removal and annihilation of the disease in its whole extent in the shortest, most reliable and most harmless way, on easily comprehensible principles." This is plain enough surely; we must look to it that the cure be a rapid, gentle and permanent one, and that it shall take place in the orderly fashion, *i. e.*, according to principles that are easily comprehensible.

And what means can we take in order to ensure such a cure? How shall we guard against producing results other than these? The answer to this is found in § 3. "If the physician clearly perceives what is to be cured in diseases, etc., etc." In other words, the administration of the indicated remedy is the homœopathic "*cure all*." Nothing short nor less of this can bring about restoration to health. "A removal and annihilation of disease in its whole extent." Again we stand on firm ground; in each and every case the indicated remedy, the remedy most similar of all others to the symptoms presented by the sick man. How can we dare, knowing this to be the truth, to tamper with patent prepara-

tions, unproved remedies. Perceiving disease, and perceiving the method of cure, what excuse have we for such flagrant violation of law? Can we ask for a simpler plan of work? Logical in its very simplicity, in each and every case, a sick man requiring an indicated remedy, not an empirical prescription, not this thing and that, until finally we strike something homœopathic, but the one remedy which is of all others the most similar.

Then we approach the question, how to decide the specific remedy! Paragraphs 153 and 154 give the answer. And following after that we find instruction as to the homœopathic aggravation, repetition of the remedy and so on.

What proof have we that a cure has taken place? Paragraph 8 reads as follows: "It is not conceivable, nor can it be proved by any experience in the world, that, after removal of all the symptoms of the disease and of the entire collection of the perceptible phenomena, there should or could remain anything else besides health, or that the morbid alteration in the interior could remain uneradicated."

And then as to the manner of this removal; "in the shortest, most reliable and most harmless way, on easily comprehensible principles."

The restored vital force proceeds to put things in order in a systematic and logical manner. Working from centre to circumference, the disorder is carried from above downward, from within outward, and removed in the reverse order from which it appeared. No room for guesswork here as to whether our patient has been benefited or not by a given remedy; no excuse for foolish fears and anxious moments as to the patient's welfare; he is better or he is not, just in so far as his condition conforms to the directions of cure. A manifestation travels upward, from lower extremities to upper; a surface manifestation disappears to be followed by an internal dyscrasia; the symptoms of longer standing leave before those of shorter duration, and we know damage has been done. We have failed to grasp the case in its entirety, having based our prescription upon a portion only of the case, removing that to the detriment of all else. It has been my misfortune to witness just such a case recently. You may remember the case as one of three which I reported last year; a man with leg ulcers

which healed up nicely under *Lycopodium*. In his childhood he had had "itch," for which his mother prescribed Sulphur and molasses and a Sulphur ointment. The "itch" was healed up entirely, and the boy grew into a man; never very strong, and had chills and fever in the army, and other minor troubles; also a history of acquired gonorrhœa. Well, his leg ulcers healed under *Lycopodium*, and to-day he is in a hospital for the insane. Some eight months after the first administration of *Lycopodium* he commenced to have what he described as "weak spells;" would grow faint and "numb" and lose the power of speech. This progressed until he began to act strangely, distrusted his wife, etc., and finally was committed to the insane asylum. The leg ulcers had proved utterly obstinate to Old School treatment, refusing to heal, but under *Lycopodium* they healed up in a few weeks; most unfortunately also for the man!

In contradistinction to this case is that of the wife of this patient. A tubercular woman; *i. e.*, a tubercular temperament; tremendously catarrhal; constantly taking cold, with inflamed and ulcerated throat, etc., etc. A selection of remedies in her case brought forth enlarged glands, submaxillary, cervical and on the inner surface of the arm; these swelled up tremendously, suppurated and discharged, with relief in every way to the patient. These two cases illustrate in a marked manner how necessary it is for the physician to understand the directions of a cure, in order that he may intelligently comprehend the situation.

Perhaps the beauty of the Homœopathic law appeals most strongly to us when we are brought face to face with its true significance, as shown by just such a failure as recounted above. The transgression of the law may teach a useful lesson if the transgressor is willing to acknowledge his wrong doing, and thereby learn to do better.

Book Notice.

Jonathan Hutchinson, F. R. S., General Secretary of the New Sydenham Society, has requested Messrs. P. Blakiston's Son & Co., of Philadelphia, the American agents of the Society, to announce the publication of "An Atlas of Clinical Medicine, Sur-

gery and Pathology," selected and arranged with the design to afford, in as complete a manner as possible, aids to diagnosis in all departments of practice. It is proposed to complete the work in five years, in fasciculi form, eight to ten plates issued every three months in connection with the regular publications of the Society. The New Sydenham Society was established in 1858, with the object of publishing essays, monographs and translations of works which could not be otherwise issued. The list of publications numbers upwards of 170 volumes of the greatest scientific value. An effort is now being made to increase the membership in order to extend its work.

Book Reviews.

A DICTIONARY OF PRACTICAL MATERIA MEDICA. By J. H. Clark, M.D., London, England. The Homœopathic Publishing Company, 12 Warwick Lane, London, E. C., England. Price, Buckram, \$15.00; half morocco, \$17.50 (Buckram, £3 3s. net, or half morocco, £3, 12s. 6d. net); duty and mailage extra.

Dr. John H. Clarke, a physician of good standing in London, has published many valuable works. Aided by the Homœopathic Publishing Company his books have got a wide circulation. The new book, from Abies to Hypericum, is decidedly a practical one. Clinical notices are clear and quick to find. For example:

Baptisia tinctoria. Clinical: Abortion threatened. Apoplexy. Appendicitis? Biliousness. Brain softening. Cancer. Consumption? Diphtheria. Dysentery. Enteric fever. Eye, affections of. Gall-bladder. Gastric fever. Headache, bilious. Hectic. Hysteria? Influenza. Mumps. Œsophagus, stricture? Plague. Relapsing fever. Sewer gas poisoning. Shivering. Stomatitis. Tabes? Tinea capitis. Ulcerated tongue. Typhus. Malaria. Worms.

You see, that doubt some of the related things. Tabes does not at all entirely lie in the line of Baptisia; for diphtheria cases I keep to *Merc. cyan.* 30, which has saved my life and through its wonderful action (*Merc.* against the affection and *Acid. cyanicum* for heart failure) it has made it possible that I lost only 4 per cent. of grave cases.

Characteristics and relations are carefully worked out. Individual symptoms are sufficiently described. Altogether it is a good book and worth its price.

Dr. John H. Clarke has found among his English confrères less appreciation than from his German friends. They were offended because he acted against the English ethical codes by popularizing the doctrines of Hahnemann. His propagatory work has shown how useful it is.

ALEXANDER VILLERS.

The first volume of the "Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica," by Dr. John Henry Clarke, consists of 951 pages, dealing with all the remedies proved and used homœopathically up to date, from *Abies* to *Hypericum*, in all about 480 remedies. The second volume will complete the alphabetical arrangement and is now ready.

Dr. Clarke has adopted the following method so far as possible in dealing with each remedy: *Synonyms*, common names, habitat, *natural order* and *parts used* are first given; the therapeutic hints are next grouped in a paragraph entitled *clinical*, containing a list of diseases in which the remedy has been curative or should prove useful by its nature; and then follows what perhaps gives the Dictionary its most distinctive claim upon the profession, viz., the *characteristics*, a resume of the genius of the remedy and the narration of cases illustrating its most common sphere; following this the *relationship* to other remedies is detailed, giving the specific points of contact, and another new departure for works of Materia Medica is the group under the heading *causation*. All this is but preliminary to the *symptomatology*, which contains in the Hahnemannian order the proving of the remedy in its essential features.

Dr. Clarke's work merits the name of Dictionary, as it forms a ready reference to *all* remedies that have even a shadow of a proving. It furnishes, moreover, in accessible form what could only be obtained by reference to obscure periodicals. The symptoms produced involuntarily on patients by large doses of the latest pharmaceutical products are gathered from allopathic literature, and their bad effects turned to good account by being seized for future use as indications for treatment on the principle of similars.

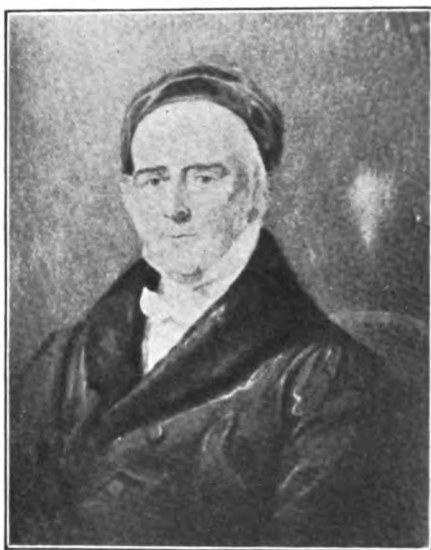
What might be called the reading part of the Dictionary is good reading, and the part for study and reference is excellently

done. To those who have Allen's *Encyclopedia of Pure Materia Medica* and Hering's *Guiding Symptoms*, the Dictionary will be of value in bringing forward provings down to date. To those who want a *Materia Medica* (and we have heard of professed homœopaths who do not own one), and students, the Dictionary will prove a boon. One word as to the "get-up." Although the volume is a portly one (10x6x3), by a trick of the paper selected (which is good material, by the way, for marginal additions), it does not weigh more than what books one-third the size usually do, and so can be handled conveniently without tiring.

HUGH A. CAMERON.

INDEX TO HOMŒOPATHIC PROVINGS, by Thomas Lindsley Bradford, M. D., author of "Life of Hahnemann," "Homœopathic Bibliography," "Pioneers of Homœopathy," etc., etc. Philadelphia: Boericke & Tafel. Pages, 305 (4½x7). Price, \$2.00; by mail, \$2.10.

Like the Bibliography by the same author, this work in its own sphere is invaluable. Dr. Bradford, by this careful compilation, the result of a wearisome examination of the contents of all our works of reference and all the journals in which one or several drug provings have been recorded, has benefited his fellow physicians enormously. The list of remedies in the index numbers about twelve hundred, and the sources examined in regard to each remedy number from one up to forty. We may safely say every remedy detailed in the standard works on *Materia Medica* and in the medical journals is included, and the references give name of author, volume and page. The task has been performed in a thorough manner, and the author has added a list of the authorities examined, so that subsequent compilers may be acquainted of the point at which to begin. The place and value of such an index as this is very evident, and Dr. Bradford has proved to be *the* man for the work. We believe no one has such an extensive knowledge of the literature of our school as he, and possessing as he does in his own library, or controlling in the Hahnemann College Library, all extant homœopathic literature, no one was better fitted to make the compilation. This book should be possessed, not only by every librarian, and editor, and writer in our school, but should be in the hands of every practitioner. If the doctor wants to learn, for instance, if the Loco weed has ever been proved, and where to place the proving; or whether the symptoms of ichthyol or the X-Ray have been noted; or in what works of reference he can get more extended information of any remedy he wishes to study, Bradford's Index will put him on the right track.



SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.
Portrait Painted by Madame Melanie Hahnemann.

Journal of Homœopathics

VOL. 5.

MARCH, 1902.

No. 12.

Department of *Materia Medica*.

Chelidonium.

Lecture delivered by PROF. KENT at the Dunham Medical College, Chicago, Ill.*

Chelidonium is a remedy more suitable for acute diseases, and so far as known is not chronic, though it cures certain chronic conditions. It is not a very deep acting remedy. It is about like *Bryonia* in its general plane, length and depth of action. It has been used principally in gastric and intestinal catarrhs, in acute and semi-chronic liver troubles, and in right-sided pneumonia. A strange feature running through all this is, that the skin is likely to be sallow, and gradually increases to a marked yellow or jaundice in connection with these complaints. Semi chronic gastritis, with jaundice. "Gastro-duodenal catarrh. Congestion and soreness in the liver, with jaundice. Right-sided pneumonia, complicated with liver troubles, or jaundice." This remedy seems to act throughout the system in quite a general way, but almost always along with it the liver is involved, and it would have been suitable in olden times for what the old people and the doctors called "biliousness." The patient is pretty generally bilious, has nausea and vomiting, and passes bile downwards. Distension of the veins. Yellowish grey color of the skin.

Very few mental symptoms have been brought out in its proving, not enough to give us a good idea of the mental desires and aversions. We do not get a clear idea of the intellectual faculties.

*Stenographically reported by Mrs. H. E. Williams.

It needs further proving, yet in many regions it has had superabundance of proving. "Sadness and anxiety." Brooding over some sort of trouble generally runs all through the mental state. "Anxiety, allowing no rest," keeping the patient uneasy day and night. Sadness, as if she had committed a crime; as if some dreadful thing was going to happen. So sad that she thinks she must die. Weeping, despondency. Distaste for mental exertion and conversation. That you see is all sadness, more or less. If you examine those medicines that act primarily upon the liver, that slow down the action of the liver, that involve the liver along with all other complaints, you will not be astonished to find the word "melancholia" with liver troubles; sadness. With heart troubles, great excitement. With liver troubles, slowing down of the mental state, inability of the mind to work, sluggishness of the mind, inability to think, inability to meditate, slow pulse. Sluggishness of the whole economy. That is really what we find in Chelidonium, and that is about as much of the mental state as we know in Chelidonium. The sensorium is very commonly disturbed, and the patient is dizzy. "Things go round in a circle." Dizziness comes, and it does not let up until nausea, and sometimes vomiting, follows. "So much turning in the head that he vomits. Confusion of mind. Loss of consciousness and fainting." All of these from dizziness. These are also common features with liver troubles, with sluggish, slow, congested, semi-chronically congested liver.

Now I want to turn to the *liver* itself, so that we will see the important relation between these mind symptoms and liver symptoms. The mind symptoms are present more or less with the following liver symptoms: There are pains of a dull aching character, there are pains that may be called "soreness." Bruised pains. "Tenderness of the liver to touch. Aching pains, that seem to involve the whole right lobe of the liver; creating a sensation of fullness. Pressure upwards, with difficulty of breathing. Pressure downwards, sympathetic with the stomach, with the nausea and vomiting. And then more intense pain felt under the right scapula. "Dull aching pains under the right scapula; sharp, shooting pains under the right scapula;" these complicate themselves again with pneumonia, with pleurisy. And it cures

pneumonia, it cures pleurisy, it cures various forms of congestion in the liver, when these pains go from before backward, and seem to be felt through the back. "Stitching in the region of the liver, extending through to back. Hard pains felt through the back." Now, some patients describing these pains will describe them as shooting pains; some as tearing pains, and others as sharp pains, going through the right hypochondriac or through the right lobe of the liver to the back. "Pains from the region of the liver, shooting towards the back and shoulders. Spasmodic pain in the region of the liver. Pressing pain in the region of the liver." In congestion or inflammation, fullness and enlargement, semi-chronic cases, or even acute, this medicine proves suitable for such conditions. The right hypochondrium is tense and painful to pressure.

This medicine has cured a great many times gall-stone colic almost instantly. You must think a moment and get rid of the confusion that you have learned, perhaps from the old school, or from a mongrel; they will tell you that you must have sweet oil, you must have morphine, you must have this drug or that drug to cure gall-stone colic. Practitioners, who know how to direct a remedy, relieve gall-stone colic in a few minutes. We have remedies that act on the circulatory fibers of these little tubes, causing them to relax and allow the stone to pass painlessly. In a perfect state of health, of course, there are no stones in the bile that is held in the gall bladder, but this little cystic duct opens its mouth and a little gall stone engages in it, and the instant it does it creates an irritation by scratching along the mucous membrane of that little tube. When this pain is a shooting, stabbing, tearing, lancinating pain, extending through to the back, Chelidonium will cure it. The instant it relieves the patient says: "Why, what a relief; that pain has gone." The remedy has relieved that spasm, the little duct opens up and the stone passes out through the ductus communis choledochus. Every remedy that is indicated by the symptoms will cure gall-stone colic.

A patient lying in bed, with great heat, extreme sensitiveness, cannot have the body touched, almost screaming with pain, red face and hot head, with this gall-stone colic, will be relieved

in three minutes by *Bell.*, but that is not at all like this remedy. *Natrum sulph.* and many other remedies have cured gall-stone colic in a few minutes, when the symptoms agreed.

Now as to the pneumonia, which is not much of a jump, because it is very closely related to these symptoms. It is generally of the right side, or right sided spreading to the left. The right-sidedness is extremely marked, and but small portions of the left lung are involved in the inflammation. The pleura is generally involved, and so there are stitching, tearing pains. You may not practice long before you will find a *Chelidonium* patient, sitting up in bed with high fever, bending forward upon his elbows in bed, holding himself perfectly still, for this medicine has as much aggravation from motion running all through it as *Bry.* All of its aches and pains and sufferings are extremely aggravated from motion. This patient is sitting there with a pain that transfixes him; he cannot stir, he cannot move without the pain shooting through him like a knife. The next day you will see that his skin is growing yellow. If you see him in the beginning *Chelidonium* will relieve him in three minutes and you will prevent that pneumonia. It is not uncommon in children, and it is extremely common in adults. It is one of the pneumonia medicines.

Do not get confused with *Bryonia*. Both are violently worse from motion. *Bryonia* wants to lie on the painful side, wants to have that pressed, wants to lie on the back if the pneumonia is mostly in the posterior part of the right lung, he wants pressure, and wants to lie on it. *Chelidonium* cannot touch it and he cannot move any more than *Bryonia*.

Bell. has that extremely painful, tearing, rending of the right lung with pleurisy, but *Bell.* cannot touch that right side, cannot press it, but must lie on the other side and cannot move a muscle. Cannot stand a jar of the bed, because of the extreme sensitiveness to motion. I mention all three in this particular way because they have some things in common, but the remedies are as different as daylight from darkness.

Chelidonium has cough with chest symptoms of the right side, liver affections, and the mental affections that commonly belong to these, violent aggravation from motion. Add to these, better from heat. The pains are ameliorated by heat. Pain that ex-

tends to the stomach, ameliorated by heat. Mental symptoms ameliorated by eating. Craves hot milk; hot fluids. Wants something hot inside. Eating warm food ameliorates the liver symptoms, the chest symptoms and the stomach symptoms.

"Bilious vomiting. Retching; bilious eructations. Nausea and retching during an attack of anxiety." These are all likely to be present, or are commonly present during all the complaints I described. The pains when they become severe seem to strike the stomach and set him to vomiting. Ameliorated by something hot. "A feeling of anguish in the pit of the stomach. Persistent pain in the stomach; aggravated by motion and ameliorated by eructations. Constriction and sensitiveness in the pit of the stomach." These are all aggravated by touch and ameliorated by eating. "Constant aching pain in the stomach, ameliorated by food. Constrictive, pinching pain in the stomach from drawing up the limbs and lying on the left side, ameliorated by eating."

Now, I have given you the pith of this remedy. It is a great long remedy, full of pains, full of suffering. It cures many complaints. It is not one of the oldest remedies, but a more recent development.

It has many eye symptoms. Stitching pains. "Opacity of the cornea." Inflammations. "Bruised pain in the eyes. Right supra-orbital neuralgia." In many instances it prefers the right side.

In the face the jaundice is the most marked thing that is commonly expressed; and, then, we have the dirty grey complexion. "Pale, dirty-yellow face. Supra-orbital neuralgia of the right side."

The headaches take a little different feature from the stomach, and the liver, and the lungs, etc. The head is aggravated from motion, aggravated from heat, aggravated from a warm room, aggravated from warm applications. There is where it differs from the internal or general state. There are numerous headaches, too numerous to call attention to. Periodical bilious sick headaches, with vomiting of bile, brought on from exposure to heat, from being overheated, aggravated from motion, wants to lie perfectly quiet in a dark room, and better from vomiting bile. Old-fashioned bilious sick headaches.

Bilious diarrhoea. Along with jaundice, clay like, pale, fecal, putty-like stool. Bileless stool. Stool too light colored. Stool quite white in children. Diarrhoea and constipation alternate. Stool brown, white, watery, green mucus, thin, pasty, bright yellow, or grey tinged with yellow.

Hoarseness. "While coughing, pain in the larynx, and pressure in the larynx."

The difficult breathing comes on in connection with liver symptoms and pneumonia and chest troubles in general. "Difficult respiration, with short fits of coughing. Short, quick breathing. Anxiety as if he must choke. Difficult breathing; tightness over the chest as if breathing would be hindered." It has also nightly attacks of humid asthma. This is brought on from every change of the weather. All its complaints are brought on from changes in the weather. He cannot stand weather changes, either too cold or too warm. Rheumatic complaints in the shoulders, hips and limbs, from changes in the weather.

In connection with complaints I have described of the liver and lungs and chest, there are coughs. They are spasmodic. The chronic cough is violent, spasmodic, dry, coming in paroxysms. "Spasmodic cough, without expectoration." After it has existed a while there will be some expectoration. "Repeated attacks of short cough. Short cough, with little greyish phlegm. Rattling, fatiguing cough."

In the limbs there is rheumatism and neuralgic pains. Neuralgia of the limbs in general, most violent. Rheumatism. Limbs feel heavy and stiff. Limbs flabby. Later the patient runs down somewhat, weak heart, weak circulation; dropsical conditions of the limbs. A condition of great restlessness. "Trembling and twitching of the limbs. Weariness. Indolence. Indisposition to work."

The neuralgias are more common in the head and face than in the lower parts of the body, in the limbs and in the extremities.

It has sharp, febrile attacks, such as found in pneumonia with chill; and in inflammation of the liver. It has cured intermittent fever, coming in the afternoon and evening.

Itching of the skin. Jaundice. It has cured old putrid ulcers.

General Symptoms of the Materia Medica.

DR. HARVEY FARRINGTON, Chicago, Ill.

111. *Æsculus Hippocastanum*.

"*Venous*" and rheumatic constitution.

Sluggishness, mental and physical.

Venous plethora and engorgement.

Sensation of fulness in various parts.

Pulsations.

Catarrh.

Dryness of mucous membranes.

Pains: burning, lancinating, fugitive, dull, aching.

Purplish tint of inflamed surfaces.

< *cold air*; motion; *motion of part affected*; while lying down; after prolonged sleep; in the morning; during menses; warmth.

> *cool air*; warmth; moderate exercise.

The common horse chestnut is one of our "venous" remedies, affecting, to a marked degree, the whole return circulation of the blood. It produces, in the first instance, a lack of tone in the venous walls, and, in consequence, a tendency to general and local *venous plethora and engorgement*. This fact will account for many of the symptoms of the drug. From engorgement of the superficial capillaries we have a general puffiness of the skin; puffiness of the face after washing, especially with warm water, which would naturally favor relaxation of the tissues. With every little inflammation there is capillary congestion, lending a dusky, purplish hue to the part affected, which, on closer examination, is seen to be the result of minute varices. With conjunctivitis the eye-ball may be dotted here and there with small venous networks, and these may remain indefinitely after the irritation has subsided, unless *Æsculus* is given to remove them. The throat may also present this engorged appearance. In chronic follicular pharyngitis the veinlets are often quite prominent.

From sluggishness of the larger veins we have sensation of fulness in various localities, as the brain, heart, lungs, pelvis. Slug-

gish portal circulation, with consequent fulness and distress in the liver, the rectum; and the formation of great purple hæmorrhoids, sore and burning, but never bleeding; varicose veins on the legs.

No wonder, then, that this patient complains of a general torpidity and heaviness difficult to throw off, and affecting not only the body, but the mind as well. Stupid feeling, confusion, difficulty in thinking, forgetfulness. Wakes from sleep dazed, unable to tell where he is; everything looks strange. Children rouse up in bed, look about the room in dazed fashion, and cry. They appear to be only half awake, and are comforted and reassured only with some difficulty. Therefore, *sluggishness, mental and physical*, is one of the most important generals of Æsculus hippocastanum.

The arteries are only secondarily affected; palpitation extending even to the finger tips and toes; pulsations, throbbings—in the temples, vertex, occiput, in the liver, abdomen, uterus.

Catarrh of all mucous membranes, and this is associated with extreme *dryness*, rawness and burning. Dryness which produces a feeling as if the membranes were cracking in innumerable spots—hence the well-known keynote, "Rectum feels as if full of little sticks." This symptom is sometimes met with in the throat. Rawness and sensitiveness to touch, so that even the air passing through the nasal cavities feels scorching hot, especially if it be cold air.

Cold air aggravates, but aside from the catarrhal symptoms, it is chiefly those of a rheumatic or neuralgic character that are made worse by it. This is more or less of a rheumatic patient, suffering from dull, aching pains in the head, limbs and lower back, lancinating pains in various parts, shifting hither and thither, and they are worse from cold. Yet warmth is also a source of discomfort, and cool air relieves. How is this? The explanation is not difficult. The sluggishness of venous circulation already enlarged upon is favored by the relaxing influence of warm air or warm water, but cool air tends to tone up the venous walls and in some degree to relieve the ever-present puffiness and plethora.

Motion is also a source of discomfort. Motion increases the rheumatic pains. Yet by motion the heart beat is increased, the veins are subjected to rhythmic compression by muscular action,

and thus is the *vis a tergo* increased, the blood pushed onward and engorgement relieved. On the other hand, lying down, inactivity, sleep, have the opposite effect. Hence the patient is more sluggish after a night's sleep. He is worse in the morning, partly on this account, but also because the rheumatic stiffness is more apparent.

Burning was mentioned above in connection with catarrhal conditions; but it is not confined to mucous membranes, for, besides burning in eyes, nose, throat, stomach, ears, we have burning in the spine, chest, heart and feet.

It is not surprising to find that the woman is worse during the menstrual period. The increased afflux of blood to the pelvis adds to the tendency to congestion already present, and acts reflexly to produce a general aggravation.

More might be written about this very useful remedy, but if the general symptoms here given are thoroughly grasped the task of adding the particulars, more or less hinted at all the way through, will be comparatively easy.

The Throat Symptoms of *Phytolacca Decandra*.

DR. HARVEY FARRINGTON, Chicago, Ill.

The habit of first making a diagnosis and then prescribing on the name of the disease is so prevalent among homœopaths of to-day that routine work is scarcely to be avoided, and many cases go uncured or make tardy recoveries because the most suitable remedy was entirely overlooked. This is, to some extent, the case with *Phytolacca* in throat troubles, or, to be perfectly consistent, in disturbances of the vital force, having their chief outward manifestations in the throat. The Poke Berry is so closely associated, in the mind of the average practitioner, with affections of the mammary gland that its other uses are oftentimes overshadowed. Yet it has a wonderful action in these affections when the *symptoms* agree—not only in acute but in chronic, and not only in those with a sublatent psoric diathesis, but the sycotic and syphilitic as well, indicating a wide therapeutic range. If

this were more generally recognized, cures made by *Phytolacca* would appear more frequently in our medical journals.

Irrespective of the essential nature of the ailment, the *Phytolacca* patient is irritable, moody and despondent. Symptoms are aggravated or induced by damp, cold weather, such as prevails when the seasons are changing; yet the open air, if not too cold, is grateful. There is a good deal of weakness, aggravated by exertion, especially *walking*, which also aggravates the painful symptoms. Weakness, *faintness and vertigo on rising up from bed*. The *right side* is chiefly affected; swelling of the right tonsil, neuralgia in the right temple, swelling, soreness, etc., in the right mammary gland, rheumatic stiffness of the right shoulder, the right knee; pains along the shin-bone of the right leg, etc. The left side comes in for its share, too, but this is less characteristic. The *mucous membranes* of throat, fauces, larynx, eyes are very *dry*, and with this dryness there is rawness, smarting and *burning*. *Pressing* pains are found in various localities—in the head, throat, lumbar region; pressive, dull, aching pains. All symptoms are apt to be worse *at night*, and many of them in the morning, which, however, is due partly to the fact that the patient is also worse on *waking from sleep*.

Examining the mouth and throat, we see a white-coated tongue with very *red tip*, sore, spongy gums. The uvula, the back of the throat and the tonsils, *tumid, purplish*, almost bluish in color, and in spite of the *increased saliva* and tenacious, yellow mucus, seem dry and parched and, in some instances, more or less ulcerated. Ulcers, swelling and soreness, especially worse on the *right side*. The dryness and soreness is intermingled with terrific BURNING, expressed by some as of a *ball of fire* in the throat. Every attempt at swallowing causes severe shooting pain back of the ears or in the *root of the tongue*, and fluids are apt to come out at the nose. Frequently there is a choking, constricting sensation, somewhat relieved by the hawking up of mucus. Soreness and aching all over the body as if pounded; heavy, pressive pain in the occiput and neck or forehead and upper part of the orbits, and in the small of the back; flushed face or pale; hot head and cold extremities complete the picture for a rather severe case, but one which represents the essential features of the drug, whether the

diagnosis be tonsillitis, diphtheria or quinsy. The more malignant forms would show increased prostration and fetor oris with a grayish membrane forming over the right tonsil. The chronic form would, of course, lack the severity of the acute. If syphilitic, ulceration would be expected at some time or other, and syphilitic manifestations, or a history of them, in other parts. The remedy is quite able to cope with this disease, and is especially indicated when the case is complicated with mercurialization.

The resemblance to other remedies, such as Lach., Merc. and Kali bi, is evident. These should be compared in the study of Phytolacca.

Exalgin.

(Poisoning Cases Collected in Sajous' *Annual*.)

- Mental.* Unconsciousness with shallow, infrequent and failing respiration.
- Head.* Sensation of alternate expansion and contraction of the head.
Brain is the first organ affected.
- Eyes.* Pupils fixed and widely dilated.
Temporary blindness.
- Urine.* Quantity decreased, color darker, urobilin and indican present.
Suppression of secretion.
- Genitalia.* General papulose eruption upon the skin and mucous membrane of vagina and anus, with patches of a fiery red color, and in spots large blisters containing a clear serous fluid. Rash lasted four days, was painful on pressure, but not pruriginous.
- Extremities.* Extremities cold. Knee jerks absent.
- Nerves.* General motor paralysis, with dyspnoea, pallor, palpitation and physical prostration.
Numbness and tingling, vertigo, tinnitus aurium, headache.
Convulsions.
- Sweat.* Profuse sweating.
- Skin.* Formication. Numbness and tingling.
Cyanosis followed by pallor. Lips and finger tips cyanosed.

Department of Clinical Medicine.

Clinical Case.

DR. M. M. FLEAGLE, Hanover, Pa.

Mrs. M. H. Z., age 42. Recently lost a beloved little daughter. This has caused her much grief, but with very little outward manifestations of it. She recounts all the little details of her child's illness and death, day by day; dreams of her at night, etc.

While in this mental state she contracted a cold, and the following symptoms presented themselves:

A dull, heavy, aching pain developed in the region of the cerebellum. This soon extended down the spine to the coccyx, the end of which became exceedingly sore. The pains continued to grow in intensity and extended to the vertex, and along the sterno-cleido-mastoid muscle (< left) on either side to the shoulders. The neck and back became so rigid that motion was impossible; could not turn her head at all.

The muscles of throat were so stiff and sore that deglutition was impossible, yet there was no swelling at all.

There was a sense of great constriction from nape of neck around the throat, and a large lump (sensation of) in throat prevented swallowing (for it was so painful).

The patient could not lie down at all, but was compelled to sit upright, as the pains were much more severe when lying.

The pains were sharp and lightning-like, and went from the mastoid processes, on either side, up to the parietal eminences.

The pains were < from lying down; < swallowing; < from movement of head; < light; < from noise or any jar, even some one walking across the room; < from touch; < from least air, although the temperature of room was 74-76° F.; < talking.

Pains were better from sitting upright; > from wrapping the head up warmly; > from resting nape of neck on hot-water bag;

> from hot applications to the ears and sides of head; > from quiet of body and mind.

The patient was *very restless*, had to be moved every few minutes, and complained bitterly of the *hardness* of her bed, and especially of the *pillows* (although they were really as soft as "down").

The pillows seemed to have "seams" in them, and she declared that her *ears* felt as *broken*, *i. e.*, they seemed as sore as if she had lain on them while they were doubled together.

The heavy, aching pains in occiput grew to an intense beating and throbbing.

The neuralgic pains came in paroxysms and made her wince and cry out.

The *throbbing occipital pain* caused her to moan continually, and continued in intensity until there was a sensation as of three hempen ropes ($\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter) constricting the head from occiput to vertex, (the ropes) separated from each other by about one inch.

The tongue was *very heavily* coated white. Pulse 90, soft and weak; temperature normal and sub-normal; no thirst; no fever; no chill; appetite good, but could not swallow. Feet cold, and legs cold to the knees. Feet and toes *numb*; fingers *numb*. Eyes very sensitive to light, and looked glassy.

This is the case as I found it on my first visit, and it continued practically the same until the "Simillimum" stepped in, which, I am sorry to say, was not until I had tried several remedies without avail.

My first prescription was Rhus 30, 4 powders, and Sac. lac. Some amelioration, but no permanent improvement from this remedy.

My second prescription was Hep. sul. c. 55 m., 2 powders. This produced a greater relief than Rhus, but as night drew nigh I realized that I had not yet found the "Simillimum." The patient, however, was not suffering quite as much as previously.

I went home, took down my repertory, brought out all my works on Materia Medica, and began a systematic "hunt" for the "Simillimum."

Having prescribed previously on the heat and cold, rest and

motion, etc., aggravations and ameliorations, I determined to take the case from a different point. I was soon satisfied that the "sensation of three hempen ropes drawn tightly around occiput and vertex" was the most peculiar symptom of all. There was also the constriction and soreness of the throat muscles, preventing deglutition.

On consulting the Repertory (Kent's) I found that, among a number of other remedies, *Gels.* stood out in great, black letters. In an instant the image was before me. I compared *all* the symptoms, gave *Gels.* 1 m., 3 powders, at intervals of one hour, and *Sac. lac.* The patient declared she felt the effect of the first powder, and by the time she had the 3 powders she felt sleepy, fell into a refreshing sleep, and awoke next morning feeling splendidly. I did not need to repeat *Gels.*, as the patient is making a fine recovery. I never knew *Gels.* was capable of taking hold of a case quite as deep as this one was, for the foregoing symptoms were only an acute manifestation of a chronic condition for which *Hepar. sul. c.* has always been sufficient heretofore. Neither did I know that *Gels.* had symptoms so nearly like *Rhus tox.* that I should have given *Rhus* instead of *Gels.*

The modalities > from heat; great restlessness; inability to lie down; cold feet and *constricting bands* around the head will, in the future, lead me to consider *Gels.* The absence of heat and thirst were rather striking, too.

Clinical Case.

S. MARY IVES, M. D., Middletown, Conn.

The morning of June 26, 1901, Miss C. S., æt. 12 years, was brought to the office, presenting the following symptoms:

Swelling of lower part of face; from below ear to under chin, hard, firm swelling, skin red and shiny, sensitive to touch, some heat. The lips swollen to about three times their normal size; almost impossible for child to open mouth. < 1. side.

Complains of a constant pain, "aching," heat and burning at times.

Breath extremely offensive.

Tongue (what little can be seen) very much coated, thick brown.

Little or no thirst.

Pulse rapid; temp. two or three degrees above normal.

Small red spot on l. side of chin.

The history was as follows:

On the 21st inst. (4 days previous to visit) had awakened in night with "pain in chin;" felt the pain in morning when rising; a few hours later a swelling was noticed on l. side of chin which rapidly increased, spreading up the face and along the side of jaw and over the right side. About 3 P. M. of the same day had a marked chill and then fever. A physician was consulted (I was away from home at the time), who ordered antiphlogistine, etc., and gave internal medication (a homœopathic physician, by the way)! Things went on from bad to worse for the next four or five days, when the child was brought to me. She looked very ill, and was greatly exhausted. Upon the symptoms present I gave her Apis c.m. and sent her home to bed.

June 27. No better; very bad night; restless and nervous.

The swelling is more marked and extremely sensitive to touch.

Child listless and prostrated.

No desire for food.

The whole face has a purplish aspect, more marked around the swollen portion; dull, purplish look.

Lach. 41m.

June 28 (noon). Very bad night; no sleep at all.

Chin and jaw more swollen, but swelling appears to be pointing below chin.

Gums swollen and purple, bleed on slightest touch.

June 28 (8 P. M.). About the same.

Seems very exhausted.

June 29 (11 A. M.). Another bad night, so restless could not lie still; slept while lying in a hammock on porch, none after (weather intensely hot).

Child seems very exhausted.

Swelling distinctly pointing below chin.

June 29 (7 P. M.). About an hour ago the swelling opened on lower jaw just below teeth, discharged copiously a thick, greenish-yellow pus, *very offensive*, followed by *thick, dark* blood; instant relief.

June 30. Improved in every way; slept well all night, swelling has almost disappeared.

An oozing kept up several days, but the child returned to health and was able to take part in all the 4th of July celebration, for which she had been making plans all the year.

This case was a very interesting one to me, and to the friends of the child quite a puzzle. She went to bed the night of the 20th quite well, was awakened in the early morning of the 21st with this "pain in the chin;" then came the chill and subsequent fever and prostration. There is no doubt in my mind but that there was some form of septic infection, probably due to a poisonous insect of some kind during the night, and the condition progressed until the bone of the chin was threatened. Lachesis stepped in and directed the trouble outwardly, saving the child's jawbone, as also her life. This case stands out in striking contrast to the cases we read of as the result of a poisonous bite, loss of limb or portion of the body, and frequently death. The friends were full of fear, having in mind serious complications from just such a condition.

PSORA.

W. W. GLEASON, M. D., Provincetown, Mass.

Mrs. S. T., 37 years of age. Light complexion, blue eyes, light brown hair. Slow of speech; will wait a full half minute before answering a question, as if thinking what to say. Listless expression of countenance.

Has been ailing for five years. General run down feeling. Worse winters, not bearing the cold well. Years ago had small nodular lumps on different parts of body, similar to the large one which ended up this sickness.

Does not feel like performing her ordinary duties. Languid. Mornings is dejected and out of sorts with everything; irritable; dizzy, with numbness of whole head, and very forgetful.

Head feels heavy and dull. Pressure deep in head, worse left side and while eating, with feeling as if her hair was pulled. Pressure in occiput, with anxious feeling and oppression of breathing. The pressure is relieved by pressing with hand on occiput. Pressure in occiput amounts to aching at times, and then cannot keep eyes open, with aching in throat and stiffness of nape of neck.

Sees colored halos about flame of lamp.

Tearing pains in left ear with sounds of bells tolling.

Bleeding from nose mornings, with smarting of nostrils as if acid had touched the nose.

Twitching pain in left cheek and ear.

Throbbing in teeth (left side) as of toothache; worse in open air.

Sour taste in mouth. Heat in throat.

Loss of appetite. Thirst for cold water. Slight nausea most of time. Pressive pain in stomach when empty.

Stitching pain in abdomen after eating meat. Distension of abdomen as from gas.

Rumbling in abdomen.

Stools irregular. (Has taken much physic.) Straining at stool. Hard, lumpy stool.

Urinate often. Yellow urine.

Thin, whitish leucorrhœa. Menses too short, too frequent; blood black, fluid.

Dry cough from tickling in chest. Cough causes pain in lumbar region. Hoarseness with the cough, and sour expectoration.

Asthmatic breathing by spells.

Bruised feeling in lumbar region. Sharp, cutting pains between shoulders, waking from sleep at night; worse from lying on back.

Long getting to sleep at night. Nightmare at times. Wakes early and cannot get to sleep again from restlessness. Dreams of going long journeys and getting into quarrels and danger. Wakes in profuse perspiration.

Chilly at all times, day and night.

There was no settled namable disease in this case, but she was certainly sick and getting worse, with no enjoyment of life. She had always employed allopathic attendance and had no faith in homœopathic means, but, having employed other measures until discouraged, was driven as a dernier resort to the employment of similia. I was first impressed with the psoric history. She came to me for relief of the obstinate constipation which years of physic taking had not removed. I cannot tell now how I was led to give Lachesis, in preference to one of the usual anti-psorics, in the beginning of my prescribing for this case. But Lach. was given, the record shows, and the 12th was given once a week for four weeks. The cough, rough breathing and constipation were the first symptoms relieved. In the meantime, up to the last of the third week, the pain in the left ear gradually increased until almost unbearable, but the general chilliness was passing away, and the patient was feeling much better in spirits and strength. Soon after giving the fourth and last dose of Lach. a swelling developed on the left cheek just front of the ear, which grew to the size of a good sized hen's egg. At first it was rather soft, but not enough to be certain there was pus in it. It was somewhat movable under the outer layers of tissue. Now the neighbors of my patient began to wish to prescribe, and she was constantly reminded of this or that one who had been afflicted with cancer from neglect of such a swelling. She came to me telling me of these things, and in great anxiety regarding them. I had hard work to keep her from applying ointments and poultices, which were freely recommended by the amateur neighbor doctors. The swelling on her cheek grew hard and freely movable, while all the other symptoms left her. She admitted she felt better than she had for years generally, but the hard swelling worried her. That swelling remained without change for three weeks. The medicine was allowed to work without repetition, and the ninth week it commenced to shrink. In two weeks more it was entirely gone. I saw this patient yesterday. She remains in excellent health, free from all ills.

Does So-called "Inert" Substance Ever Manifest Pathogenetic Power?

J. B. CAMPBELL, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.

The relation occasionally existing between remedy and occupation as attested by Dr. F. W. Patch's report of the stonecutter whose rheumatism was cured by Silicea, in the December JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHICS, brings to mind a case presented for treatment in 1894. The patient, aged 25, was ill-nourished and sickly. She had, for years, suffered from protruding hæmorrhoids, which itched and bled profusely, and were so sore as to prevent sitting in comfort. Although the symptoms were not vague, it was the patient's occupation in a lead-pencil factory that suggested the remedy—Graphites—by which she was promptly and permanently relieved.

Many physicians would not consider seriously the possible causal factors in the cases mentioned, on the ground that crude silica and crude graphite are inert, therefore incapable of affecting the human organism other than mechanically. In the presence of individual susceptibility, however, whether inherent or acquired by continued contact with the offending substance, it is not unlikely that matter usually regarded as inert would exhibit its dynamic characteristics. Organic susceptibility to any influence is relative, and cannot be pre-determined absolutely by known philosophy; for what would be apparently inert with the majority might be noticeably active with the susceptible few. Is it not, in fact, probable that the originally inert substances became dynamized to a degree during the manipulation? Moreover, in the consideration of these and similar questions does not an open mind best befit the student of Similia?

"I think that the test of a genuine homœopath might not unfairly be said to lie in his capacity to read through a schema with both profit and *enjoyment*—because of the possibilities it reveals of dealing with cases occurring every day in practice."—*Dr. J. H. Clarke* (Dictionary of Materia Medica).

Transactions of the American Hahnemannian Association.

Practical Use of Repertories in Rapidly Advancing Diseases; So-called Serious Cases.

GEO. M. COOPER, M. D., H. M., Philadelphia, Pa.

In § 82 of the *Organon* we read: "Genuine cures of these [chronic diseases], or any other diseases, are not to be accomplished without rigid special treatment (individualization) of each case; but in pursuing the investigation, it is necessary to distinguish whether the disease is of *acute* or of *chronic* origin. In the first instance, the principal symptoms are more quickly perceived and recognized; the whole system presents itself spontaneously to the senses; and much less time is consumed by inquiry and in noting the characteristic features (image) of the case than the laborious examination of the symptoms of chronic diseases that have gradually progressed for several years.

Further in § 83: "Individualization in the *investigation of a case of disease* demands on the part of the physician principally unbiased judgment and sound senses, attentive observation and fidelity in noting down the image of the disease."

Individualization, therefore, is the aim in the investigation of all diseases, acute as well as chronic. The subject before us for discussion is the manner in which our repertories may be of practical use in the individualization of a case that is rapidly approaching a fatal termination.

Let us pause long enough to realize fully the great importance of considering each case on its own merits, without regard to any other case that appears to be similar. It is a solemn duty that we owe to every member of the human race to give his case individual study, with a mind free from prejudice and capable of close and individual application.

Having this firmly impressed on the mind, we are ready to in-

investigate the methods pursued in an individualization, and see what help is afforded us in this work by our repertories.

All curable diseases manifest themselves by symptoms, but the acute ones differently from the chronic. Hahnemann says the whole system presents itself spontaneously to the senses in an acute miasm. It is superficial, external, without depth, affecting only the exterior degrees of the vital economy and not penetrating the inner chambers where the chronic miasms slowly and insidiously work destruction.

The acute miasm, being a surface manifestation, is less complex, more simple, more quickly perceived and recognized than a chronic miasm.

These general principles furnish us the key to the treatment of those rapidly advancing acute diseases where immediate action seems called for.

In our system of medicine, where we rely upon one eternal *law* for the cure of disease, it seems hardly possible to think that a case approaching a serious termination should be allowed any special method of study or treatment. At this most perilous time it would seem incumbent on the physician to apply with the greatest precision those principles necessary to propound a homœopathic prescription. Particularly essential is it for him to use his sound senses, and with attentive observation and fidelity note down the image of the disease, in order that an unbiased judgment may conclude a prescription that will prove curative.

A serious case never requires a hurried prescription, for if such a prescription is a faulty one, the wrong remedy is powerless to stay the threatening hand of death.

Where human life is in jeopardy haste may lose for us that which deliberation might have saved. Mistakes must not be made, for no time remains in which to rectify them. A remedy partially similar to the case is capable of doing something, and it may be similar enough to remove a few of the leading symptoms, without touching the base of the disorder, thus destroying all possibility of another picture of the totality.

As to the practical methods to be followed in the treatment of such cases no fast rules can be formulated, for each physician must work according to the bent of his own mind and choose

methods best suited to his own genius. Yet certain general rules can be offered which have proven to be productive of the best results

In order to do speedy and satisfactory work a knowledge of the *generals* of our remedies must be acquired. These generals form the frame-work and basis of our *Materia Medica*. They are the very life of a remedy; the bones and sinew, upon which are built the multitude of particular symptoms. The generals must be carefully studied and inscribed on the mind ready for instant use. When this is done the physician may be likened to an armed warrior, ready to go forth and do instant battle. The moment he is brought face to face with the fell destroyer, Death, he does not strike an aimless blow, for this would but rouse the monster's fury, but he stands guard and carefully prepares the thrust that will reach a vital centre and destroy the enemy at once.

The physician's mind, to be properly balanced, must be trained to think from generals to particulars. Thought in this direction is according to order, and with it comes an enlightenment and perception not given when particulars are the starting point, and nothing seen beyond them.

Hahnemann's rules for the taking of a case need not be strictly followed, and the symptoms written down on paper according to his precise directions, when time is an object and quick work necessary.

As before shown, the symptoms in an acute disease are quickly perceived and recognized, the whole system presenting itself spontaneously to the senses, so that in the twinkling of an eye the totality may reveal itself.

Key-note prescribing is not allowable, but is to be emphatically condemned, as it is prescribing on particular symptoms without regard to the generals.

To what extent then is our repertory of use in the study of these severe acute diseases, and does its use involve a prolonged and laborious process during which time the patient may die?

One can hardly imagine any human brain capable of holding all our *Materia Medica*. Therefore it is necessary for indexes to be arranged in a manner to render reference easy. The repertory is like a vast storehouse, where, in perfect order, generals under

generals and particulars under particulars are arranged the invaluable treasures of our school.

When the fallible human mind fails to recognize the symptom image, it is then necessary to enter the storehouse of knowledge, but it requires no elaborate or complicated process to unlock it. The salient individualizing features of the case are vividly portrayed to the physician, and he has but to find corresponding symptoms in the repertory. Several remedies may be grouped together, but to a mind that sees from particulars to generals a rapid process of elimination is carried on and the one single remedy, similar in generals as well as particulars, is instantly perceived, and, though the case be in the valley of the shadow of death, it is possible to turn the flickering vital force in the opposite direction and restore health to the sick.

Hahnemann's Three Parallels.

HUGH A. CAMERON, M. D., H. M., Philadelphia, Pa.

1. VITAL FORCE.	2. DISEASE AND DISEASE CAUSE.	3. CURATIVE INFLUENCE.
<p>In the healthy condition of man the spiritual vital force, the dynamis that animates the material body, rules with unbounded sway, and retains all the parts of the organism in admirable, harmonious, vital operation as regards both sensations and functions, so that our in-dwelling, reason-gifted mind can freely employ this living, healthy instrument for the high purposes of our existence.—<i>Organon</i>, § 9.</p>	<p>When a person falls ill it is only this spiritual, self-acting, vital force, everywhere present in his organism, that is primarily deranged by the dynamic influence upon it of a morbid agent inimical to life.—§ 11. Our vital force, as a spirit-like dynamis, cannot be attacked and affected by injurious influences on the healthy organism caused by the external inimical forces that disturb the harmonious play of life, otherwise than in a spirit-like (dynamic) way.—§ 16.</p>	<p>Morbid derangements cannot be removed by the physician in any other way than by the spirit-like (dynamic, virtual) alternative powers of the serviceable medicines acting upon our spirit-like, vital force, * * * * so that it is only by their dynamic action on the vital force, that remedies are able to re-establish, and do actually re-establish, health and vital harmony.—§ 16.</p>

I. Upon the best authority, we know that man consists of "Body, Soul and Spirit," and, though not retaining the same names, Hahnemann acknowledges the tri-partite nature of man and identifies the elements as body, vital force and mind. Opposing the materialistic tendency to explain everything by mechanical and chemical theories, we, as followers of Hahnemann, are essentially iatro-vitalists. While recognizing the body as the house of the man, or as his medium for contact with the surrounding world, or as his instrument for action, we peer within the windows and are cognizant of a tenant with a will, who rules and is obeyed. In the order of the house we see manifested the order of the householder, and, *per contra*, by the presence of disorder we know there is a corresponding state existent in the man himself. And so, in our treatment of diseases as they are manifested in the material body, we apprehend them to be external manifestations behind which, and as the cause of them, there is a primary disorder in the dynamic sphere. It is because of this conception of disease that there is such a wide divergence between our practice and that of ancient physic. To the Old School practitioner the disease is a definite and definable entity to be gotten rid of by all and any means, and having been obliterated as a recognizable and classified morbid thing he has fulfilled the requirements of his system. With him, the beginning, middle and end is the disease. On the other hand, the homœopath, while watching the signs and symptoms (as an attacking general watches the enemy's flag flying on the citadel), directs his forces, not at the symptoms or the disease, but at the underlying cause (the vital disorder), and when the symptoms disappear (like the ensign) he knows that the opposing force has been conquered in the *centre*, and the rest will naturally be subdued. He does not so much concern himself with the disorder of the house as the need of putting the tenant himself in a condition to establish and maintain order in his own house.

The first line, then, that we draw is that man is not all body, not all matter, but that he has a ruling vital force, and when it rules in an orderly way the man is healthy and his body is like a smooth-running, well-oiled machine. The vital force in order, the organism naturally manifests that order, harmonious function

being the result. But a disturbing element is introduced, something which can act as another dynamis upon the dynamis of the organism, and the internal harmony is destroyed. The vital force is first "distuned," and secondarily the bodily functions are disturbed, and lastly the organs show the internal disorder by their erratic course. Health and disease then are manifestations, respectively, of the order and disorder of the vital force.

II. Parallel with all this, on the same dynamic plane, we have *disease cause*. Ætiology with us resolves itself into this: that the essential causes of disease are as impalpable, as immaterial, as the vital force itself. We live in the germ age, but minute as these micro-organisms are, neither they nor their toxins give the final answer to the question of ætiology. The aim of the up-to-date physician is to couple with every disease its mate micro-organism, in the hope that a curative method may result from the knowledge gained. Toxins lead to anti-toxins. But when all is done and said, we are still forced to the conclusion that disease cause is infinitely finer than even the material toxins; that just as physicians have been driven from holding the gross causes of the older men to the finer causes of the present day, they will yet be driven to see the dynamic factor in disease cause. It is undoubtedly true that the latter is often accompanied by the crude or material, a fact which causes trouble in experimentation, but the dynamic (immaterial) is, nevertheless, the real and essential causative power. The vital force is a dynamis, and to be attacked the morbid agent must also be a dynamis. As one vibrating tuning fork will awaken vibrations in another at a distance, if that other is in the same key and only then, so the response of the vital force can only be obtained by something capable of acting on the same plane with itself, viz., the dynamic. Nearly all the infectious diseases have now their "specific germs," but we are not satisfied that thereby one step has been made in the direction of their true ætiology. But infectious diseases form only one class; beyond them we have many conditions not capable of being grouped under that heading. Certain mental diseases, neuralgias and nervous complaints are instances of conditions we meet, from which material substances can be excluded as causative, and we are shut up to the Hahnemannian doctrine of disordered vital

force for their explanation. No change of tissue, nothing pathological can be observed, yet there is real suffering. Or we may have cases in which the cause acting on the vital force is wholly in the mental sphere; sudden joy, great grief, insults and disappointments have all acted adversely, and diseases of short or long duration have resulted. The occasion may have passed away, and time has softened the blow, but yet the disease persists—an immaterial derangement from an immaterial cause. The symptoms guide the Hahnemannian and with medicine homœopathic—not in symptoms only, but in preparation, *i. e.*, dynamised (immaterial)—he cures the long lasting disease, an *a posteriori* demonstration of the dynamic nature not only of the disorder but also of the cause.

III. This brings us to our third parallel line, viz., *curative influence*. We are, by necessity, "high potentists." If the immaterial vital force of man can only be affected in a morbid manner by immaterial forces, the converse holds equally that the resultant diseased condition must be combated by immaterial forces. A grain of gold is only a small quantity of material substance, but, according to an old book* I have, it can gild a surface of 1,400 square inches, and, as by the microscope a square inch can be divided into nine hundred million parts, it follows that the grain of gold can be divided into one trillion, two hundred and sixty billion (1,260,000,000,000) parts, and yet possess the color and all the characteristics of the largest mass. We prolong this subdivision beyond the range of the microscope's vision, and, by the means devised by Hahnemann, not only obtain infinite division, but develop and harness a power not hitherto known to exist in the apparently inert mass. No one would recognize in a block of ice the power to drive a locomotive, but steam, though invisible, is potent, and this furnishes us with an illustration of potencies of another kind, and just as real. "Matter," said the illustrious Cuvier, "is only the depository of force; matter passes away, but force remains." Sir William Armstrong, in a similar vein, observed: "Matter is not merely a thing subject to force, but is itself composed and constituted of force;" and Récamier, a distinguished allopath, once observed: "It is to im-

* Ryan's *Infinitesimals*.

ponderable principles alone that each medicine owes its manner of action, its power, its efficacy—each medicine being a special conductor of imponderable principles." Though we cannot apply physical or chemical tests to the forces contained in our potencies, we have tests as reliable which prove to us not only their existence, but also their great power. These tests we call vital tests, and they are crucial, being of two kinds, pathogenetic and curative ; that is, with the potency of gold we can make people sick who would be unaffected by the crude material if it were deposited in their body, and by the highest potencies we can cure the most violent and inveterate diseases. By the dynamic treatment of disease we can override the activity of millions of bacteria and the power of their toxins, and even invade a sphere into which the materialist cannot venture, namely, the sphere of mental diseases, which are unaffected by all kinds of treatment except the dynamic. With high potencies we can cure cases of intermittent fever which have laughed defiance at quinine and arsenic in big dose ; we can cure diphtheria without the aid of antitoxin, and, leaving the debatable ground of bacteriology, we can dissipate a melancholia by the exhibition of Aurum in the higher potencies, a condition which is untouchable by crude drugging.

We are dynamists also by experience. We know that material doses, even when the remedy is homœopathic, are powerless to perform the wonders seen from the use of the same remedy in potentized form. The thirtieths do amazing work where tinctures and low dilutions would accomplish nothing, and the c.m. has cured a sciatica where the 30th has failed. Natrum mur., 1 m., has cured an eczema of the popliteal space, when the woman was taking salt daily at all meals without any effect on her disease. The thirtieth potency has no material substance in it ; the two hundredths and one thousandths and higher are all in the dynamic sphere, and their cures must be on the dynamic plane. Is not the cure an *a posteriori* proof of what Hahnemann contends for in the sections quoted ?

The dynamic theory of Hahnemann is old fashioned and well-nigh everywhere discredited, but our potencies and cures unite in testifying that the vital doctrine he taught has more truth in it than many of the ever-changing theories that claim to be more scientific.

The Prompt, Mild and Permanent Cure.

JULIA C. LOOS, M.D., H. M., Harrisburg, Pa.

How often is heard the sentiment expressed, "Homœopathy is so slow." The statement is made in a vague sort of way, but the idea has taken hold even though it is indefinite. To those who practice the healing art and have satisfactory results from the administration of the similar remedy this statement seems a little startling, for of all methods that can be used they find nothing more prompt in action than remedies administered according to the laws of Homœopathy.

The patient, accustomed to Old School methods, on coming to an homœopathic physician has a record made of the present state of the case with a full history of what has passed. She is told that she can be greatly helped, but will have to take medicine for a long time, for many months, or, perhaps, two or three years. This is an entirely new thing to her, and she thinks that is very slow work. She comes to talk the subject over with her friends, and finds that those under homœopathic treatment have taken, or expect to take, treatment for a long while, and they agree that it certainly is slow, but they admit they feel better and can do more, and it seems strange that they must be taking medicine when they feel better.

As a matter of fact, the curative changes are not slow. They appear so only because the elements of the problem are not understood. Unfortunately many physicians themselves do not appreciate what must take place for a cure. If these things are not understood the physician expects what does not, what cannot, in the nature of things occur. He is baffled, he and his patients are disappointed, in his uncertainty he is not master of the situation, he changes remedies, perhaps, even changes methods, and everything is in a muddle, and his patients do not have the benefits of the healing art as they might.

Your patients with nervous prostration, fistulæ, pelvic tumors, gouty constitution, threatened or developed phthisis or cancer,

congested liver or meninges, or kidney degeneration have been going on in disorder for a long time. These are the advanced states of disease orderly and progressive in its course. They are not suddenly developed from a healthy state. The patients are sick, out of harmony with their surroundings, and the various parts of the economy out of harmony with each other, but trying to make up for each other's deficiencies. As shown by their records, these people are not in freedom to use their bodies and minds in performing their work and enjoying the delights of life, unconscious of the bodily functions. They must avoid exposure to natural surroundings, avoid exertions, avoid certain foods, and in one and another way have their attention always on themselves to get on with any pretense of ease.

To effect a cure, the whole course of this advanced disorder must be retraced under the influence of the homœopathic remedy. Very often the natural disorder is complicated by the results of treatment aimed to check some particular expression of the disorder, and it is impossible to perceive the true disease image without continued observation. When the needed remedy is given its action begins promptly and continues, and the changes which follow say to the one who understands that the disease is turned back, the manifestations driven from within out. The functions must be re-established on a new basis; the sluggish organs gradually toned up and coaxed to activity; the over-sensitive organs quieted down to normal sensitivity. In many cases abnormal tissue cells must be disposed of and normal growth established. Surplus growths must be eliminated, the economy relieved of the burden they constitute, and through it all the usual activities of the organism continue. Steadily, gradually, the changes occur. Take these same patients after six months or a year, note the difference in their relation to surroundings, their comfort and ability; you find so marked a change that in the face of it it is absurd to say the work is slow. Take into consideration the rate of development of the human organism to reach maturity, consider its normal growth, and it becomes at once evident that such changes as must take place in curing deep-seated disease cannot be effected in a few days, consistently with normal growth. Sometimes patients are unreasonable enough to forget

what they have gained in power and comfort, and become impatient because one or two functions continue in disorder, when otherwise they are "perfectly well," as they declare. But the physician must know that these in their proper order must be later in clearing away.

The action of the homœopathic remedy is mild. The orderliness of the disease is not disturbed by the remedy, though the progress is checked. Even when there is an homœopathic aggravation, it is along the lines already established. Symptoms already present are temporarily augmented, or there are such symptoms as would have come forth later in the progress of the disorder. It is a sort of foreshadowing of what would have come if the disease had not been checked. All these symptoms are in the nature of the sickness, nothing new is added. If, after the administration of a remedy, there do arise new symptoms not consistent with the course already existing, we know that the remedy is not curative.

There is no opposing force to reverse the action of the functions. This would be followed by return of the previous condition as soon as the opposition is removed, and that is not cure. In the curative process we notice that the symptoms quietly subside along the established lines of disease in the reverse order of their appearance from within out, leaving only normal action in their place. It is orderly retreat under competent command.

Taking into account the entire economy, this deflection of manifestations from within out is the safest, mildest possible, for the maintenance of the economy. Congestions, inflammations, paralytic states, functional derangements of the vital organs, threaten the very life of the individual. Relieving these of the burden which is then borne by the outermost parts, leaves the economy more in freedom. This, then, is, without question, the mildest for the economy, even though the surface symptoms be severe. Whatever the disorder the manifestations are most safely borne by the externals.

We have noted that disease has its definite order of progress. When this is checked, at any stage, and turned back on its course, this backward course becoming established, there is no further progress forward along that line. The later stages, which

would have come in the natural order of disease, will never supervene when the truly curative action is effected. Such is the ideal cure. In cases where the disease has not progressed far this check is observed at once upon the administration of the remedy (the early stages of acute disease and acute manifestations in chronic miasms). When the disease has already gained much headway the check is less quickly observed (the action is as prompt), but there is modification of the severity of the later stages and the course is shortened. It is a milder action to slow down a rampant steed than to stop it abruptly when going at a furious pace. In such deep and advanced disorders the progress is checked and eventually turned back, and then the later stages are not forthcoming. The disease cannot progress in opposite directions at the same time.

This means that patients going toward tuberculous or cancerous degeneration; those going toward insanity; those in the early stages of syphilis and sycosis will be saved the development of the late stages if put under *curative treatment* early, and thereafter there need be no fear that the state which threatened will develop. The disease has been checked and will not progress along that line. It means that in scarlet fever, small-pox and other acute diseases, when the curative remedy is administered in the early stage, the case will be abortive; no later stage will be seen. It means that in all kinds of inflammation, if the curative remedy is given in the early stage, the results of inflammation are impossible and absolutely no concern need be felt for them. It means that when disordered states are made to disappear by turning the disease on a backward course the *cure is permanent*.

In many cases only modification is possible; the condition is not cured, the backward trend is not obtained. Then it is only a retarding of progress that is gained. Symptoms are alleviated, but the patient does not gain in ability and strength. Then we know that we are rewarded only by palliation, and often this is all that can be accomplished. Such is the case when the vitality is not vigorous, as we say, there is a weakened constitution, or when natural disease is complicated by such treatment as suppresses its natural expression and it is forced to rapid inward advances.

With such an understanding of the possibilities of treatment a

full comprehension of what the prompt, mild and permanent action signifies in each case, the physician is prepared to conduct his cases in tranquility, prepared for what may come, and free in the knowledge of the truth.

Editorial.

The next number will begin a new volume, and with that issue the work hitherto done by Dr. Cameron in editing and publishing the JOURNAL will be taken up by Dr. Harvey Farrington, Professor of Materia Medica in Dunham Medical College, Chicago.

The same general features will be maintained in the JOURNAL as heretofore. Professor Kent's lectures on Materia Medica will be continued monthly, and also Dr. Farrington's studies in the generals of the remedies.

We are deeply grateful for the many expressions of good-will and encouragement received from our subscribers, and trust this infusion of new blood and the change to the medical centre of the country will greatly assist in making the JOURNAL even more worthy of their endorsement and support.

H. A. C.

Portrait of Hahnemann.

The portrait painted by Madame Melanie Hahnemann came ultimately into the possession of Dr. Carroll Dunham. Our half tone is from a photograph of the painting possessed by Dr. Bradford.

Book Reviews.

PRINCIPLES OF SURGERY. by N. Senn, M. D., Ph.D., LL. D. Professor of Surgery in Rush Medical College, in affiliation with the University of Chicago, etc., etc. Third edition. Thoroughly revised. Philadelphia: F. A. Davis Company, 1914 Cherry street. Price, cloth, \$4.50, net. Sheep or half morocco, \$5.50, net, delivered.

In this third edition of Professor Senn's work on the Principles of Surgery much new matter has been given, and two new chapters have been added on "Degeneration" and "Blastomycetic Dermatitis." Many new illustrations, mostly original, are found in this edition. Of the 700 pages, the illustrations form an important part, there being 230 wood engravings, half-tones and colored illustrations. The text is all that could be desired by the student or practitioner who desires a good grounding in the underlying principles of surgery, and embodies the latest researches in this particular field. C.

HISTORY OF MEDICINE A brief outline of medical history and sects of physicians from the earliest historic period; with an extended account of the new schools of the healing art in the nineteenth century; and especially a history of the American Eclectic Practice of Medicine, never before published; by Alexander Wilder, M. D., Honorary Member of the Liverpool (Eng.) Anthropological Society, etc., etc., New Sharon, Maine. New England Eclectic Publishing Co. Price, in cloth, \$2.75, net. C.

The title of this book sets forth its contents very effectively. The history of medicine in general up till the nineteenth century is portrayed in a masterly manner, and of the remaining periods the author has collected a great mass of interesting matter more especially related to the homœopathic and eclectic practice of medicine. In regard to the latter, the eclectic, no history has heretofore been published, and on this ground the work becomes indispensable to that school. The author has made the work more generally useful by incorporating a synopsis of the medical statutes of the several states, and a bibliography of eclectic literature. C.

POCKET MANUAL OF HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA, comprising the characteristic and cardinal symptoms of all remedies. By William Boericke, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics at the Hahnemann Hospital College, of San Francisco, etc. Printed on finest Bible paper, bound in flexible leather, 572 pages; price, \$3.00. A limited number of interleaved copies, with wide margins, \$5.00. San Francisco: Boericke & Runyon Company, 231 Sutter street.

A pocket manual of Materia Medica must be a *multum in parvo*, but the work of condensation has been excellently done by Dr. Boericke, and he has, at the same time, sacrificed no remedy in our voluminous Materia Medica. *Lac caninum* seems to be a test of the completeness of most of the newer works, our modern writers, as a rule, quite ignoring it; indeed, one clinical writer likened the prescribing of that remedy to the typhoid patient's carphologia. Dr. Boericke, however, has recognized its right to a place among our remedies. The prescriber who wishes to be initiated in posology has here the whole thing cut-and-dried, for each remedy has tacked on to it the dose. In this respect, however, the book suits both extremes of the dose question, for it advises drop doses of the tincture in some cases and the 30th and higher in others. This vexed question, however, does not affect the main body of the work, which is composed of the most characteristic indications of all the remedies in use to-day. Bound in flexible leather and printed on thin Bible paper, this little volume is neat, compact, and just the size for the pocket. C.

REGIONAL LEADERS. By E. B. Nash, M. D., author of "Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics," "Leaders in Typhoid." Philadelphia: Boericke & Tafel. Price, flexible leather, \$1.50; by mail, \$1.57.

Here we are furnished with an entirely new departure in the line of Materia Medica, and a refreshing one at that. Selecting the most prominent symptoms of each region, going through the regions in the Hahnemannian order, the author has created a self-quizzer by printing the symptoms *in extenso* with the name of the remedy on the binding margin. An aluminum plate, which accompanies the book, effectually hides the name of the remedy, and, after cudgelling his brains to remember it, the reader compares the result with the name exposed on the margin. "So the symptom or group of symptoms can be *guessed* at, if it is not known, and *known* by afterward looking at it if not correctly given. This helps to *fasten* it upon the memory," is what the author says of the method in the preface. The collection has been made from many sources during the author's lifetime, and, so far as key-notes go, are of the most valuable character. The

scheme Dr. Nash has adopted for refreshment and committal is quite effectual, and the work will thus prove of much aid to students of the *Materia Medica*. C.

A TREATISE ON THE ACUTE INFECTIOUS EXANTHEMATA. By William Thomas Corlett, M. D., L. R. C. P., London, Professor of Dermatology and Syphilology in Western Reserve University, etc., etc. Philadelphia, Pa.: F. A. Davis Company, Publishers, 1916 Cherry street. Price, \$4 00.

This volume is the outgrowth of a need for such a work felt by the author when young in the practice of medicine. As a result of the difficulties which confronted him in encountering the acute exanthema, we have here a most exhaustive study of six important diseases, the differentiation and early diagnosis of which are so important. Small pox naturally receives the greatest consideration in a work of this kind, and the varieties, symptomatology, stages, complications and sequelæ are thoroughly examined and pictured in a very lucid manner. Measles, scarlet fever, rubella, chicken-pox and vaccinia are successively discussed with the same completeness. The colored plates, half-tones, plates from life and engravings, to the number of forty-two, are valuable aids to the student, as they set before the eye with life-like exactness the actual conditions and various stages. Altogether, the treatise must rank as a standard on the acute exanthemata. C.

OPHTHALMIC DISEASES AND THERAPEUTICS By A. B. Norton, M. D., Professor of Ophthalmology in the College of the New York Ophthalmic Hospital, etc., etc. Third edition Revised and enlarged. Philadelphia: Boericke & Tafel. Royal octavo. 659 pages. Price: Cloth, \$3.00, net; by mail, \$3.36. Half morocco, \$4.00, net; by mail, \$4.36.

Only three years have elapsed since the previous edition came out, the rapid sales having necessitated a new edition. The present volume has been revised, and a "Clinical Index" has been added in the shape of a repertory to the therapeutic section. The distinctive feature of Dr. Norton's work on ophthalmic diseases is the therapeutic department, in which he has grouped the indications and clinical suggestions belonging to the homœopathic

remedies. Outside of this, however, we have a treatise on ophthalmic diseases as complete and scholarly as any hitherto published. The homœopath who desires to take up this branch for special study and for practice should possess Dr. Norton's work, and profit by its special features in treatment according to symptomatic indications C.

SELF-EXAMINATION FOR MEDICAL STUDENTS. Philadelphia: P. Blakiston's Son & Co., 1012 Walnut street. Third edition, enlarged. Price, post-paid, 10 cents.

Here are contained 3,500 questions on the various branches of medicine, with references to their answers as contained in Blakiston's Quiz Compends, and the questions of the Examining Boards of Pennsylvania, New York and Illinois. The questions cover the ground and will coach the student very satisfactorily for his examinations. C.

INFANT FEEDING IN ITS RELATION TO HEALTH AND DISEASE.

By Louis Fischer, M. D., Attending Physician to the Children's Service of the New York German Poliklinik, etc., etc. Philadelphia: F. A. Davis Company, Publishers, 1916 Cherry street. Price, \$2.00.

A work of this kind has long been in demand by the profession. Hand-feeding is so much the rule in our present state of society that it has become a quite serious problem, to the young physician especially, as to how best to meet the varied conditions that arise in the management of infants. In some part or other of Dr. Fischer's book he will find the solution of his most vexed questions, and also the result of others' experiences. The tests for the detection of preservatives in milk, formaldehyde, etc., will be of ready use during the hot spells, when the milk dealers tamper with the healthy properties of milk by the addition of chemicals. A Dietary at the end of the work still further enhances its value. C.

CURABILITY OF TUMORS BY MEDICINES. By J. Compton Burnett, M. D. Second edition. Revised. Philadelphia: Boericke & Tafel. Price, \$1 25; by mail, \$1.35.

"There are some who will say 'We need no proof from you that it is possible to cure tumors medicinally; that has been

proven over and over again.' This remark has been hurled at me time and again, but these self-same men consistently advise their patients suffering from tumor to have the same removed by operation." Dr. Burnett's book is a full proof of the point he started to demonstrate. His results are ideal. The methods adopted, however, while they were perfectly satisfactory to the prescriber, are by their nature such as no other can follow intelligently. Dr. Burnett was a firm homœopath, and all the credit in curing his cases he attributed to Homœopathy, but the choice of the remedy did not, with him, lie alone in symptomatic similarity. Experience, empiricism, isopathy, organotherapy, Schuesslerism and Homœopathy, each or all contributed a share to his decision. The elusive nature of this method makes it difficult to emulate Burnett in his work of curing. So far as principle is concerned, the only stable thing is the provings applied according to similars. The book itself is very entertaining reading; large parts of it, with the exceptions we have noted, are highly suggestive and practical, and as a therapeutic discourse should be well pondered. C.

JOURNAL OF THE ASSOCIATION OF MILITARY SURGEONS OF THE UNITED STATES. James Evelyn Piicher, editor.

The editor is to be complimented highly on the February issue in which the JOURNAL had outdone itself. The original articles, devoted entirely to surgery, are eminently practical. The halftones and cuts are quite a valuable feature. C.

Scutellaria Laterifolia.

(Proving conducted by Dr. Geo. Royal. From *New, Old and Forgotten Remedies*.)

Mind. Inability to study or fix the attention on one's work. Confusion of mind. Apathy. Irritability.

Head. A full or throbbing sensation in head. A dull, heavy headache, mostly in the forehead and temples. Sharp shooting pain in the head. Pain in the occiput. Headache relieved in the

open air. Headache relieved by eating. Headache aggravated by motion.

Eyes. Aching in the eyeballs. Eyeballs painful to touch. Eyeballs feel too large.

Face. Flushed.

Mouth. Bad taste, sour, bitter.

Throat. Sensation of lump in throat which could not be swallowed.

Stomach. Nausea. Sour eructations. Poor appetite. Vomiting of sour ingesta; hiccough; pain and distress in stomach.

Abdomen. Gas in bowels. Colicky pain in abdomen. Fullness or distension of abdomen. Uneasiness in abdomen. Pain in abdomen.

Stools. Diarrhœa. Light colored. Stools preceded by colicky pains in abdomen.

Urinary Organs. Quantity of urine diminished. Biliary salts increased. Frequent micturition, but quantity small.

Chest. Pain in chest

Heart and Pulse. Pulse rate irregular.

Back. Pain in back.

Upper Extremities. Sharp, stinging pains. Aching.

Lower Extremities. Weakness. Aching. Uneasiness.

Sleep. Restless. Unrefreshing. Disturbed.

General Symptoms. Restlessness. Tired, weak feeling. Uneasiness. Languor. All the symptoms seem to be aggravated by work or excitement and ameliorated by sleep. The remedy seems most suitable to persons of a nervo-bilious temperament.

Comparative Materia Medica,

BY

E. A. FARRINGTON, M. D.

BEING A SUPPLEMENT TO GROSS' COMPARATIVE
MATERIA MEDICA.

OFFICE OF THE JOURNAL OF HOMOEOPATHICS,
612 NORTH SEVENTH STREET,
PHILADELPHIA, PA.
1901.

CONTENTS.

Actea Racem., Cauloph.,	64	Iodine, Kali hyd.,	84
Actea Racem., Actea spicata, . . .	65	Iris versicolor, Leptand., . . .	119
Ailanthus, Arum triphyl., . . .	149	Kali bichrom., Principal salts of	
Aloes, Sulphur,	46	Potassa,	96
Antimonium crud., Bryonia, . . .	50	Kali brom., Principal salts of	
Antimonium crud., Lycopodium, .	57	Potassa,	96
Apis, Belladonna,	11	Kali carbonic., Principal salts of	
Apis, Cantharis,	22	Potassa,	96
Apis, Lachesis,	18	Kali chloric., Principal salts of	
Apis, Natrum mur.,	26	Potassa,	96
Apis, Rhus tox.,	3	Kali hydriod., Iodine,	84
Arnica, Baptisia,	83	Kali hydriod., Principal salts of	
Arnica, Bryon., Nux vom., and		Potassa,	96
Ptelia trifol.,	72	Kali nitricum, Principal salts of	
Arum triphyl., Ailanthus, . . .	149	Potassa,	96
Badiaga, Belladon.,	66	Lachesis, Apis,	18
Badiaga, Spongia,	67	Leptand., Iris vers.,	119
Belladonna, Apis,	11	Leptand., Merc. viv.,	119
Belladonna, Badiaga,	66	Lilium tigrinum, Pulsat., . . .	70
Bromine, Iodine,	125	Lilium tigrinum, Sepia,	68
Bromine, Iod. and Spong., Affec-		Lycopodium, Antim. crud., . .	57
tions of Larynx and Chest, . . .	127	Mercuries, the,	40
Bryonia, Antim. c.,	50	Mercurius aceticus,	41
Bryonia, Arnica, Nux vom.,		Mercurius corr.,	40, 41
Ptelia,	72	Mercurius, Merc. vivus,	34
Calc. carb., Calc. phos.,	41	Mercurius cyan.,	41
Cantharis, Apis,	22	Mercurius dulcis,	40, 41
Caulophyllum, Actea rac., . . .	64	Mercurius bin-jod.,	41
Causticum, Phosph.,	129	Mercurius bin-jod., Merc. proto-	
Chelidonium, Nux vom.,	120	jod.,	39
Chelidonium, Podophyl.,	117	Mercurius præc. rub.,	40, 41
Chelidonium, Sanguin.,	122	Mercurius proto-jod.,	41
Cinnabar.,	41	Mercurius proto-jod., Merc. bin-	
Cinnabaris, Merc. viv.,	36	jod.,	39
Coffee, Coca, Tea,	65	Mercurius proto-jod., Merc.	
Comparing Drugs,	1	vivus,	37
Digitalis, Myrica cerif.,	70	Mercurius solubil.,	41
Halogens (including Spongia) in		Mercurius sulph.,	40, 41
affections of the Larynx and		Mercurius vivus,	40, 41
Chest,	127	Mercurius vivus, Cinnabar., . .	36
Hepar sulph. c., Sulphur, . . .	138	Mercurius vivus, Leptand., . .	119
Iodine, Bromine,	125	Mercurius vivus, Merc. corros.,	34
Iodine, Brom. and Spong., Lar-		Mercurius vivus, Merc. proto-	
ynx and Chest,	127	jod.,	37
		Mercurius vivus, Podophyl., . .	113
		Mercurius vivus, Silicea, . . .	73

Muriatic acid, Baptisia,	84	Pulsatilla, Lilium,	70
Myrica cerifera, Digital.,	70	Rhus tox., Apis,	3
Natrum muriatic, Apis,	26	Rhus tox., Baptisia,	82
Nux vomica, Arnica, Bryon. and Ptelia,	72	Sanguinaria, Chelid.,	122
Nux vomica, Chelidon,	120	Sepia, Lilium,	68
Nux vomica, Podophyl,	116	Silicea, Merc. viv.,	73
Phosphorus, Caustic.,	129	Spongia, Badiaga,	67
Phosphorus, Zincum,	88	Spongia, Brom. and Iod., Lar- ynx and Chest,	127
Podophyllum, Chelidon.,	117	Sulphur, Aloes,	46
Podophyllum, Merc. viv.,	113	Sulphur, Hepar,	138
Podophyllum, Nux vom.,	116	Sulphur, Podophyl.,	115
Podophyllum, Sulph.,	96	Tea, Coca, Coffee,	65
Potassa, Principal Salts of	96	Zincum, Phosph.,	88
Ptelia trifoliata, Arn., Bryon. and Nux v.,	72		

COMPARING DRUGS.

The following remarks are offered as explanatory of the most approved methods of comparing drugs. They are not designed as an introduction to the *Comparative Materia Medica*, but embody views communicated to me by Dr. C. Hering.

In studying the proving of a new drug, we should compare the symptoms of different organs and regions, with the view of ascertaining if similar symptoms appear repeatedly. Marked cases of such concordance should be noted. All additional provings by the same party, may be compared with this first proving. Again, all furnished by other parties must be compared, and thus will resemblances appear, even though the respective persons know not of each other or what they have taken. Of course differences will appear, increasing, the greater is the range of action of the drug, and the more various are the constitutions and endemic or epidemic surroundings of the provers. Comparisons of more than a thousand provings of not less than one hundred drugs, elicited the fact, since amply confirmed, that the more individual a symptom was, the longer it lasted; or the later it appeared, the more characteristic it was. So we see, individual symptoms must not be discarded, but confirmed and assigned to their relative positions. We have a right to mistrust any symptom, but never to reject it, until experiment has shown it untenable. The primary and secondary classification of symptoms, must not be insisted on arbitrarily. Grauvogl (*Text Book*, p. 198, vol. 1) explains them according to the laws of proportional oscillation, and the above facts clearly show their division untenable.

Next, we may compare one drug with another, to determine any existing resemblances, differences or inimical relations, (if possible). The last method may teach us that

there is a kind of similarity not calculated to cure but rather to aggravate. The *Ignatia* and *Nux vomica*, though very similar, are by no means antidotal or serviceable one after the other. Their resemblance appears to be too much like *æquale* or *idem*, rather than only similar. To draw a comparison, it would seem like a marriage of brother and sister. In the *Materia Medica Magna*, partly published, two classes of relationship are recognized, conjunctive and disjunctive. The former embraces a similarity arising from natural alliances—a similarity of kin, and so near like *idem*, as to seldom warrant giving immediately one after another. The latter comprises those interesting drugs, which, though differing widely in origin, offer symptomatic resemblances of the most important character—true types of similarity.

Further, the individuals of any given family may be compared, in the hope of finding family characteristics, which, added to those of individuals of the family, may materially and scientifically abridge our prolific *materia medica*. Perhaps some such comparisons will be contributed by way of confirmation. One of the most important comparisons, is that of the symptoms produced, with the cured symptoms. This helps to enlarge the sphere of action of a drug.

Lastly, we may mark the concordances of one class of symptoms with the others, the real analogies of a drug-disease. This was first mentioned by Helbig. Gross (*Introduction*, pp. v-vii.) gives some beautiful examples: "Sexual passion, often combined with jealousy, is intimately related, on the one hand to cruelty, on the other to affected devoutness." So shall we have a new physiology, a new pathology, and a new and scientific pharmacology.

Our *materia medica* is a natural science; the future must *prove* it so.

E. A. F.

COMPARATIVE MATERIA MEDICA.

APIS.	MIND.	RHUS TOX.
Irritable, irascible, morose, fickle, foolish gayety.		Usually sad, despairing, easily vexed but undemonstrative.
Anxiety felt in head, fears apoplexy.		Anxiety præcordial, fears being poisoned.
Consequences of fright, rage, vexation, jealousy, hearing <i>bad news</i> .		Consequences of vexation with <i>fear</i> , all ailments worse from least annoyance.
Dread of death, or sensation as if he should not breathe again.		Dread of death with sighing, vertigo; desires death in melancholia.
Memory weak with or after prosopalgia.		Slow, difficult thought, memory weak from damp weather, congestion, injuries.
Suppressed eruptions followed by hydrocephalic congestion.		Suppressed eruptions followed by melancholy, anxiety, paralysis.

Both depress the sensorium with absent-mindedness, apathy, stupor, low muttering delirium, confusion of mind, dullness of head.

Brain feels tired; imbecility; always busy yet does nothing, awkward, drops things.	Brain shakes when jarred, almost unconscious if even turn head; disinclined to work or think.
Vertigo when closing eyes, nausea.	Vertigo after a meal, chilliness.
Delirium, muttering, indistinct loquacity, stupor, senseless apathy or pleasant, happy expression.	Delirium mild, murmuring or chats to himself or seemingly roams far and wide, stupor as if intoxicated.

HEAD.

Pressing in forehead; worse, from warmth.	Pressing outward, temples and sides, better, warmth, (1).
Burning, stinging in head or scalp; better, cold washing.	Burning, tingling (2) or stinging in head, face, jaws; worse, washing.
Hydrocephalus; for horses that kick and try to run off.	Hydrocephalus; horses jerk the head.

(1) Except the sensitive scalp, which in Rhus is worse from becoming warm in bed.

(2) This tingling is important as expressing the paralytic tendency of Rhus, a property not prominent in Apis, except from intense blood poison, (after typhus, diphtheria, &c.) or as hemiplegia, and hence intra-cranial in origin.

APIS.**EYES.****RHUS TOX.**

Burning, stinging in eyes; stiffness.	Burning, cutting, pressures; heavy lids.
Lids swollen, œdematus; turned inside out; lashes fall out; edges granulated.	Lids swollen, œdematous; lids show tylosis, hence eyelashes turn in.
Conjunctiva swollen, mostly around cornea, chemosis.	Conjunctiva dark red, protrudes between the lids like a pad.

Both have cured ophthalmias from scrofula, rheumatism, gout; blepharitis, profuse lachrymation; erysipelas; herpes corneæ.

Mucous states, agglutination.	Purulent discharges; agglutination.
Eyes tender to even a compress.	Eyes feel sore when turned.
Twitching of eyeball.	Twitching; spasm of lids.
Staphyloma.	Traumatic suppuration; iritis.
Herpes corneæ, conjunctiva injected, forming a band like pterygium; burning, stinging, photophobia; after suppressed itch (which it restores).	Herpes corneæ, conjunctiva congested, forming a net work; burning, smarting; swollen axillary glands, parotids; vesicles form on cornea.
Blindness with staggering; opaque cornea.	Blindness with rheumatism; nervous headaches.

NOSE.

Discharge from nose, white, thick, or acrid, bloody, fetid mucus.	Discharge green, offensive, pus, or thick, yellow mucus, blood.
Eruptions on nose and lip, burning, stinging; nostrils red, burn; lip swollen, prickling.	Eruptions under nose; fever blisters, crusts; nostrils sore to touch; lip cracked, crusty, burning, tingling.

FACE.

Erysipelas begins about temples or eyes; forms reddish bags under eyes; vesicles, if any, small; best before pustulation.	Erysipelas begins on nose or on ear, spreading across face to other; large blisters, confluent; pustules may form.
---	--

Both appear in erysip. with œdema, gangrene; erysipelatous eruptions; phlegmon. erysip. Only *Rhus* has the fugax. *Apis* is best adapted to metastasis to brain. *Rhus* exhibits the drowsy, languid state, so common in erysip. of scalp when the brain sympathizes.

Lip (upper) swollen; dry; peels.	Lips dry, parched, covered with brown scurf.
----------------------------------	--

APIS.

MOUTH.

RHUS TOX.

Tongue dry, cracked, sore, covered with blisters or ulcers, rosy red, swollen, white all over.

Gums, inflamed, swollen, throb, numb.

Toothache, congestive, sore, bruised feeling, better from cold.

Mouth, inflamed, dry, but little thirst.

Saliva, tough, frothy.

Tongue dry, cracked tip, covered with brown mucus, feels hard as a board, red triangular tip, red, smooth, white one side.

Gums stand off from the teeth.

Toothache, periosteal, rheumatic, pains tearing, tingling, better warmth (3).

Mouth, dry, thirst unquenchable (4).

Saliva, bloody, runs out while asleep.

THROAT.

Both have stinging in throat when throat is dry, contraction of throat, tough mucus.

Sore as if scalded; tonsils inflamed; mucous coat.

Swallowing difficult from swollen tongue; from diminished power; worse from drinks or food.

Foetid breath (with headache).

Sore as if strained; deep tissues involved (fibrous, muscular).

Swallowing difficult from strained feeling; from paralyzed state of epiglottis; food enters larynx; worse from saliva or food.

Putrid taste after eating; from teeth.

STOMACH, &c.

Nausea felt in throat.

Violent eructations.

After eating, burning in stomach.

Vascular irritation or inflammation of mucous coat of stomach; sensitiveness to least touch.

Less in throat, more in chest.

Water-brash.

After eating, pressure like a stone; colic.

Tingling in stomach; bad effects of cold drinks; ulcerative pains; throbbing in stomach (5).

(3) The darting, cutting, when the nerve is affected, is better from cold touch in Rhus.

(4) Stomatitis is not characteristic of Rhus tox., but is of Apis. Rhus Ven. is here very similar to Apis, but only the latter has great difficulty (not pain) in swallowing.

(5) Rhus is the principal remedy in œsophagitis, even if caused by a foreign substance. It involves the muscular and fibrous parts. This Apis could never do. Apis most resembles gastritis, cancer of the stomach, &c. Rhus, dyspepsia, gastrostis from rheumatism, getting wet, mechanical injuries, &c.

APIS.

ABDOMEN, &C.

RHUS TOX.

Abdomen sore to least touch, even in sneezing; bruised feeling in bowels.

Abdomen bloated, sore.

Peritonitis, tendency to serous effusion; death-like appearance; cough and vomiting, diarrhœa; stabbing pains; burning, stinging; metritis.

Dysentery, tenesmus, yet little pain; bloody stools.

Diarrhœa, painless, yellow; greenish, involuntary (7); thirstless, or drink little and often worse, in a warm room, morning, motion.

Chol. Infantum, tendency to hydrocephaloid.

Constipation, urine scanty.

Hæmorrhoids cause fidgets, irritability.

Liver sore to touch; abdomen sore when stretched.

Abdomen distended, foetid flatus.

Peritonitis, tendency to typhoid state; pale face; despairing look; oozing ulcers on oedematous legs; pressing, clawing pains; metritis.

Dysentery, tenesmus; tearing in thighs; stools also jelly-like.

Diarrhœa usually thin, painful; frothy, slimy stools, involuntary at night; thirst unquenchable; worse, in cold, damp; better, from warmth; worse, at night; better, on motion.

Chol. Infantum, tendency to a typhoid state.

Constipation alternate with diarrhœa (6).

Hæmorrhoids; restless, better on moving.

KIDNEYS, URINE.

Kidneys sore, bruised; stiff back stooping; œdema general; after scarlatina; sleepy yet cannot sleep.

Urine, albuminous, scanty, turbid, red, like coffee grounds; strong smell, involuntary. Urine pale, straw color.

Dysuria, pressure on sphincter; scalding pains, bloody.

Scrotum œdematous.

Kidneys, tearing pains; œdema general; after scarlatina; restless, tossing, after midnight.

Urine albuminous, dark, frequent; less, though drink more; involuntary at night. Urine white, flocculent.

Dysuria, turbid, drops of blood.

Testes dark red; hydrocele, left half of scrotum.

FEMALE ORGANS.

Metritis; tendency to dropsy; lower limbs numb from pressure; stabbing pains in head.

Coitus causes stinging in ovaries.

Typhoid symptoms; lower limbs powerless from paralytic tendency; bursting pains in head. (Comp. Peritonitis.)

Coitus hindered by soreness in vagina.

(6) Hence Rhus is better adapted to *tabes-mesenterica*.

(7) In typhus, Apis has involuntary, *painful* stool; Rhus involuntary at night.

APIS.

FEMALE ORGANS.

RHUS TOX.

Catamenia too soon.

Before and during menstruation eruption, worse on abdomen; bearing down mostly in ovarian regions.

Discharge profuse, with heaviness in abdomen; faintness; yawning; nervous restlessness.

Amenorrhœa, congestion to head.

Dysmenorrhœa, congestive type.

Abortion from uterine congestion; second to fourth month.

Ovaries diseased with numbness, worse right side; with tendency to dropsy; worse, on motion.

Milk diminished.

Tightness in ovarian region when raising the arms.

Milk leg, high fever; restless, yet not relieved by change of posture.

Too soon, profuse, protracted.

Bearing down mostly in uterus; worse, standing, or from straining; red rash on chest.

Discharge profuse, more coagula than *Apis*; restlessness more at night.

Amenorrhœa from getting wet.

Dysmenorrhœa, membranous type.

Abortion from muscular exertion or strain.

Ovaries less affected than uterus; right leg numb; after a strain; better, moving about.

Milk increased or suppressed, with burning all over body.

Drawing, strained feeling when raising arms; like a band in hypochondria.

Milk leg, burning all over; restless, relieved momentarily by change.

LARYNX, CHEST.

Both have hoarseness, rough voice; erysipelatous or catarrhal inflammation.

Larynx as if scalded; worse warm room; takes cold in wet, cold weather; skin dry or foot-sweat checked.

Cough incessant all night, ceases when least phlegm is loosened; soreness, upper left chest; painful concussion of head; *expectoration* difficult, clear, tough, must be swallowed; mostly evenings.

Adapted to *clergyman's sore throat*, after cauterization. (*Nat. mur.*)

Does not see how he can get another breath; short, oppressed breathing with catarrh; breathing possible only when sitting erect; respiration hurried, abdominal; worse in warm room.

Larynx as if sore, raw; stuffed up (influenza), worse in cold, even exposing hands; takes cold in wet, especially when warm, sweating.

Cough at sunset, lasts until midnight, periodically returning each evening; tearing loose in chest; concussion of head and chest; *expectoration* difficult, bloody or purulent; mostly mornings.

Adapted to rheumatic catarrhs or to *influenza*. (*Bryon.*)

Apprehensive that unless relieved, he could breathe but a short time; short breath with catarrh; breathes better when moving; always worse after a meal and exertion; respiration quick, thoracic; better in warm.

APIS.**HEART, PULSE.****RHUS TOX.**

Heart diseases with hydropericardium; blowing with diastole.

Pulse full, accelerated; or, if intermittent, never irregular.

Chronic forms after rheumatism, with numbness left arm; with relaxation of heart muscle.

Pulse weak, soft, irregular; trembling about heart, (8.)

BACK, LIMBS.

Bruised, stiff feeling in back, (region of kidneys); worse on pressure, stooping, moving.

Flashes of heat, as though sweat would break out over back.

Rheumatism; burning, stinging, pains; great soreness to touch; joints swollen, tense, pale or erysipelatous. Has tingling, only when swelling compresses nerves. Pains are worse from motion, (except dull pains in bones.)

Cold applications relieve pains.

Bruised pain; better from walking, (not from exertion) and lying on hard couch; hence, pressure.

Creeping in back, or sensation of cold water poured over it.

Rheumatism, more of the fibrous parts with tearing, tense, burning pains; pains as if sprained; stitches in joints when touched; red streaks. Has tingling from paralytic tendencies. Pains better from motion or compel motion.

Warm, dry, applications relieve.

SLEEP.

Sleepless, drowsy, yet cannot sleep, because fidgety; nervous restlessness.

Dreamy sleep; awakens with a start, agitated; breathing oppressed.

Sleepless, with restlessness caused by bodily pains, heat, &c., must move about.

Dreams of wearisome journeys; starts when going to sleep as if he dropped something; short breathing.

SKIN, ETC.

Eruptions dry; scabby, laminae thin, straw-colored or brown. Best adapted to itch (after abuse of *Sulph.*); lichen, especially when conical; prurigo.

Urticaria, stinging, burning; croupy cough; uterine catarrh. Eruptions with painless, yellow stools.

Carbuncle; erysipelatous far around—or bluish.

Eruptions moist; scabs moist, thick. Best adapted to eruptions which pustulate; impetigo, &c.; lichen if eczematous, cracked.

Urticaria, burning, stinging, tingling; fever; rheumatic. Eruptions with dysenteric stools.

Carbuncle, red streaks or black.

(8) Rhus can seldom be of use in sthenic inflammations with high fever, full pulse, &c. Apis may. Rhus becomes of use when typhoid or asthenic symptoms appear, or when the patient was previously weakened by over-exertion.

APIS.

SKIN, ETC.

RHUS TOX.

Runarounds; pains burning, stinging; sensitive to touch; after abuse of *Sulph.*, bright-red or pale.

Wounds punctured, erysipelas.

Sphacelus, bluish.

Suppuration rare; causes inflammations, which tend toward serous effusion or degeneration into ulcers, gangrene, &c.

Runarounds and whitlows (tendons involved); red streaks up arm, (lymphatic vessels); shooting pains; after or before *Bry.*, dark—red.

Wounds with vesicular erysipelas.

Gangrene of exanthema, black.

Suppuration common; sometimes laudable; always copious; often low graded; ichor, bloody serum, &c.

FEVER, ETC.

Chill begins in front of chest.

During chill; oppression and burning in chest as though would smother.

Chill 3 to 4 P. M.; least motion, chills with heat of face and hands. Worse near warm stove, (chill).

Heat in chest, pit of stomach, abdomen, hands. Better uncovering.

Sweat alternate with dry skin; sweat scanty.

Apyrexia: pain under short ribs; soreness; limbs and joints; swollen abdomen; dropsy; scanty urine.

Drowsy during fever.

Swollen abdomen (ascites).

Chill begins in hands or right side.

During chill: cough; tearing in hips, limbs, back; restless.

Chill evening, lasts all night; motion makes cold with hot face, cold hands. Better, warmth.

Heat forepart of body, cold head, back and hands. Worse uncovering.

Sweat profuse, often with flushes of heat.

Apyrexia; pain in joints, chest; dropsy; burning eyes; diarrhoea; urine scanty, frequent; cold hands.

Drowsy before paroxysm.

Pit of stomach swollen; palpitation.

Both have debility, dropsy, soreness of joints; scanty urine during apyrexia.

Scarlatina: skin very red, sensitive; better, cold applications; thirstless; scanty urine; eruption thick, with cerebral excitement, boring head in pillow, &c., sopor. Eruption bright red, confluent. Tonsils swollen; erysipelatous ulcers in throat.

Scarlatina: skin peels, better from scratching, worse from cold or wet; great thirst; ischuria; eruption vesicular, or like millet seeds; restlessness. Eruption dark red with nose bleed at night, sopor, &c. Parotids suppurating (left to right), discharging bloody ichor.

(Compare also Typhus, Brain, &c.)

Variola: eruption stings, burns, red.

Typhus: best adapted to exanthematic, enteric, cerebral forms, less to pneumo-typhus.

Variola: eruption sinks, looks livid.

Typhus: best adapted to exanthematic, enteric, cerebral, mucous, pectoral, putrid forms. Also cursory stages.

APIS.

FEVER, &C.

RHUS TOX.

Delirium low, muttering, talks indistinctly; thinks he is dead; stupor with senseless apathy or a happy expression; congestion to head with moderate delirium; brain excited; fidgety.

Tongue cracked, sore, ulcerated, covered with vesicles; white all over; inability to put it out or talk.

Abdomen bloated, sore to least touch; eruption, white miliaria; diarrhoea bloody, painful, involuntary, or painless, yellow; no stool for a long time; stage of ulceration of Peyer's glands with purulent, involuntary stool; bloated abdomen, urine smelling strong like horse's, involuntary.

Cough from tenacious mucus in throat.

Pulse intermits, weak, feeble. Over-estimates strength, tries to get up and fails. Wants to lie quietly, but is nervous, restless, no better from change of position. Slides down in bed. Sweat partial, clammy; mostly burning skin; thirstless or drinks little and often; removes the tenacious mucus from throat (in malarial typhus).

Delirium mild, talks incoherently, disconnectedly or answers short, angrily; stupor as if intoxicated, with brown mucus in mouth and on lips; congestion with red face, nose bleed; heat in head; dulness of thought.

Tongue cracked; triangular tip of red, covered with brown mucus; feels hard; white on one side.

Abdomen sore; sensitive over the liver, rash red; diarrhoea slimy, involuntary at night; sudden, thin, yellow, frothy, odorless; stage of abdom. inflammation and ulceration with colic, tearing in limbs, involuntary stool; papescent stool, which affords relief (stage of inflammation), urine and stool involuntary at night.

Cough dry, or sputa covered with blood; bloody.

Pulse irregular, weak, small, trembling. Worse from any over-exertion; wants to lie (in beginning) Pains intolerable in rest, better changing position. Great debility of mind and body, as if paralyzed; settles down in bed; open mouth. Head hottest; sweat all over except face; thirst unquenchable; brown coated tongue, lips, mouth.

GENERALITIES.

Burning, stinging pains.

Cutting internal parts, fullness internal

Symptoms go from left to right.

Burning, stinging, tingling.

Cutting external, internally as if something were torn loose.

Symptoms go from right to left.

Apis has *aggravation*, and *Rhus amelioration*, from warmth, wrapping up, motion.

Rhus has *aggravation*, and *Apis amelioration* from cold, uncovering, washing in cold water, spirituous liquors, during rest, when assuming an erect position.

Worse in heat of sun.

| Worse in snowy air.

APIS.

MIND

BELLADONNA.

Hydrocephalic inflammation of brain, following suppressed eruption (urticaria, &c.) *stage of exudation*. Cry most marked; sweat on head, musk-like; snapping of teeth; urine though scanty, often milky; pulse intermits; is full and rapid only in beginning; limbs tremble; big toe turned up; squinting; stiffening of body if touched or moved.

Congestion cerebral or spinal; feels as if must hold head and eyes down; head better uncovered.

Delirium, muttering, stupor, drowsiness. Apathy more marked than with *Bell*.

Dread of death.

Anxiety felt in head.

Awkward, clumsily breaks things and laughs at the mishap.

Constantly busy; changes occupation (Hysteria).

Children imbecile; brain feels tired—emaciation.

Vertigo, worse sitting and lying than walking.

When closing eyes, dizzy.

Prosopalgia with impaired memory.

Erysipelas whitish or pinkish; puffy, œdematous under eyes; burning, stinging pains; little thirst. Œdematous form.

Hydrocephalic inflammation; *stage of congestion* or *commencing exudation*, less when exudation is established. Moaning or starts in sleep; sweat hot, pungent (sometimes cold on forehead); grind teeth; urine dark, fiery-red, turbid, scanty; pulse full, rapid, throbbing parotids; limbs jerk; convulsions of arms; eyes staring or red, wild, face glowing, later squinting. Screams if touched or jarred.

Congestion better, throwing head backward, worse bending forward; better covered warm,

Delirium, muttering, violent, alternate state of fury and coma.

Apathy, indifference.

Dread or *indifference*.

Anxiety felt in præcordia.

Awkward gait; hurried manner; raises feet high when walking.

Sits breaking pins all day (Hysteria).

Children precocious, timid, obesity.

Vertigo, worse walking.

When closing eyes, visions.

Prosopalgia with excitement of brain.

Erysipelas smooth, shining, scarlet; worse right side, great thirst; stitches in head.

Erysipelas fugax.

Both have metastasis to the brain.

EYES.

Production of mucus in eyes.

Eyelids puffy, œdematous; granulated worse on border.

Twitching of eyeball; squinting.

Chemosis(1).

Dryness of eyes or scalding tears.

Eyelids interstitially distended; granulated lids whole inner surface.

Twitching, spasms of eyes and lids; squinting.

Ulceration of eye (1).

(1) *Apis* tends to produce, besides a simple conjunctivitis, a superabundance of serous effusion, with relaxation of the various tissues of the eyes; thus we have puffed lids, chemosis, staphyloma. It is of little use compared with *Bell.*, in inflammation of the whole eye, tending to suppuration, or in purulent ophthalmia. *Bell.* is the best adapted to pannus, because this is so often a consequence of purulent ophthalmia. In mucous states, *Apis* is preferable; in intense inflammatory, *Bell.*

APIS.**EYES.****BELLADONNA.**

Staphyloma (2).

Cornea grey, smoky, opaque; "scrofulo-ribbon."

Fungus-medullaris.

Cornea specked or ulcers on the cornea; pannus (1).

FACE.

Swelling of upper lip with pricking pains; neuralgia; erysip., &c.

Swelling of upper lip with swollen gums; struma, erysip., &c.

Face swollen, œdematous (under eyes) or swollen with hives; pale, waxy or pinkish, purple.

Face swollen, indurated, as from congestion; scarlet, scarlet spots or yellowish-red, dark—red.

MOUTH.

Mouth and fauces inflamed, rosy-red; blisters in clusters on back of tongue; burning, stinging pains; irritable, fidgety.

Mouth and fauces inflamed, highly injected, hot, dry; point of tongue feels as if blistered; whining mood, crying, hot head.

Mouth and tongue as if scalded, burning, stinging.

Mouth and tongue parched, as if from something acrid or corrosive.

Tongue white (diarrhœa); deep red, covered with blisters (Scarlatina).

Tongue white in middle, red edges, red, raised papillæ (Scarlatina).

THROAT.

Tonsils swollen, red (mostly from inflammation of mucous membrane covering them); contraction and rawness in the throat, worse morning; difficult swallowing from contraction, swelling or weakness of the muscles of the throat (Diphtheria).

Tonsils swollen (inflammation of whole glands, even to suppuration) dark red; constriction like spasm, worse 3 P. M. or 12 P. M.; difficult swallowing from constriction of the fauces or pharynx, causing regurgitation.

Diphtheria, throat as if varnished or mottled; exudate dirty grey; pains in the ears when swallowing; prostration from beginning; numb limbs; weak larynx; itchy, stinging rash.

Diphtheria, throat highly inflamed; tenacious mucus on the tonsils (not an exudate); pains shoot to ears, even when not swallowing; restless, brain excited; skin red or covered with scarlet-colored rash (3).

Ulcerated throat, erysipelatous (with undeveloped scarlatina.)

Ulcerated throat, ulcers come quickly on the tonsils.

Goitre, with ovarian disease.

Goitre sensitive; with congestion to head.

(2) Payr recommends *Bell.* as a preventive of staphyloma, but *Apis* is far preferable.

(3) Those who are guided by the symptoms, need not fear to use *Bell.* in diphtheria, even if it does not seem to correspond to the exudation, prostration and paralysis of the disease. It has been used by competent men in the stage of irritation or excitement, although not later, when the membrane is formed. It corresponds to many of the cerebral, febrile and skin symptoms. *Apis* has in addition, urinary symptoms and the intense debility accompanying or following diphtheria. The mucous covering of the tonsils in *Bell.* is more indicative of tonsillitis than diphtheria, where the exudation is albuminous.

APIS.

STOMACH, ETC.

BELLADONNA.

Both have nausea, felt in the throat.

After eating or drinking, heat and burning in the stomach, nausea, eructations.

Pit of stomach sensitive to the touch; burning; painless yellow diarrhoea; drinking causes burning.

After eating or drinking, contractive pain in the stomach, sometimes causing vomiting.

Least jar or touch is 'unbearable; slimy diarrhoea, burning with aching, clawing water causes fullness and intense pain.

Both have drinking, little or often, or thirstlessness; only *Bell.* has burning thirst with aversion to water.

Appetite for sour things.

Averse, except during convalescence, when acids promote cure.

ABDOMEN.

Both have abdomen sensitive to touch, from pressure or bed clothing; distention.

Tendency to dropsy with swollen feet, scanty urine; or if inflammatory, intestines feel bruised, sore; diarrhoea painless. Sore pain superficial, as if beaten.

Peritonitis, stage of exudation with dropsy; dark, scanty urine; metritis as a complication.

Sharp, sudden pains; great prostration.

Acts more on the spleen than liver. Bilious diarrhoea; also bitter fluid vomit.

Piles protrude, anus swollen; fidgety, restless, irritable; scanty urine; constipated.

Dysentery more urging than actual pain; bloody stool with but little pain; rawness of the anus; tongue dry, shining or white; urine frequent, profuse or stranguery; skin hot, dry, yet little thirst; disturbed sleep with muttering.

Tendency to suppurative inflammation; supersensitive to least touch or jar; diarrhoea painful. Sore pain *deep* in the abdomen, as if ulcerated.

Peritonitis, stage of inflammation with cerebral congestion; urine scanty, yellow; pains come and go suddenly; typhlitis as well as metritis (4).

Acts more on the liver than spleen. Many bilious symptoms; congestion of liver; calculi, &c.

Piles protrude and are constricted by spasm of anus; feverish restlessness; dysuria; tenesmus even in back.

Dysentery with tenesmus so severe as to cause shuddering; cutting, tearing pains; burning of anus; tongue dry, very red at the tip or two white stripes on a red ground; urine profuse or suppressed; dry, hot skin or hot sweat; thirst, yet averse to drink; starts in sleep; stupor.

(4) *Bell.* has an especial affinity for the cæcum and its appendages; thus we find it of service in ulceration of Peyer's glands in typhus with delirium, &c. In peritonitis or enteritis, with or without suppuration, it becomes of the first importance, if the cæcum is the principal region attacked.

APIS.

ABDOMEN.

BELLADONNA.

Chol. Inf. with tendency to hydrocephaloid; stupor, start with a shrill cry; hands cold and *blue*; stool green, yellow, slimy; anus open; worse morning.

Chol. Inf. with congestive symptoms of the brain; stupor with frequent starts; angry when awake; hands and feet cold, the head being hot; stool clay color, green or with chalk-like lumps; worse afternoon.

KIDNEYS, URINE.

Bruised pain in the region of the kidneys; worse stooping.

Bright's Disease, skin waxy, pale; œdema, worse under eyes; hydrothorax; breathing oppressed, must sit up; urine milky, scanty or like coffee grounds (5).

Strangury with pressing down in the region of the sphincter; from enlarged prostate. Must press long before urine flows.

Bladder feels bruised with stinging pains.

Involuntary urine with great irritation of the parts; worse at night and when coughing; urine clear, straw-colored.

Urine profuse, afterwards scanty (6).

Stitching pains from kidneys along the ureters to the bladder, renal colic.

Bright's Disease, alternate red and pale face; neuralgia of the head; spasm of the diaphragm; urine scanty, bloody, fiery red (5).

Strangury, bearing down, as from something turning in the bladder; spasm of the sphincter; from alcohol, stricture, gout, prostatitis. Urine voided in drops with fear to strain from extreme cystic tenderness.

Involuntary urine night and day in girls or scrofulous children; urine contains white epithelia.

Urine scanty, afterwards profuse (6).

(5) *Bell.* corresponds to the congested kidney with albuminuria, scanty, bloody urine and intense irritation, bordering on inflammation. In scarlatinal dropsy, it is of service when the inactive skin throws double work on the kidneys; they become congested and so secrete less actively. But besides, there must be congestive symptoms elsewhere; as in the brain, liver, heart. Uræmia is not so marked as with *Apis*; because the latter tends more readily to defibrinate the blood, while it also irritates the kidneys and retards the secretion of urea, which according to Buchner, frequently changes into *Carb. of Ammonia* under the fermenting influence of poor fibrin. Hence *Bell.* tends more to irritate the tissues, blood poisoning being more remote; *Apis* soon poisons the blood and adds to the danger. *Bell.* is preferable when gout, alcohol, spasms of the bladder or gravel are the apparent cause; because they tend to congest the kidneys.

(6) This primary and secondary contrast of the two medicines, is given to show a probably different action on the kidneys. *Apis* seems to irritate the Malpighian tufts to increased excretion primarily, while *Bell.* congests them primarily, decreasing the excretion. The first, then, owes its scanty urine to secondary changes; the latter, to simple congestion.

APIS.**SEXUAL ORGANS. BELLADONNA.**

Sexual desire increased; or, with widows decreased; coition causes stinging in the ovaries.	Sexual desire lessened in males; nymphomania in females; coition hindered by dry, hot vagina.
Scrotal dropsy.	Induration of testicles.
Ovarian tumors mostly dropsical; burning, stinging pains; or intense bruised, sore pains.	Ovarian induration with crampy pains; bearing down more than <i>Apis</i> , clawing, cutting pains.
Inflammation of the external genitals (females), stinging pains; erysipelatous; vesicular; gangrenous.	Inflammation with dryness and heat to the examining touch; erysipelas in rays; gangrene with throbbing and weight.
Inflammation of internal genitals (females); tendency to dropsy or gangrene. Metritis after confinement; sharp, stabbing pains.	Inflammation internal genitals; tendency to induration or suppuration or gangrene. Metritis after confinement. Shooting or clawing pains.
Menstruation checked with cerebral congestion, delirium; back feels stiff or bruised; œdema of limbs.	Menstruation checked with cerebral congestion, delirium; back aches as if broken; jerking of limbs.
Flow of blood scanty, dark, mixed with mucus; bearing down, worse in ovaries; restless, yawning, change of place, but no relief therefrom (Dysmen.); flow profuse, fluid (afibrinous) with faintness (Metrorrhagia).	Flow profuse, bright—red; more neuralgia than <i>Apis</i> ; bearing down with heaviness most at the vulva; yawning; arms jerk; (Dysmen.); flow profuse, bright red or foetid and lumpy, faint, delirious (Metrorrhagia).
Girls who are thin, jealous; frivolous levity; awkward; busy but do nothing.	Girls with thin skin or plethoric; who are loquacious, hasty, suspicious.
Milk leg, restlessly change posture without relief; limb looks waxy, œdematous.	Milk leg, limb purple; restless, continually moving limbs; limb cold.
Mammæ inflamed, erysipelatous; burning, stinging pains,	Mammæ inflamed; throbbing, stitching pains.
Milk diminished.	Milk increased.

Bell. has also diminished milk, heaviness, headache, red eyes and other signs of cerebral congestion.

Leucorrhœa profuse, yellow or green and acrid, with painful urination; straw-colored, not so deep as with <i>Bell.</i>	Leucorrhœa, acute catarrh, white mucus; colicky pains; worse morning; strangury; urine stains linen yellow.
--	---

LARYNX, CHEST.

Voice hoarse, rough, husky; phlegm difficult, scanty, clear; saliva increased; aphonia in consequence of diseases which poison the blood and paralyze parts (Diphtheria, &c.).	Voice hoarse, rough, shrill or weak and wheezing; mucus rattling but little sputa; saliva increased and stringy, slimy; aphonia catarrhal or in conjunction with hysteria.
--	--

APIS.**LARYNX, CHEST.****BELLADONNA.**

Cough with tough, scanty sputa, which must be swallowed; worse from exposure to wet and cold.

Respiration difficult, worse leaning forward or backward; cannot see how she can get another breath.

Tendency to serous infiltration in the chest.

Chest feels bruised as if jammed; dryness of the air-passages, with sensation of burning as if scalded.

Cough without sputa, spasmodic; or, bloody sputa, worse from dry, cold winds or change from warm to cold.

Respiration irregular, labored, with moaning; better holding head back, or holding breath; difficult from mucus in the chest.

Tendency to spasm of the chest; purulent infiltration.

Chest feels sore as if raw; dryness of the air-passages, especially as far as the trachea, with tickling as if from dust.

HEART.

Heart; pain arrests breathing; febrile excitement, anguish; restless but no relief from change of position; hydropericardium; blowing sound with diastole.

Pulse full and accelerated; thread like; intermits but is regular in volume (Typhus).

Heart; aching which takes breath, violent arterial pulsations, anxiety, cerebral congestion; stage of inflammation, no valvular lesion.

Pulse full, accelerated and *hard*, soft and small, or slow and full (apoplexy), irregular and unequal (heart disease).

SLEEP.

Both have inclination to sleep with inability; perhaps *Bell.* has more drowsiness with jerking of limbs, crying out in sleep; *Apis* more so called nervousness with less of the flushed face. The congestions of *Apis* are seldom as acute as those of *Bell.*, but vitality is lower and absorption less active.

FEVERS.

Chill with thirst.

Chills on suffering part.

Chill commences in abdomen, hands, chest or knees; worse from heat; better uncovering.

Chill 3 to 4 P. M.

Chill without thirst.

Coldness on suffering part

Chill commences in the arms; better from heat, and worse from cold or uncovering.

Chill evening or morning.

Both have hot head with chills; chilly least movement.

Liver free, but sore pains in the region of the spleen; dropsy, feet swollen, waxy skin; diarrhoea; scanty urine; swollen abdomen.

Liver and spleen both swollen; incipient dropsy; cases maltreated with quinine; constipation.

APIS.**FEVERS.****BELLADONNA.**

Heat with burning in the chest, which almost suffocates.

Sweat alternate with dry skin; sweat increased in room.

Heat with throbbing arteries, red face, delirium; choking sensation in the throat.

Sweat partial, mostly on head, or on covered parts; lessened in room.

Scarlatina.—Both have red, irritated skin, with restlessness, sensitive skin, sleepy but can't sleep; throat swollen; tongue red, &c.

Skin stings and burns, cedematous swelling of eyelids, ulcers in the throat, erysipelatous or cedematous; tongue blistered; if eruption fails, throat inflamed, nose discharges thin ichor; murmuring delirium; great prostration, typhoid state. More allied to *Rhus.*, (yet inimical), *Ars.*, (in Scarlatina.)

Skin hot, burning the examining hand; face and throat and neck swollen from congestive engorgement; "strawberry" tongue; if eruption fails, furious delirium, restless; if soporous, snoring; jerks, twitches; best suited to smooth, scarlet exanthema. More allied to *Sul.*, *Lach.*, *Op.*, *Stram.*, (in Scarlatina.)

Measles.—Both have croupy cough, inflamed eyes, &c.

Eruption confluent with erysipelas or cedema; throat cedematous.

Eruption on a red skin; skin swollen, turgid; parotids swollen.

Typhus; useful in febris nervosa putrida, stage of debility; symptoms of decomposition of the blood.

Typhus; useful in inflammatory stage, when symptoms alternate between excitement and depression, (7).

Apathy; stupor with murmuring delirium; hardness of hearing; expression pleasant, happy, with senseless apathy; cannot talk or put the tongue out; difficult swallowing; urine and stool involuntary; slide down in bed—all signs of paralysis from decomposition of blood. Tongue cracked, sore, ulcerated, covered with vesicles; tenacious mucus in the throat, difficult to remove; swallowing difficult from weak muscles; dry, burning skin or partial, clammy sweats; urine involuntary, strong like horse urine, pupils dilated; white miliar eruption; abdomen distended and sore; bruised.

Profound coma, with snoring or furious delirium; deafness alternate with acute hearing; expression depressed; glassy eyes, or staring, furibund delirium; tongue trembles, talk thick or speechless; no stool; distortion of the mouth; debility with sleepiness; no stool—all as a result of irritation and congestion of the nervous centres. Tongue red, hot, dry, cracked or red margins; white centre; stringy mucus, brown on the tongue and in the throat, or dry throat; swallowing difficult from spasm or paralysis; dry skin, hot, or hot sweat or cold sweat on the face; urine bright yellow or scanty and red; pupils contracted or dilated; red eruption; abdomen distended, pains worse in ileo-cæcal region.

(7) By noting the alternate symptoms connected by *or*, we see how two-fold are the indications for *Bell.*; hence its extensive range, and hence the more care in its use.

APIS.**LIMBS.****BELLADONNA.**

Rheumatic pains, burning, stinging; or sore, bruised feeling in muscles. Arthritic nodes; worse in wet weather; after checked gonorrhœa; chronic forms.

Rheumatic pains with stitching, red in streaks; extreme sensitiveness to touch. Arthritic pains, boring, shooting like lightning from joints along bone; worse change warm to cold; acute forms.

SKIN, &c.

Urticaria with uterine catarrh. Boils large; mostly before suppuration begins.

Urticaria with profuse menstruation. Boils small; worse in Spring; throbbing, tendency to suppuration.

Punctured wounds with traumatic erysipelas.

Nervous symptoms from concussions; inflammation from sprains.

Both have affections from stings, and contagious anthrax. Only *Bell.* has symptoms of hydrophobia.

Wounds become cedematous.

| Wounds suppurate profusely.

GENERALITIES.

Inclination for open air. Blood black, viscous, non-coagulable (afibrinous).

Aversion to open air. Blood bright-red, clotted; but later, as in destructive diseases, cancer, &c., offensive, watery.

Left Side.—Complaints from *Iod.*, *Sul.*

Right Side.—Complaints from *Merc.*, *Plumb.*, *Iod.*, *China.*

Similar to *Ranunc.*, *Nat. M.*, *Rhus.*

Similar to *Hep.*, *Merc.*, narcotics, *Lach.*

Remission during the day.

Remission after midnight and in the forenoon.

Apis has *aggravation*, and *Bell* *amelioration*, from warmth, lying in bed, stooping, sitting down, holding the breath, wrapping up.

Apis has *amelioration*, and *Bell.* *aggravation*, from open air, cold washing, rising from bed, uncovering.

APIS.**MIND.****LACHESIS.**

Always busy, but awkward, break things; change occupation. Overstrained merriment, happy expression. Typhus, muttering delirium, tongue dry, cracked, hard to put out, swollen; slide down in bed; eyes turn up, squinting or strange, happy

Hurried, awkward on rising, body bends to left; changes subject to talking. Talk as in foreign language, or cry, whine, and then silly laugh; expression vacant. Typhus, muttering, tongue dry, cracked, *black*, trembles when put out, catches

APIS.

MIND.

LACHESIS.

look; stool putrid, involuntary, urine involuntary; speech impossible.

Absent mind—Brain feels tired. Ailments from rage, vexation with fright.

on teeth or lolls in mouth; lower jaw hangs, eyelids droop; eyes roll vacantly; face sunken; stool offensive; speech, nasal or indistinct.

Active mind—Study well at night. Ailments from grief, disappointed love.

HEAD, FACE.

Headache forehead; better pressure. Staphyloma. Erysipelas of face; begins about eyes; pale, pinkish. Coryza dry morning, fluent in the evening.

Headache vertex; worse pressure.

Pterygium; fistula lach. Erysipelas of face; begins on cheeks; blue or purplish. Coryza fluent; pulsating headache precedes.

MOUTH.

Tongue and mouth inflamed; fauces, tonsils, rosy-red; vesicles clustered on posterior of tongue, or whole border.

Tongue blistered on tip; vesicles tend to ulcerate; tingling pains.

THROAT.

Diphtheria, weak from the beginning; patches dirty-grey, or throat as if varnished; voice weak, larynx numb; worse swallowing liquids or solids; legs numb; skin waxy; nose dry.

Diphtheria, throat purple, gangrenous; worse left side; larynx sensitive to least touch; worse swallowing liquids and saliva; legs mottled, livid; nose discharges thin, slimy foetor.

Hoarse, rough voice; phlegm difficult, scanty, clear (1).

Hoarse voice, weak, low; phlegm difficult, watery, salty.

Both have contraction of the throat, rawness, stinging.

Contraction less marked; more like a *tonic* stricture; swallowing difficult from diminished power over the muscles of deglutition. Feels as if throat and mouth were scalded.

Constriction like spasm, *clonic*; almost choke when swallow; fluids escape through the nose. Dryness in spots; less scalded feeling; tingling pains.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Ascites from tumor (uterine, ovarian); abdomen sore as if bruised.

Ascites from enlarged liver, spleen, heart; worse least touch or feeling as if ulcerated (2).

(1) Apis has been given in clergyman's sore throat after cauterization. (Compare *Nat. Mur.*, Ars.)

(2) This distinction is important; because Apis seldom causes suppuration; Lachesis, often.

APIS.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

LACHESIS.

Inflammation of internal organs, dropsy following.

Burning in the stomach, worse eating; yellow, painless diarrhoea. More the acute symptoms of gastric catarrh.

Diarrhoea, yellow-green mucus; worse morning; hand blue, cold.

Dysentery, intestines feel bruised; tenesmus *after* stool.

Costive; stool large, difficult; rawness at the anus.

Piles protrude; fidgety, restless, stinging soreness (vascular state); anus swollen.

Inflammation of internal organs, suppuration or engorgement following.

Burning pressure, gnawing, better from eating; returns soon, more violent the emptier is the stomach; more the symptoms of chronic catarrh, gastralgia, &c.

Diarrhoea yellow, faecal, worse at night; alternates with constipation.

Dysentery, stool cadaverous; abdomen feels as if ulcerated; tenesmus *during* stool.

Costive; stool natural or like sheep's dung; offensive; burning at the anus. Stool hindered by constriction.

Piles protrude; stitches when coughing; can't bear least touch (nervous state); prolapsus ani.

KIDNEYS, URINE.

Urine generally scanty but frequent; straw-colored (not so deep yellow as sometimes in *Lach.*); more acute cystic symptoms; tenesmus vesicae, urine mixed with blood. Not so much pressure as with *Lach.*, hence symptoms not so *chronic*.

Kidneys: sore, bruised feeling; back feels sore when stooping; stiff or weak feeling in the back. (See *Scarlatina*.)

Urine frequent and profuse; foamy (bilious state); with bad looking mucus (cystitis); pressure on the bladder as from hæmorrhoids of bladder (after liquor). Blood sometimes, then it looks like charred straw, settling to the bottom.

Kidneys; stitches; warmth; like a ball moving; drawing into hips, with urging to urinate; stiffness from the loins to the sacrum and thighs.

GENITALS.

Complaints among widows.

Right ovary; pains up to ribs; tightness across hips; ovarian dropsy.

Menstruation; heaviness in abdomen; bearing down most right ovary; congestion to head; constipation; legs œdematous, wax-colored; restless, uneasy; yawning.

Sexual desire strong; sometimes in widows, weak; coition causes stinging in the ovaries.

Milk diminished.

Complaints at climacteric age.

Left (3) ovary; pain to liver, chest or genitals; ovarian suppuration.

Menstruation; tearing in abdomen; bearing down left ovary; congestion to head, nose bleed; diarrhoea; legs with ulcers, purple; chilly by day, flashes by night.

Sexual desire strong, irresistible, often with functional weakness; pollutions or intercourse improves.

Milk spoiled.

(3) Lachesis has been given for tumor in the right groin; but its main action seems on the left ovary.

APIS.**CHEST.**

Cough; soreness upper left chest; worse before midnight, after lying down, after sleep; sputa tough, scanty, must be swallowed, sputa small.

LACHESIS.

Cough; ulcerative pain in chest; worse lying down, *during and after* sleep; sputa must be swallowed; expectoration all day.

Both have cough continuing until phlegm is loosened.

Respiration difficult, leaning forward or backward; cannot see how can get another breath; restless, yet no relief from change of place; breathe quickly; asthma in winter.

Respiration better sitting bent forward; awake suffocating, gasping, anxious; anguish worse from least motion of arms; breathe slowly; asthma in warm, wet weather (Spring).

Both have emotions affecting the heart.

Pulse accelerated, full; or thread-like; if intermitting, regular. External plethora (mostly). Feel sore all over superficially.

Pulse full or small, weak; unequal. Internal plethora (mostly). Feel sore internally.

FEVERS.

Chill worse in a warm room; in the morning; burning in the chest; smothering feeling in the chest; begins in the chest, stomach or hands.

Heat, wants to uncover.

Sweat alternative with dry skin.

No thirst in the sweat.

Scarlatina; restless, agitated; irritation of the whole surface; erysipelas of the throat; *whole* neck swollen; saliva tough, stringy; dropsy with scanty, milky urine; skin waxy.

If rash recedes or fails, throat worse; delirium, bores head in pillow, shrill shriek; skin hot and cold in places; face oedematous.

Chill better in a warm room; in the afternoon; burning in the face; tearing, tightness in the chest; runs up the back.

Heat, averse to uncovering.

Sweat with heat; worse motion.

None in the chill; mostly before chill.

Scarlatina; tendency to gangrene in the throat; tonsils and glands suppurate; puffiness in *front* of the neck; saliva copious, tenacious or slimy; dropsy with copious urine, black in spots.

If rash recedes or fails; face and jaws sunken; skin cold, purple in spots.

SLEEP.

Both cause sleeplessness from nervousness with desire to sleep.

TISSUES.

Boils, abscesses, &c.; stage of inflammation (Erysip.) or later, gangrene.

Panaritium, burning, stinging; erysipelas far around.

Boils, abscesses, &c.; suppuration, pus laudable but retarded; later, bluish.

Panaritium, pricking, tingling, more than stinging; blue far around.

APIS.

TISSUES.

LACHESIS.

Skin peels.

Cancers and eruptions burn, sting;
yellow, painless diarrhoea.

Varicose veins burn, sting.

Skin and muscles rigid.

Skin suppurates.

Cancers with lancinating pains;
eruptions more with constipation.

Varicose veins ulcerate.

Skin and muscles lax.

GENERALITIES.

Allied to *Ranunc.*, *Nat. mur.*,
*Sulphur.*Complaints from *Anthrax*, *Iod.*,
Sul.

Remission during the day.

Inclination for open air.

Allied to *Merc.*, *Solanaceæ*,
*Hepar.*Complaints from *Merc.*, *Quinine.*

Remission midnight until noon.

Aversion to open air (mostly).

Apis has *aggravation* and *Lachesis amelioration* from motion, warmth, shaking the head, after rising from a seat, swallowing food, cold weather, inspiration.

Apis has *amelioration* and *Lachesis aggravation* from holding suffering part, assuming an erect position, rising from bed, open air.

APIS.

MIND.

CANTHARIS.Mental symptoms more those of
deficient brain action—coma,
imbecility—brain feels tired—
hydrocephalus; sero-tubercular
deposit; absent-minded.Restless, with the meaningless,
busy manner of the weak-
minded; always at work, yet
awkward, break things and
laugh at the mishap. Sensitive
to pains.Coma caused by hydrocephalic
effusion, sero-tubercular; one
side paralyzed, the other jerk-
ing; shrill cry; boring head in
pillow; squinting. Breathing
oppressed, worse lying. Big
toe is turned up.Mental symptoms more hyper-
action—fury, violent cries, in-
sanity—wild look—cerebral in-
flammation with violent symp-
toms even if unconscious.
Fancies. (See Sleep.)Restless, agitated, frantic, an in-
flammatory state of both mind
and body; passions wild, parts
burning. Frantic with the
pains.Coma caused by internal erosions
or suppurations; arms lie life-
less, with occasional starts;
scowling, barking; eyes closed,
or if open, expressionless.
Breathing oppressed, better
lying.

THROAT.

Diphtheria, prostration constant
from beginning; throat as if
varnished, rosy-red, mottled or
gray deposit; saliva tough,
stringy; rash; neck swollen.Diphtheria, prostration later, faint-
ing spells, coldness; throat ex-
coriated, burns, dark red; saliva
frothy, bloody; rash shines
through epidermis; spasms in
throat.

Both have strangury in diphtheria.

APIS.**FACE.****CANTHARIS.**

Erysipelas of face; begins about eyes, temples; blisters, if any, small.

Dryness of the nose (as in *Scarlatina*) or coryza dry in morning, fluent in the evening.

Involuntary snapping of teeth together (brain). Vesicles in clusters on root of tongue or along border; tongue swollen, burn, stings.

Tonsils swollen, red, highly inflamed; erysipelatous.

Difficult swallowing of liquids or solids, because throat is swollen, contracted, or muscles are too weak.

Erysipelas, burning as though scalded; begins on dorsum of nose; blisters large, bleb-like.

Difficult detachment of tenacious mucus from posterior nares, causing a burning, smarting sensation.

Grinding of teeth, hydrophobia; spasms, lascivious mania. Vesicles in mouth, on tongue, burn, sore, suppurate; burning to stomach.

Tonsils swollen dark-red, burn, suppurate.

Difficulty of swallowing liquids from spasm of the throat; often impossible; even the sight of water causes choking.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Inflammation of internal organs, parts feel sore as if bruised; dropsies follow.

Generally little thirst; if any, drink often and little.

Inflammation of stomach; burning, stinging pains; fever, dry skin, full pulse, restlessness.

Peritonitis especially with exudation and prostration. Feet swollen, waxy. Abdomen so sore, bruised, it cannot bear pressure. Metritis as a complication.

Costive, or stool painless yellow. Ascites may follow, with involuntary diarrhoea from relaxed sphincter ani.

Alvine discharges more from mucous state of intestines, subacute inflammation, vascular fullness. Hence painless mucous; mucous with tenesmus or griping; rawness, bruised soreness, bloody stools.

Indicated in hydrocephaloid stage of Chol. Inf. with coma; cold, blue hands. Similar to *Phos.*, *Cal. c.*, *Sul.*, *Zinc.*

Affects more the spleen; hence diseases affecting the quality of the blood.

Inflammation internal organs with intense burning with the soreness; more suppuration than *Apis*.

Thirst, drink seldom and much at a time, or aversion because drink excites the pains.

Inflam. stomach, agonized tossing about, burning like coals of fire, stomach as if screwed together.

Peritonitis especially with erosion or suppuration. Pains cutting, burning, agonizing. Despair, face sunken. Complicated with inflammation of serous covering of bladder.

Stool bloody, slimy, extorting cries. Suppuration may follow with coma, arms hang lifeless, pulse weak, hands cold, occasional starts.

Alvine discharges more from intense, destructive inflammation, pains cutting, burning, with agony, destructive. Hence scrapings of intestinal mucous membrane; bloody, corrosive stool, scream with the tenesmus.

Indicated in collapse of dysentery, peritonitis, &c.; sinking, death-like spells. Similar to *Camph.*

Affects more the liver; hence yellow skin, yellow sight, &c.

APIS.

KIDNEYS, URINE.

CANTHARIS.

Kidneys (1). Bruised pains in kidneys, worse stooping.	Stitches in kidneys, arrest the breathing.
Pains from bladder to kidneys.	Pains from kidneys to bladder.

Both have strangury, irritation of neck of bladder, burning during and after micturition.

Urine copious with hemiplegia. Incontinence with great irritation of parts; worse at night and when coughing.	Urine copious, involuntary, after <i>long retention</i> or with paraplegia.
Urine scanty, bloody or like coffee-grounds or milky (Scarlatina).	Urine scanty, contains casts of epith. flaky, purulent.
Dropsy with scanty urine, thirstlessness, defibrinated blood (1).	Dropsy caused by cystic retention, atony of urinary organs.

SEXUAL ORGANS.

Sexual desire may be strong; often lessened in widows.	Priapism, desire intense, most with inflamed bladder, &c., &c.
--	--

The lascivious symptoms of *Canth.* render it far superior in Nymphomania, although *Apis* also has eruptions and inflammation of external genitals, so often the apparent cause of this disease.

Inflammation more vascular, erysipelatous. Scratching raises lumps, like hives.	Inflammation of a destructive nature. Scratching (pruritus) raises little tumors.
Gonorrhœa, system contaminated—gonitis—fever—gleet. Answers to the hydrogenoid constitution of Grauvogl.	Gonorrhœa, inflammation intense, spreads to bladder, kidneys, prostate. Sometimes in secondary forms, when discharge increases again—seldom true gleet.
Ovarian disease, right side; burning, stinging; soreness upper left chest, numbness down thigh or up to ribs. Dropsy, pale complexion, waxy, cedematous limbs; scanty urine; constipation.	Ovarian disease; burning, pinching; stitches arrest breathing. Dropsy with sickly complexion; more strangury than <i>Apis</i> ; tetanus of both rectum and bladder.
Abortion, direct congestion with bearing down; heaviness in abdomen; flow with yawning and faintness.	Abortion, strangury, especially when subject to moles or fœtus is dead; flow black, clotted.
Complaints among widows.	Complaints among the sterile (subject to moles).
Dysmenorrhœa, sharp, stabbing pains in head or uterus, congestion to head.	Dysmenorrhœa, membranous, burning; lancinating deep in brain.

(1) *Cantharis* is best adapted to nephritis vera with tendency to suppuration or croupous exudation. In Bright's disease, it owes its uræmic symptoms to destructive inflammation, thus preventing the functional action of the kidneys. In *Apis* we would scarcely find a remedy for true nephritis, as it seldom acts on parenchymatous parts or causes suppuration or croupy (fibrinous) exudation. Its uræmia results from defibrinated blood, albuminuria. It claims precedence where the blood is the cause of the disease, Scarlatina, &c.

APIS.

CHEST, ETC.

CANTHARIS.

Dropsy of chest, no inflammation; cannot see how can get another breath. Restless, can bend neither forward nor backward.	Dropsy after pleurisy; chest so weak can make neither effort to breathe nor speak. Face expressive of despair, cold sweat; syncope.
Cough, awakes before 12 P. M.; expectoration difficult, scanty, tough, clear.	Cough early on rising; expectoration difficult, tenacious, bloody.
Respiration hurried; painful, spasmodic, worse lying down, (cerebro-spinal diseases, &c.).	Respiration oppressed, with crampy pains in chest; better lying down (cerebro-spinal diseases, &c.).
Weakness of air passages in diseases which devitalize the blood. Diphtheria, &c.	Weakness of air passages, as from exhaustive inflammation or suppuration, &c.
Soreness of chest as if jammed, bruised.	Cutting, burning, stitches in chest.
Palpitation not marked. Pulse full, accelerated or intermittent, or thread-like.	Palpitation violent. Pulse full and <i>hard</i> , or intermittent and <i>hard</i> , or feeble, slow.

BACK, LIMBS.

Stiff back or weakness in the small of the back. (See kidneys.)	Stitches up the back to the axilla or into the abdomen, (2).
Hands blue, cold, in diarrhoea.	Hands cold, in bladder diseases.

SLEEP.

Sleepless from nervous irritation; fidgety.	Sleepless from illusions of persons walking, striking bed, &c.
---	--

FEVERS.

Scarlatina. Both have kidney affections, dropsy, strangury, uræmia, &c. (See note 1).

Throat sore, with non-development of eruption; muttering delirium or sopor; nose dry, or discharge of white or bloody mucus.	Throat covered with tenacious mucus; vitiated, frowning look, sleepless, great distress; nose dry, burning or discharge ichorous.
Chill, worse least motion; face and hands hot. Worse, warm room.	Chill, worse rising from bed; face pale; sometimes resists warmth, but better therefrom.
Heat with muttering, unconsciousness; drowsy or sleepless; thirstless mostly. Better from uncovering.	Heat delirious, talk of business or of the dead; great thirst; sometimes thirsty, yet averse to drink. Worse from uncovering.

(2) *Cantharis* has the symptoms of neuralgia of kidneys, bladder, urethra, as well as of irritability. *Apis*, only those of irritability.

APIS.**FEVERS.****CANTHARIS.**

Intermittents, all stages marked; thirst during chill.

Better if sweat is checked.

Sweat not marked; alternate with dry skin; musk-like, in brain diseases.

Intermittents with strangury; thirst after chill. Chilly stage predominates.

Better *after* sweat.

Sweat profuse; cold on hands and feet. (Collapse, &c.).

TISSUES.

Skin, muscles, rigid.

Skin raises in welts; feels sore, bruised; burning, stinging. Hives.

Red areola around carbuncles, boils, ulcers; (erysipelatos) with burning, stinging pains. Gangrene.

Eruptions better washing.

Inflammation of the periosteum.

Remission during the day.

Skin, muscles, lax.

Skin as if blistered or actually blistered; burns like fire.

Blisters. Burns. Pemphigus.

Red areola around pimples, ulcers burn, tearing pains. Gangrene with vesicles.

Eruptions worse washing.

Tearing in the bones.

Remission morning, evening until midnight.

GENERALITIES.

Apis has *aggravation*, and *Canth.* *amelioration*, from warmth, warm air, after lying down, when growing warm in bed.

Apis has *amelioration*, and *Canth.* *aggravation*, from open air, cold washing, moistening the suffering part.

APIS.**MIND.****NATRUM MUR.**

Fear of apoplexy; apoplexy more than paralysis, (1.)

Fear of loss of reason; paralysis more than apoplexy.

Both have ailments from fright with vexation; rage:

If with jealousy.

If with reserved displeasure.

Pickle inconstancy; foolish gaiety, overstrained gaiety.

Sad, tearful, or alternately sad and excessively merry, (2.)

Loquacious.

Taciturn.

Both have absent mindedness, mental weakness, dullness, imbecility, weary feeling in the head.

(1) *Apis* seldom causes paralysis, except from blood poison (Diphtheria, &c.), or from causes within the brain (tumors, apoplexy, &c.).

Nat. mur. causes paralysis from emotions, pains, onanism, excesses in liquor; hence from direct nervous exhaustion.

(2) The alternation of symptoms in *Nat. mur.* is very characteristic, and shows its efficacy in nervous diseases; especially hysteria.

APIS.

MIND.

NAT. MUR.

Awkward; breaks things. from clumsiness.	Awkward; hasty; drops things from nervous weakness.
Vertigo when lying with closed eyes; nausea and headache; congestive from suppressed menses; faint when stooping, with revolving vertigo; evening vertigo after sleep; from sun or hot room; in the spring.	Vertigo when rising, goes off if lie down awhile; congestive from suppressed hæmorrhoidal flow or in pregnancy; faint if move; morning vertigo; from spirituous liquors; from straining eyes or close study, (3).

HEAD.

Nervous headache; must hold the head and eyes down; better in cold air.	Same with constrictive pains, cutting; worse in cold air and while walking; eyes drawn together.
Congestion; pressure in forehead, relieved by pressure of the hand; throbbing and burning; worse, moving or stooping, (4).	Congestion; like little hammers beating; pressure both sides of head like a vice; worse, rising or moving; (worse, waking); better from sweat.

EYES.

Staphyloma cornæ.	Suppuration of cornea.
Vesicles on the cornea; cornea smoky; profuse lachrymation; twitching of the ball; lids granular. Scrofulous ophthalmia from suppressed (itch) eruption; hence like <i>Sulph.</i>	Acrid, corroding tears from the eyes; twitching of the balls and spasmodic closure of the lids. Dermoid tumor on edge of lid. Scrofulous ophthalmia, abused with nitrate of silver, (5); like <i>Ars.</i>
Obscuration of sight, with blind staggers or from opaque cornea. <i>Lachrymal sac</i> inflamed, (like <i>Puls</i>).	Obscuration amaurotic, from debilitating, nervous losses. <i>Fistula lachrymalis</i> .

EARS.

Erysipelatous, redness of the ears.	Ears red from congestion, together with otorrhœa, beating, throbbing.
-------------------------------------	---

(3) The sun's heat seems to aggravate all symptoms of the *Natrum salis*. *Nat. mur.* gives us, especially, weak, fainting feelings in chest and head when walking in the sun, and not so much vertigo as *Apis* or *Natr. carb.*

(4) Generally, *Apis* feels better if sweat is lessened. Perhaps this will be true of headaches.

(5) Yet *Apis* has cured sore throats after cauterization, and it may be, that it will apply equally well to the eyes.

APIS.**NOSE.****NAT. MUR.**

Dryness of the nose, or white, thick or acrid, bloody, fetid mucus.	Thick mucus with loss of smell and taste. Membrane thickened.
Dry coryza, morning; fluent, evening.	Alternate dry and fluent coryza.
Erysipelas of nose; œdematous.	Red and swollen nose; numb.

FACE.

Neuralgia with or followed by impaired memory, (6).	Neuralgia after quinine; pains produce paralytic symptoms
Face pale, waxy or purplish.	Face shining, yellowish or livid; one cheek red.

MOUTH.

Upper lip swollen, feels stiff.	Upper lip swollen, feels numb.
Mouth inflamed, rosy-red; dry, as if burned; or vesicles mostly along the edge of the tongue; prickling in the tongue.	Mouth inflamed, tongue and gums swollen, blisters; ulcers form more than in <i>Apis</i> ; gums bleed; ptialism; one side of the tongue numb, (7).
Tongue dry, white.	Map tongue.
Saliva, tough, frothy.	Saliva, copious, bloody or limpid.

THROAT.

Swallowing difficult from contractive sensation in the throat; from swelling; or from diminished power over the muscles of the throat. (Diphtheria).	Swallowing difficult, as from a plug in the throat; from spasm of the pharynx (8); food goes down "the wrong way" or not at all; muscles of swallowing weak, speech impaired.
Throat dry, glistening; or œdematous; or gangrenous ulcers. (Scarlatina).	Throat dry, yet constantly hawking mucus; putrid, ulcerated patches in the throat and on the gums. (Scorbutus).
Goitre, with ovarian disease.	Goitre, with chronic sore throat; glands worse coughing; swallowing.

STOMACH, ETC.

Nausea felt in the throat.	Nausea felt in the stomach.
Longing for sour things.	Longing for bitter things.

(6) *Apis* has blind staggers, revolving vertigo, neuralgia, with deficient memory and hemiplegia, all symptoms of cerebral tumors. Will it be of use in their treatment? Many of the *Apis* symptoms point to organic brain changes.

(7) *Nat. mur.* has scorbutic symptoms, and always produces more excoriated, raw sensations than *Apis*.

(8) *Nat. mur.* always gives us crampy, colicky, spasmodic pains in nearly every locality. *Apis* offers more symptoms of vascular irritation. Both may appear in the treatment of hysteria, but *Nat. mur.* must ever cover the majority of cases.

APIS.

STOMACH, ETC.

NAT. MUR.

Thirstless (dropsy), or drink little and often; drinking causes burning and nausea.
Eructations bitter.
Appetite less (with diarrhœa).

Symptoms of acute catarrh of the stomach; burning, sensitiveness to least touch; soreness; diarrhœa, painless, yellow.

Thirst constant; nausea after drinking.

Empty eructations; sour.
Hunger increased, often with lessened appetite. Hungry for supper.

Symptoms of chronic catarrh; cramp-pains; burning alternating with coldness; pressure, with nausea and sudden sinking of strength; sleepy after eating.

ABDOMEN.

Both have a tightness of the skin across the abdomen from hip to hip :

—worse raising the arms; ovarian.
Abdomen feels sore, bruised, worse walking, or from least touch.
Abdomen distended, œdematous.

—must loosen the clothes.
When walking, abdominal viscera feel as if loose, dragging.

Abdomen distended, with flatus.
(9.)

BOWELS.

Constipation, stool very large; sensation as though something tight would break if too much effort is used.

Diarrhœa painless, bloody (dysenteric) or painless, yellow; worse in morning; emaciation with anasarca, indescribable weakness; hands blue and cold (Cholera Infantum), ascites.

Hydrocephaloid symptoms, with Cholera Infantum.

Hæmorrhoids small, protrude, cause smarting and much fidgetiness; urine very scanty.

Swelling of anus.

Constipation, stool hard, dry; crumbling, fissures the anus sensation of pressure from navel, downwards, with leaden heaviness across the bladder and pelvis. (13.)

Diarrhœa green, watery, bloody; worse during the day; emaciation most about the neck; eat well, yet grow thin; alternation of constipation and diarrhœa; abdomen sunken or distended.
(9)

Hæmorrhoids, with protruding rectum and much smarting; cutting in the urethra after micturition; herpes around anus.

Prolapsus ani.

(9) *Nat. mur.* causes emaciation, with hunger; constipation alternate with diarrhœa, etc., because the glandular system is diseased. *Apis* tends to produce dropsies, albuminuria, etc., because the blood is defibrinated.

(13) Crumbling of the stool seems to be the especial property of the muriates; at least *Mag. mur.*, *Amm. mur.*, *Nat. mur.*, representatives of three different bases, have it; and *Kali chlor. (mur.)* has hard, dry stool, a favorable pre-disposing state.

APIS.

KIDNEYS. URINE.

NAT. MUR.

Sore, bruised feeling in region of kidneys; painful stiffness, worse stooping; urine scanty, red, bloody.	Tension and heat in region of kidneys, even while sitting; walking soon tires; urine with brick-dust sediment.
Incontinence at night, and when coughing, with great irritation of the parts. (10.)	Incontinence night and day when coughing, walking or laughing.
Burning before and after urinating; strangury.	Stitches in the bladder, burning during urination; cutting in urethra, after.
Urine scanty, albuminous, often like coffee-grounds.	Urine generally profuse or like coffee-grounds, black.
Gleet, with gonitis (rheumatic subjects). Compare note (5).	Gleet, green (females) intensely itching; genitals (male) smell strong, humid, itching; herpes scroti et ani. After <i>Nitrate of Silver</i> .

GENITALS.

Sexual desire increased or, with widows, decreased.	Excitement physical; weakness of the parts; impotence.
Embrace (female) causes pains in ovarian regions.	Embrace weakens, coldness of joints (11), (male); feels easy and light-hearted at first, later, ill-humored (females) (12).
Menses suppressed cause congestion to head, vertigo, delirium; awkward, constantly busy, but do nothing.	Menses delayed cause bloody saliva, heat in face, heavy abdomen; congestion of head more <i>after</i> menses; hasty, impatient.
Vulvitis, erysipelatous; or eruptions stinging like bee sting.	Vulvitis with falling off of the hair; pimples on mons veneris, and on border of hair, nape of neck.
Leucorrhœa profuse, yellow; green and acrid, with dysuria.	Leucorrhœa with colic, white, thick, transparent, or green; when walking causing smarting and itching. (8.)
Bearing down mostly in region of ovaries (congestive).	Pressing from sides of abdomen in morn, must sit to prevent prolapse.
Tendency to dropsy, with uterine (and ovarian) diseases.	Chlorotic symptoms with uterine diseases.

(10) *Apis* suits vesical irritability, with accompanying enuresis. *Nat. mur.* develops more a paralytic state, hence, no irritation. *Apis* may, perhaps, cause profuse paralytic enuresis with hemiplegia.

(11) This sensation of coldness, compared with similar sensations, in other parts, will be found to run through the whole pathogenesis of *Nat. mur.*

(12) But, after the menses, *Nat. mur.* gives us aversion to embrace, which has become painful from dryness of the vagina. The sadness so characteristic at this time, also helps to induce the aversion.

APIS.

LARYNX, LUNGS, HEART.

NAT. MUR.

Hoarseness, rough voice, husky;
phlegm difficult, scanty, clear;
clergyman's sore throat.

Hoarseness, with dryness in larynx
and nose; accumulation of mu-
cus mornings; in chronic cases,
with sensation of swallowing
over a lump.

Both have been successfully used after abuse of *Lunar Caustic*.

Cough worse evening until 12 P.
M.; after lying down; after
sleep.

Cough worse evening after lying
down; from motion.

Expectoration tough, scanty,
must be swallowed. Cough
causes soreness left pectoral
region.

Expectoration yellow, blood-
streaked, flat or sourish, seldom
salt. Cough with cutting, (14)
tearing in chest, bursting pain
in head.

Breath fetid, (with headache).

Breath smells, (scurvy, &c.); hot.

Both have oppression of chest worse in the room.

Dyspnœa; does not see how he
can breathe again. (Pneumo-
thorax.) Pain near heart al-
most arrests breathing.

Dyspnœa from manual labor;
[Emphysema. (Hysteria?)].

Must sit up; worse bending back-
ward or forward.

Pains generally take away breath,
and almost paralyze.

Suffocative fullness in larynx and
chest, less constriction.

When sitting erect, cough comes.

Oppression as if constricted or
lungs were too tight, burning
hands.

Both have bruised feeling in the chest, (15) and both have emotions affecting the heart.

Valvular disease of the heart; fe-
brile excitement, distress, an-
guish, restlessness, yet no relief
from change of position. Blow-
ing with diastole.

Valvular disease; chronic forms,
with weak, faint feeling, must
lie down; fluttering heart, (16)
worse lying on left side; cold
feeling about heart from mental
exertion; worse from least mo-
tion.

Pulse accelerated, full, or thread-
like; if intermittent it is equal
in volume.

Pulse at one time rapid and weak,
at another full and slow; feel
pulse all over least motion, ir-
regular, intermittent, trembling.
(16).

(14) As comparable, we note cutting as a characteristic sensation in headache, cough, backache, urination. It is often combined with crampy pain.

(15) The bruised pains of *Nat. mur.* differ from those of *Apis*, lacking the extreme sensitiveness to touch, so characteristic of the latter.

(16) As comparable, mark under *Nat. mur.*, trembling pulse, fluttering heart, trembling hands when writing, limbs tremble when walk, trembles after siesta, fluttering in ear, tremor of lids, letters run together.

APIS.

BACK AND LIMBS.

NAT. MUR.

Flashes of heat over the back, as though sweat would break out, with pain in the left ileo-sacral articulation.	Throbbing in the small of the back; whole spine is over-sensitive to touch or pressure.
Spasmodic, rapid, painful respiration, with congestion of head and spine.	Sensation of weight in back and shoulders, with dyspnoea. Spinal irritation.
Muscles of back feel stiff or weary; weak, must lie down.	Paralytic weakness in the lumbar region.
Stiffness and swelling of the limbs (cedema).	Stiffness, rigidity of a paralytic nature.
Rheumatism, inflammatory; worse in damp, cold weather; burning, stinging pains.	Rheumatism, with less inflammation, but marked contraction of muscles, and especially hamstrings.
Tingling, with fiery burning at the points of the fingers.	Tingling over all limbs; worse in tips of fingers.
Panaritium, burning stinging.	Panaritium starts from a hang-nail.
Hands blue, cold.	Hands burn or are sweaty.

Both have suppressed foot sweat.

SLEEP.

Both have sleeplessness from nervous restlessness, yet with *desire* to sleep; awaken agitated; awaken unrefreshed. The restlessness of *Nat. mur.* is most marked in the legs.

Awakens with a shrill shriek; hydrocephalic. (17).	Awakens as from fright, with throbbing all over; <i>headache</i> .
--	--

Dreams, frightful, with disturbed respiration, occur in both. Only *Nat. mur.* has the true *incubus* and the symptom: "dreams of robbers; on awaking, will have house searched."

FEVER.

Chill, afternoon (3-4 P. M.); begins in the chest.	Chill, morning (10 A. M.), (18); begins in <i>back</i> , hands, feet, right side.
During chill, thirst; burning and oppression of the chest, as though he would smother.	During chill, persistent vomiting, debility, pale face. (C. Pearson).
Heat, with inclination to uncover.	Heat, with aversion to uncover.

(17) The adjective, *Hydrocephalic*, is used, because the symptom has occurred in children who had no real dropsy of brain, but were predisposed to that disease.

(18) *Nat. mur.* has also an evening chill, internal, as from want of animal heat. This often occurs in Chlorosis and kindred diseases.

APIS.**FEVER.****NAT. MUR.**

During heat, delirium and muttering, unconsciousness; diarrhoea; short breath; drowsy or sleepless.

Sweat, scanty or alternate with dry skin. Urticaria.

During apyrexia, pain under short ribs; sore limbs and joints; large abdomen; swollen feet, scanty urine.

Typhus, enteric; exanthematic; cerebral. Delirium, slides down in bed. Generally thirstless; if drink, takes only small quantities at a time; unconsciousness.

During heat, violent headache, stitches in the head; unconsciousness, blindness or blurred sight.

Sweat copious, relieves all symptoms. Hydroa.

During apyrexia, yellow face, stomach disordered; swollen liver, stomach; drawing in limbs.

Typhus versatilis; gastric symptoms; on getting up sink down to the floor. Unquenchable thirst, dry tongue; water tastes spoiled; nausea from drinking, unconsciousness.

SKIN, BONES, ETC.

Both develop an urticaria, worse from violent exercise; with red spots on abdomen; stinging pains; lichen; prurigo; also eruptions with thin, scaly scabs. Impetiginous and other pustular eruptions belong more to *Nat. mur.*, as do also raw, excoriated eruptions.

Boils large; before suppuration, (20).

Punctured wounds become erysipelatous.

Arthritic nodosities.

Muscles, as if jammed, bruised.

Ulcers gangrenous.

Boils small, especially blood boils; corners of mouth.

Wounds become painful, suppurate; pain in old scars.

Arthritic contractions

Muscles, as if torn from the bones.

Ulcers fistulous, phagedenic.

Erysipelas appears in both, but predominately in *Apis*.

GENERALITIES.

Complaints of children, women, (widows), Complaints of old people.

Paralysis from pressure (in ovarian dropsy); from blood changes, (diphtheria); hemiplegia, (from serous effusion in brain); not so predominant as with *Nat. m.*

Paralysis from intermittents; from sexual excesses or other nervous exhaustion; from diphtheria; from anger or emotions; even from pains.

(20) According to Virchow, the degeneration necessary for suppuratation must occur in deep parts. Now, as *Apis* seldom influences parenchymatous parts, it seldom produces suppuration. (See Gross, *Apis-Lach.*)

APIS.

GENERALITIMS.

NAT. MUR.

Spasms from cerebral effusion; starting from sexual organs (in females). Hysteria. Mania of women.	Spasms, chronic or hysterical. Come at full moon. Mania, especially when accompanied by paralytic debility, (19).
Spasms with unconsciousness. <i>Left</i> side predominately affected.	Spasms with full consciousness. <i>Right</i> side predominately affected.
Remission during day.	Remission afternoon.
Sensitive to touch; over-sensitive to pain.	Sensitive to touch, but numbness predominates.
Worse in heat of sun.	Worse in sultry weather, (3).
Worse lying down; better rising from bed.	Better lying down; worse rising from bed.
Worse drinking cold water.	Better drinking cold water.
Better from wine.	Worse from spirituous liquors.
Better uncovering; from wet applications.	Better from wrapping up.

Apis and *Nat. mur.* are complementary. First noticed by Dr. Hering, this has been confirmed by Drs. Raue, Lippe and many others. Chronic symptoms resulting from bee stings, will be cured by *Nat. mur.*, in a very high potency. Cases relieved by *Apis*, will be completely cured by *Nat. mur.* when the symptoms concur.

MERC. VIV.

MIND, HEAD.

MERC. CORR.

Forgetful.	Stares at people, don't understand them.
Vertigo; things look black.	Vertigo, deafness, cold sweat.

EYES.

Pupils dilated.	Pupils contracted or angular.
Ophthalmia, catarrhal; exanthematic, when pustules form; pimples around inflamed eye; relapses from every cold.	Ophthalmia, gonorrhœal, better than the <i>livus</i> ; iris irregular, pink line around cornea; pus in ant. chamber; phagedenic inflammation.
Lids closed, with pustules on tarsi.	Upper lid overlaps lower.

FACE, MOUTH.

Nasal discharge anterior; watery, corrosive.	Nasal discharge posterior; discharge dries up, gluey.
--	---

(19) *Nat. mur.* produces alternate heaviness and lightness of the limbs; parts of the body move involuntarily, or move farther than intended; in walking, one side seems to advance farther than other. These point to disordered nervous centres; the latter, especially, to the cerebellum.

MERC. VIV.

FACE, MOUTH.

MERC. CORR.

Saliva profuse, fetid.
Ulcers in mouth, white, lardaceous; breath not so offensive as *Merc. corr.*
Upper lip swollen, dry, rough.
Sweat on the forehead; cold, oily or sour.

Saliva *acrid*, rarely ptyalism.
Ulcers phagedenic; very offensive breath.
Lower lip everted, dark red.
Sweat on forehead; anxiety; fetid towards morning.

THROAT.

Sore throat; uvulitis, tonsils contain pus; saliva copious, stringy.
Of little use in diphtheria.
Vomit bitter mucus; slimy, bloody.
Dysentery; when tenesmus is worse after stool; urine frequent and scanty.
Proctitis, typhlitis, etc., when abscess has formed.
Chronic diarrhoea, (high potencies).

Sore throat; uvulitis; when parts are *dark red*, burning; tendency to phagedena.
Albuminuria after diphtheria.
Vomit tough, stringy, albuminous mucus; dark blood.
Dysentery, with more *burning* and bile; tenesmus vesicæ, hot or suppressed urine; cramps in calves.
Same when, during stool, discharge of urine is impossible.
Constipation, (highest potencies).

URINE.

Urine sour, pungent; mixed with blood, white flakes or pus, soon becomes fetid.
Gonorrhœa when discharge is yellow-green, purulent.

Urine hot, bloody, contains brick-dust sediment; or purulent sediment.
Gonorrhœa when phagedenic inflammation ensues.

It is probable that in Phimosiis, when the parts become dark red, burning, *Merc. corr.* will be the better remedy; and as this state oftenest occurs in Paraphimosiis, it will be preferable here.

Chancres simple, soft, superficial, regular, free and thick pus.

Chancres assume a phagedenic form, and secrete thin, ichorous pus. (Raue).

FEMALES.

Leucorrhœa purulent, acrid, flocculent, lumps of mucus.
Menses profuse—too late.

Leucorrhœa smelling sweetish, pale-yellow.
Menses too early and profuse.

CHEST.

Merc. viv. is by far the better proved medicine in coughs, influenza, etc. But *Merc. corr.* is the remedy when, in bronchitis, there are severe, cutting pains in larynx; fauces dark-red, tightness across the chest, can hardly breathe. If

MERC. VIV.

CHEST.

MERC. CORR.

fauces are involved, *Merc. corr.* is to be preferred when swallowing is not so painful as is depressing the tongue, putting the tongue out; because the base is more affected than in *Merc. viv.*

EXTREMITIES.

Limbs cold, clammy; or so sore can scarcely move them.	Limbs cold, muscles relaxed; purplish, with small, spasmodic pulse.
---	---

FEVER, PULSE.

Sweat cold, sour; often burns the skin.	Sweat cold, with anxiety; fetid towards morn.
Pulse generally full, fast, some- times tremulous.	Pulse always weak, intermitting, tremulous.
Small-pox, with dysenteric dis- charge, great salivation; sup- purative stage.	Small-pox when throat is so swol- len and inflamed almost suffo- cate.

TISSUES.

Caries mostly.	Necrosis.
Suppurations generally profuse; laudable pus predominates.	Suppurations ichorous always; phagedæna; gangrene.
Nails yellowish.	Nails grayish.
Similar to <i>Aur.</i> , <i>Narcotics</i> , <i>Lach.</i> , <i>Sul.</i> , etc.	Similar to <i>Kreos.</i> , <i>Arg. nit.</i> , <i>Arum.</i> , <i>Ars.</i> , etc.
Complaints of women and chil- dren.	Complaints of men. (Burt).

MERC. VIV.**CINNABAR.**

Fretful, malicious.	Fretful.
Forgetful; headache sinciput.	Forgetful; headache vertex.
Symptoms predominate, left eye.	Symptoms predominate, right eye.
Coryza anterior nares.	Coryza posterior nares.
Ophthalmia, pustules on and around eyes; pustules on tarsi.	Condyloma of iris on border of pupil or eyelids.
Salivation, with sore gums	Saliva, with increased urine.
Catarrhs; sensation of lump in the throat; rawness in throat and chest; nose runs a burning water; pain like a stitch through right chest.	Catarrhs; contraction in throat; dryness at night so can't sleep; nose discharges, posteriorly, a dirty, ropy mucus in morning; pain from ensiform cartilage diagonally, through chest.
Dry, conical fig-warts.	Fan-shaped fig-warts.
Chancres simple, uncomplicated; soft, free, thick pus.	Chancres neglected, badly treated, indurated; exuberant granula- tions; raised edges.
Bubo discharging thick pus.	Indolent bubo.

Cinnabar cures when there is a combination of scrofula with syphilis, or syphilis and tuberculosis.

MERC. VIV.

Worse after stool, tenesmus.
Anus burns.
Painful diarrhoea at night.
Eruptions painful, on palms of hands.
Itching when warm in bed.
Pulse slow by day, increased at night.
Sweat night, front of body.
Worse when alone.
Worse cold air, evening air.
Worse stretching.

CINNABAR.

Pinching before stool, better after.
Pimples around anus burn, itch.
Painless diarrhoea at night.
Eruptions on elbows, knuckles red.
Itching all over, no eruption.
Pulse slow forenoon, increased afternoon.
Sweat at noon, between thighs.
Worse in company.
Worse in heat, better cold air.
Better stretching.

MERC. VIV.

MIND, HEAD.

MERC. PROTO-JOD.

Both have anxiety, restlessness, etc.

Longs to go abroad for relief.

Headaches, catarrhal, rheumatic, etc., worse open air.

Vertigo lying or walking.

Discharge from nose, anterior nares.

Catarrhs: discharges watery, ex-coriating, scurfy nostrils, bleed when cleansed; green, fetid pus; nose red, shining, swollen.

Catarrh of conjunctiva of eyes; relapses from cold; exanthema conjunctiva.

Tongue flabby; dry, coated black.

Sore throat; tonsillitis with suppuration, or slowly forming ulcers; best when pus has formed.

Other symptoms better during care and anxiety.

Headache from catarrh, etc., better open air.

Vertigo when riding.

Discharge from posterior nares, mostly.

Catarrhs: discharge whitish or bloody, posterior nares; nasal bones diseased, turbinated bones swollen, worse right nostril.

Catarrh of eyes, indicated in conjunctiva membranacea.

Tongue yellow base; bright-red tip.

Diphtheritic sore throat (1); patches limited, easily detached; ulcers on tonsils; tubercular sore throat.

Merc. viv. produces ulceration of mucous membrane, but *Merc. jod.* seems to alter more the follicular glands so that their secretions are tough, opaque; while those of the *Virus* are tenacious, viscid. *Merc. jod.* cures tubercular sore throat because of its action on follicles, cheesy masses in sputum.

(1) *Merc. proto-jod.* may, perhaps, be of use in genuine diphtheria, but it is certainly the best remedy in the diphtheritic sore throats so common every winter. It differs from *Lach.* in being darker, more livid; like *Lach.* the swelling is worse left side, and from empty swallowing; but it lacks the extreme sensitiveness to external touch about neck.

MERC. VIV. STOMACH, BOWELS. MERC. PROTO-JOD.

Nausea with vertigo.	Nausea with suffocation about heart.
Whitish, watery stools.	Thin, brown stools, much froth.
Dysentery, much tenesmus, especially after stool.	Best when there is griping, with little blood but much grass-green mucus.
Stool tenacious or crumbling.	Stool tenacious like putty.

URINE, GENITALS.

Urine copious, dark, sour.	Urine copious, dark-red.
Emissions at night, bloody.	Emission when dream of urinating.
Chancres soft, pus free.	Chancres indurated, scars hard.

CHEST.

Ulcerated laryngitis, with profuse pytalism; white patches.	Ulcerated laryngitis, patches livid, purplish; discharge thin, offensive.
Bronchitis, bloody sputa; symptoms of influenza.	Bronchitis, bronchial glands swollen; sub-acute cases.

SLEEP.

Sleepless before 12 P. M.	Sleepless before 1 A. M.
---------------------------	--------------------------

FEVERS, ETC., SKIN.

Scarlatina, consecutive anasarca, ascites; genitals sore, inflamed.	Scarlatina, lose voice, fauces purple, ulcerated; after <i>Lach.</i>
---	--

Merc. prot-jod. is the better medicine in Scarlatina, Measles, etc., when parotids, cervicals and tonsils are indurated. (See Burt.)

Seldom useful in typhus, except with sore, fetid mouth; pain in liver, with green-yellow stools, dark urine, yellow skin.	Typhoid fevers with enlarged liver or spleen; torpor; paralytic lauguor; coma, even spasms, suppressed urine.
---	---

TISSUES.

Itching when warm in bed.	Itching all over, no eruption, comes in successive spots.
---------------------------	---

GENERALITIES.

Worse during Fall.	Worse in thaws, hence Spring.
Worse swallowing saliva, liquids.	Worse saliva, or empty swallowing.
Averse to open air.	Often better in open air.
Pains worse on motion.	Pains better on motion.
Better in warm room, (not bed).	Worse in warm room.

Merc. jod. has aggravation from passive motion, but relief from active exercise.

MERC. BIN-JOD.

MIND.

MERC. PROTO-JOD.

[From MSS. of DR. A. KORNDORFER, with additions.]

Ill humor.

Destructive disposition.

HEAD.

Pains in the head from below upwards.

Pulsations and heat in vertex.

Pains in the head from above downwards.

Increased throbbing, more in forehead.

EYES.

Dimness of sight.

Eyes inflamed, especially the right; bright light irritates so that must keep eyes closed; psorophthalmia.

Black clouds float before the eyes.

Inflammation of Meibomian glands, with ulceration and adhesion of the lids in morning; inflammation and ulceration of the conjunctiva and sclerotica, elevated, granular surface.

Both may be used in conjunctivitis.

NOSE.

Coryza with profuse sneezing; right nostril worse; crusty eruption on the wings.

Coryza discharge white or bloody, mostly from posterior nares; turbinated bones diseased.

EARS.

Catarrhal deafness improves.

Right ear feels closed, yet hears well.

FACE, MOUTH.

Heavy, dull aching; first in the upper, then in the lower jaw.

Unusual afflux of saliva.

Small, sore spots on the lower lip, and soreness in the thin part of the cheek.

Blisters on point of tongue.

Soreness in the inferior jaw bone.

Mouth, gums dry, sticky.

Eruption, fine and of a bright-red color; worse on the roof of the mouth.

Blisters back part of tongue.

A yellow or yellow-white coat on the back part of the tongue, with tip and edges clean, is characteristic of *Merc. proto-jod.*

THROAT.

Diphtheria, with livid, purplish patches; discharge thin, offensive.

Hawks up hard, green lumps.

Left tonsil swollen, velum elongated; scalded sensation; must swallow, from a collection of saliva and a feeling of a lump.

Diphtheria, with feebly organized patches, and great gastric, hepatic or intestinal disturbance.

Mucous expectoration.

Both tonsils; mostly the right; burning sensation; must swallow, from a constant sensation as of a lump in the throat.

MERC. BIN-JOD. TASTE, APPETITE, ETC. MERC. PROTO-JOD.

Wants food salted more.	Wants acids, sour things.
Wants to drink in small quantities.	Wants to drink large quantities.
Pains about the navel.	Burning about the navel.
Slight tenesmus after a thin, loose stool; urine hot.	Dysentery when the stool is of a grass-green.

URINE.

Both have copious, red urine.

GENITALS.

Both have seminal emissions. In the *Proto jod.*, the patient may dream of urinating, and an emission follow. In the *Bin jod.* there is increased sexual desire, particularly on going to sleep.

CHEST.

Dry cough evenings; expectoration white, scanty.	Slight, hacking cough when inspiring; sputa not observed.
Sticking in the region of the heart.	Heart gives an occasional spasmodic jump.

BACK, LIMBS.

Rheumatism worse mid-day, motion, putting on one's coat; less in the evening and night; pains more in the muscles.	Rheumatism worse at night in bed; worse writing, passive motion; pains deep seated in the bones.
--	--

SKIN.

Itching not marked.	Itching very persistent.
Small fissures and cracks.	Sore spots which itch.

GENERALITIES.

Aggravations are nearly the same in both. *Merc. proto-jod.* has more similarity with *Mercurius*; the *Merc. bin-jod.* with *Iodium*. (C. Hering.)

THE MERCURIES.**EYES.**

Merc. viv., worse candle light; *Merc. sul.*, worse sunshine.
Merc. Dulcis, phlyctenular conjunctiva.
Merc. præc. rub., croupous blenorrhœa, exudative stage; also ophthalmia neonatus, after *Cham.* and *Bell.*

MOUTH, ETC.

Only *Merc. cor.* has acrid saliva; only *Merc. sulph.*, black gums.
Merc. viv., throat swollen dark red, tonsils swollen, suppurating;
Merc. præc. rub., throat bright red, œdema of larynx.

THE MERCURIES.

Merc. viv., corr., jod., sulph., cinnab., all have pain through right chest to back. (Family characteristic).

Merc. viv., glands with fistulous ulcers; *Merc. præc. rub.*, herpetic ulcers; discharge profuse, bloody, sanious.

All are of use in syphilis. *Merc. præc. rub.* must be used in deep seated cases with mania or melancholy; fibrous tissues involved; brain involved.

Merc. sulph. in syphilis, with intense congestion of genitals and legs. In influenza, the choice falls on *Merc. aceticus*, when there is great tenesmus vesicæ, with intolerable cutting, burning in urethra during scanty urination; cutting with the last drop of urine.

Merc. cyan. is praised in true diphtheria. The tongue differs from that of the others by having yellow streaks on its base. By virtue of the combining *cyan.*, it affects the heart more than the others:—syncope, cyanosis; pulse weak, 130, with cyanosis; like *Hydrocyanic acid* it causes varices of legs. Dysentery is more malignant than with other forms; there are symptoms of gangrene of the bowels, icy cold skin and collapse.

Buchner says that the *Mercuries* are indicated in catarrhal dysentery. The *Solub.* for small children; *Dulcis*, lymphatic patients; *Bijod.*, strumous; *Præcip. rub.*, dry herpes; *Aceticus*, moist herpes; *Cyanicus*, adynamia, (like *Nit. ac.*) In *Merc. corr.*, patients bend and ride on all fours, from swelling of solitary glands.

The *Merc. sulph.* has more symptoms in common with *Sulph.* than any, even *Cinnab.* (*Sulphide of merc.*) It should be selected accordingly. Its diarrhœa is early morn; the stools burst out in a hot stream of yellow water.

All the *Merc.* may appear in œdema, but the *Sulphate* has relieved hydro-thorax when all else has failed. (Lippe).

Merc. præc. rub., suffocative fits at night on lying down, while on the point of falling asleep, must jump up suddenly; palpitation.

CALC. CARB.

MIND.

CALC. PHOS.

Like mental work, but unable to perform it.	Indisposed to mental work.
Self-willed, (children).	Fretful, (children).
Bad news, vexation with dread or fear, cause return of catamenia; also heavy feet.	Bad news causes sweat, indigestion. Vexation with vehemence causes lameness, loose bowels.
Anxiety more <i>mental</i> , (horror at twilight, conscience stricken, dread disease, insanity, etc.).	Anxiety more <i>physical</i> , with sweat, bellyache; desire to change place; in change of weather.
Fears being alone, (must see his wife in the room).	Likes to be alone.
Imbecility; silly or sad.	Cretinism; indifferent; stupid.
Forgetful; chooses wrong words.	Forgetful; writes the same word twice.
Vertigo worse ascending, walking in open air; looking upward; vertigo in young people.	Vertigo rising from a seat, with leucorrhœa before catamenia; in old people; in the wind.

CALC. CARB. ,

MIND.

CALC. PHOS.

Heat on vertex, coldness on one (right) side; face pale, puffed.

Heat on vertex running down to feet, (from the *Phos.*), coldness occipital, with crawling.

HEAD.

Headache worse from mental labor; washing in cold water. Sweat mostly on occiput and neck.

Headache better from mental labor and cold washing.

Eruptions spread from scalp to face; itching.

Sweat mostly on brows and eyelids.

Hydrocephalus and -oid; fontanelle (anterior) open; head grows larger.

Eruptions, ulcers on vertex, with cold crawling. *Hydrocephaloid* or -us; fontanelle (posterior) open; bones thin, brittle, (8).

Hair falls off, mostly on temples.

Hair poor in quantity, or falls off.

NOSE.

Epistaxis worse morning.

Epistaxis worse afternoon.

Coryza predominates, dry or obstructed, with pus; stench before nose; smell of brimstone.

Coryza mostly fluent; fluent in cold, dry in warmth and out doors.

FACE, MOUTH.

Face pale, bloated.

Face pale, sallow, earthy.

Dentition slow from beginning, or irregular; fat or, if emaciated, stomach remains bloated.

Dentition slow, especially later teeth; emaciation; stomach flabby.

Sore throat, must swallow the saliva; worse from warm drinks.

Sore throat worse swallowing saliva; better from warm drinks.

Sensation of lump in the left side of the throat.

Uvula, tonsils, etc., feel weak, empty, (1).

STOMACH, BOWELS.

Hunger morning.

Hunger afternoon, (4 P. M.).

Better after breakfast, (weakness).

Worse after breakfast.

Cold food relieves.

Ice cream, cold food, aggravate.

Enlarged abdomen in mesenteric tabes predominates.

More frequently flabby abdomen, with mesenteric tabes.

Cholera infantum worse from smoked meat; long for eggs.

Cholera infantum; long for ham-fat, bacon, corn-beef, (8).

(1) This sensation of emptiness, weakness, runs through the whole remedy. It is probably due to the influence of the combining *Phos.* We find it in throat, abdomen, stomach, genitals, male and female.

(7) *Calc. phos.* has much more marked than *Calc. carb.*, a weak condition of the neck in children, head totters. Compare *Natr. mur.*, summer-complaint; *Verat.*, whooping cough; *Lyc.*, *Sul.*, etc.

(8) In tumors, ulcers, etc., which bear the closest resemblance, the *phosphate* is best when they appear on the occiput; the *Calc. carb.*, when on the sinciput.

CALC. CARB. STOMACH, BOWELS. **CALC. PHOS.**

Stool white, sour.	Stools green, much fetid flatus.
Hard, undigested, hot stools every day.	Watery, hot stools every day.
Anal troubles (piles) alternate with head.	Anal troubles (fistula) alternate with chest.

URINE.

Urine deposits white (calcareous).	Urine flocculent (phosphatic).
Hæmaturia from checked piles.	Diabetes when chest is involved.

The *Calc. carb.* does not materially alter the quantity of urine. The *Calc. phos.* causes copious emission, with weak sensation (Diabetes).

SEXUAL ORGANS.

Erections too short during coition.	Erethism intense during coition.
Sexual excitement predominates, moral.	Sexual excitement predominates, physical.
Amorous dreams before the menses.	Nymphomania, erethism, before the menses.
Milk changed in quantity.	Milk changed in quality.
Prolapsus uteri (like <i>Bell.</i>), with bearing-down pains.	Prolapsus uteri (like <i>Phos.</i>), with weak, sinking feelings.

Both appear in rheumatism, but only *Calc. phos.* has uterine displacement with rheumatic pains, worse in damp weather, or in changes from warm to cold; also dark catamenia in rheumatic females.

Menses too early, too profuse. lasting too long; amorous dreams; throbbing in the head when ascending; anæmia; congestion of the head and chest.	Menses every two weeks, black, clotted; sexual desire; stiff all over when ascending; stitching pains in the left side of the head; griping and rumbling in the bowels.
--	---

Calc. phos. may serve in menstruation during lactation.

During pregnancy; pelvis feels lame all over; limbs feel heavy,	During pregnancy; pelvis painful in the sutures; limbs feel weak, trembling.
---	--

Calc. phos. has "heartburn up into the throat; soreness right groin; kicking, quivering over the os pubis; pressing; aching in the neck of the bladder; drawing in the region of the navel to the sacrum;" hence, symptoms of pregnancy. *Calc. carb.*, on the other hand, seems to suit better the period of parturition,—"labor-pains when the uterus goes upward," etc.

CALC. CARB. LARYNX, CHEST. **CALC. PHOS.**

Cough with rawness in the chest; tearing as if something were being torn loose.	Cough with stitches in the chest, burning rising up into the throat (2).
Asthma worse lying.	Asthma better lying (4).
Phthisis pulmonalis second stage, or even first stage in the plethoric young. Coldness between the shoulder-blades; night-sweats in the first sleep.	Phthisis pulmonalis incipiens, burning in spots, hawking causes gagging; burning from the vertex down the whole spine; sweat towards morning awakens him.

BACK.

Spine curved; worse in the dorsal region or neck. Stool white, sour.	Spine curved; worse in the lumbar region.
--	---

LIMBS.

Hip-disease, second stage; sweat on the head during sleep; scratches head impatiently when waking; desires boiled eggs; abdomen hard, bloated; diarrhoea, especially towards evening; glands of neck swollen.	Hip-disease, third stage; it puts an end to the further destruction of the bone, stops suppurations, and promotes new organization. (Raue's Pathology).
Rheumatism from getting wet; from working in water, or from long continuance in the water.	Rheumatic pains erratic; from wet or windy weather; from every cold; especially in females with prolapsus uteri, etc.

SLEEP.

Child awakens suddenly, and points to some imaginary object on the wall (fontanelles open).	Child awakens cold, screaming grasping in agony towards the mother (fontanelles open).
---	--

TISSUES.

Bones diseased, mostly in the whole epiphysis.	Bones diseased in symphyses or sutures (3).
Rhachitis, head sweats profusely; child fat or, if emaciated, stomach large; stools white, sour; legs deformed.	Rhachitis, child thin, flabby all over; stool green or watery; legs bend outward.

(2) These burning sensations are more marked in the *phosphate*, and tend to spread over considerable surface; but start in *spots*.

(3) The *Calc. phos.* causes so much irritation in sutures that we may here find a reason why it so often assists in forming a callus after fracture, by irritation (formative, Virchow) of the fracture, a sort of artificial suture.

CALC. CARB.

TISSUES.

CALC. PHOS.

Bones of the head (after injury) grow larger.
Skin pale, watery, bloated or flabby.
Warts turn into ulcers.

Bones of the head grow soft, crackling, brittle.
Skin dark-brown, yellow, flabby, (more like *Sulph.*).
Furuncles become ulcers.

Both appear in scrofulous, sluggish ulcers. The *phos.* is preferable in ulcers from poultices of mustard.

GENERALITIES.

Child makes an anxious face when raised from the cradle, (Cholera infantum).
Resembles *Bell.*, *Sul.*, *Iod.*, *Nit. ac.*
Exhausted, dizzy, walking up stairs.
Best in early childhood.
Better lying on the back.
Better being touched.
Better after breakfast.
Better on rising.
Better often from cold food.
Worse from mental work.
Worse washing.
Worse lying on side.
Worse cold, wet weather.

Child has suffocating spells, turns blue, bends head back when raised from the cradle, (4).
Resembles *Carbo. a.*, *Berb.*, *Sul.*, *Ruta.*, *Sil.*
Exhausted, trembling, walking up stairs.
Best in second dentition; old age, (5).
Worse lying on the back, (twitchings).
Worse from slight touch.
Worse after breakfast.
Worse on rising.
Worse cold food (ice cream, jellies, cold water).
Better from mental work, (6).
Better washing, (head).
Better lying on side.
Worse same, and in wind.

Extract of letter from Dr. Neidhard.—"Calc. Carb. is used by me in diseases of infancy and childhood, particularly in enlargements and indurations of the sub-maxillary and cervical glands, as well as those of the mesentery; marasmus, tendency to hydrocephalus; innumerable cases of neuralgia affecting the head, worse cold air. *Calc. phos.* suits diseases of youth and middle age when the respiratory functions are chiefly affected. Bronchial coughs, and incipient tubercles are benefited more than by any other remedy. Attendant diseases of spine; fistula in ano. In the advanced stages of consumption, *Calc. hypophos.* is our only hope, and often relieves."

(4) *Calc. phos.* ought to be considered in cyanosis neonatorum. It has many chest symptoms, worse when rising.

(5) *Calc. phos.* like *Phos.* has many symptoms of old people; hence, also children, who appear too old from disease. *Calc. carb.* cannot be repeated with advantage in affections of the aged, (Hahnemann), except the potency be a very high one. (C. Hg.)

(6) *Calc. phos.* has complaints among school-girls, growing children, (like *Phos. ac.*). They get anxious, restless, want to go home when at school, and to school, when at home; sighing, etc.

ALOE.**MIND.****SULPHUR.**

Hypochondriacal humor; worse in cloudy weather, while in pain, when costive
 Anguish with ebullitions; principally abdominal in origin; hates people, repels every one, peevish.
 Children chat and laugh.
 Vertigo makes everything seem insecure.
 Ailments from chagrin.

Hypochondriacal humor; worse all day, better in the evening, (1).
 Anguish with hot head; præcordial or abdominal; concern about one's salvation, health, or family; weeping, peevish.
 Children bold, quick or restless.
 Vertigo as if the ground were shaking.
 Ailments from mortification, with fear.

HEAD.

Congestion, with throbbing in the middle of the brain, cold feeling in the occiput; better from cold washing, and in the open air; worse in the warm room. Must sit up.
 Every step causes stitches in the temples.
 Scalp sensitive in spots.

Congestion, with burning, throbbing, buzzing, coldness in the vertex; worse from cold washing, and in the open air; better in the warm room. Must lie with head high.
 Every step causes pain through the head.
 Scalp tender on the vertex.

EYES.

Half-shutting the eyes with headache.
 Eyes glittering, prominent.

Closing eyes with headache.
 Eyes generally sunken.

EARS.

Earache, with distress in the abdomen; congestion to the ears and head, with deafness from damp rooms, (2).
 Cracking in the ears when reading aloud.

Drawing in the ear during eructations; congestion to the ears, deafness preceded by too acute hearing.
 Cracking when chewing; cracking like a cord breaking.

Both offer symptoms of congestion to the ears, with buzzing, burning, pulsating; especially is this true of those subject to hæmorrhoids.

NOSE.

Nose red in the open air.
 Epistaxis on awaking.

Nose red in a warm room, (3).
 Epistaxis mostly afternoons.

(1) *Aloes* also has cheerfulness in the evening, but it is most marked in *Sulph.*

(2) The aggravation of the earache, with abdominal symptoms, shows wherein these remedies agree. They both cause abdominal congestion, portal stasis.

(3) *Sulph.* has congestion to the nose in the cold air. It has red nose of a scrofulous origin, less frequently, from intemperance.

ALOES.**MOUTH, THROAT.****SULPHUR.**

Lips dry, red, chapped, scurfy, in both.

Inflames uvula and *palatine arches*; worse yawning, empty swallowing, not from food.

Hawks mucus in jelly-like lumps. (Compare stool).

Inflames uvula, *tonsils*; worse swallowing solids, and after eating.

Hawks up mucus in hard lumps.

TASTE, APPETITE.

Taste earthy, like ink, bitter, sour, metallic.

Appetite for bread, beer, juicy things, apples.

Hunger after eating, (5) 7 A. M., or 10 P. M., during diarrhœa.

If he cannot eat, weak with changeable pulse.

Nausea from motion.

Taste empyreumatic, bitter, sour, metallic.

Appetite for beer, brandy, (4) liquid food; averse to bread.

Hunger all night, must eat, from 10 to 11 A. M.

If he cannot eat, headache, weary, must lie down.

Nausea riding.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

It is in the abdominal organs that *Aloes* and *Sulph.* display their greatest similarities. They cause portal congestion, congestion of the liver, intestines, uterus. Hence appear tension, burning, pulsation, fullness; heaviness, vomiting of blood, inflammation, and even ulceration. These give rise to flushed face, ringing in the ears, hot mouth, red tongue, *red* lips, aphthous or ulcerated mouth, and even spinal congestion.

Abdomen pains from a mis-step.

Flatulence; gurgling in the abdomen like water running out of a bottle; running along the descending colon.

Abdomen pains from a strain, (integuments).

Flatulence; moving like the arm of a foetus; rumbling through abdomen, mostly in the sigmoid flexure.

(4) The *Sulph.* patient usually dislikes wine, because it is not "strong" enough. He is filthy, coarse in taste, as well as in habit. *Aloes* creates an unnatural appetite for beer, and is, hence, used in the adulteration of lager, ale, etc.

(5) The hunger after eating, in *Aloes*, arises from the torpid state of the stomach; it is not until *some time after a meal* that the nerves of the stomach are stimulated to the normal state, which would cause the impression of hunger.

ALOES.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

SULPHUR.

Although both remedies cause the passage of flatus, yet it is more characteristic of *Aloes*. The lower bowels, and especially the rectum, are full, heavy, and the stool is effected with much effort, resulting in a small escape of mucus, or fecal matter, and immense quantities of wind.

Stool contains jelly-like masses; stool like long, stringy bands, like pieces of flesh; bilious stool, bright, golden-yellow.	Stools consist of slimy mucus, or frothy, white mucus; changeable in color; bilious stools greenish-yellow.
Musculature of the bowels relaxed; hard stool passes unnoticed; bowels move when urinating, passing flatus, moving, walking or standing. Sphincter ani insecure.	Musculature relaxed; stool involuntary or sudden, hurrying out of bed; stool when passing flatus; abdominal muscles weak, he cannot rise. Prolapsus ani.
Urging to stool, hurries out of bed, or in evening; hungry; bowels feel as if scraped.	Urging to stool, hurries out of bed in the morning; bowels feel as if tied in knots.
Before stool; colic about the navel; passing flatus; fullness and weight in the anus.	Before stool; cutting pains; rumbling of flatus, as if rectum would protrude.
During stool; numbness and weakness of the thighs; coldness general; hunger; vomit slime.	During stool; cramps in the limbs; chilly more in lower abdomen; hunger at all times; nausea.
After stool; urging; weight in the anus.	After stool; urging; prolapsus ani.
Stool worse hot, damp weather; staying in damp rooms, from chagrin; on awaking, 7 A. M., or 10 P. M.; ale relieves.	Stool worse in cold, damp weather; from evening air; early morning on awaking; at night (dysentery); ale aggravates.
Hæmorrhoids protrude like grapes; when urinating feeling as though bowels would move.	Hæmorrhoids of all kinds; burning in the urethra during micturition.

URINE.

Sediment yellow-red, mucous, or bloody.	Sediment dark-red, slimy, loamy, or bloody.
Urine increased; must rise often at night.	Urine decreased; increased or involuntary at night.
Urine of an offensive, ammoniacal odor.	Urine fetid, greasy pellicle on the surface.

GENITALS.

Erections after urinating; sexual desire increased; worse after	Erections weak; sexual desire increased, but without physical
---	---

ALOES.

GENITALS.

SULPHUR.

eating (6). United the torn prepuce of a child.
 Testes cold, scrotum relaxed, penis shrunken, offensive sweat on the genitals; wakes with urgency to urinate, and erections (7).
 Gonorrhœal sequelæ; sticking, burning in urethra as far as the bladder; penis when erect, bent; epididymitis; discharge thin.

excitement. Cured many cases of phimosis.
 Testes cold, scrotum relaxed, penis shrunken, sweat offensive; semen watery; headache, hungry, weakness of the legs.

Gonorrhœal sequelæ: scrofulous or psoric patients; strumming sensation in the testicles; epididymitis; discharge purulent or *white*.

FEMALES.

Fullness, weight, dragging in the pelvis; worse standing; better from cold washing.

Menses too early; earache; drawing, labor-like pains extend into the thighs; fullness in the rectum.

Abortion, with copious mucous stools.

Fullness, weight, etc.; worse standing; worse from cold washing.

Menses *generally* too late (8); labor-like pains in abdomen and back; toothache; lassitude of the limb; urging to stool.

Abortion with constipation; blenorrhœas.

LARYNX, CHEST.

Difficult breathing, with weak limbs, anxious going up stairs; must sit and sleep; blood leaves the surface.

Wheezing from smoking tobacco. Voice hoarse, thick.

Difficult breathing from congestion, with trembling limbs, fainting; worse at night when lying.

Wheezing in a smoky atmosphere. More a deep-toned voice.

BACK, LIMBS.

Lumbar pains, worse sitting, better moving.

Lumbar pains, worse walking than sitting.

(6) Probably one of the best remedies to repress a too lively desire, especially in children, which only a few remedies do. (C. Hg.) *Sulph.*, on the other hand, is the best remedy for the ill consequences of onanism.

(7) *Aloes* gives the symptoms of sexual erethism with increased afflux of blood, and conversely with coldness, dwindling, etc., as results of venous stasis. The emissions are followed by increased excitement, micturition and stool; frightened at the least noise. *Sulph.*, with the same local weakness, gives us constitutional symptoms of more importance.

(8) That is, according to Bœnninghausen; but *Sulph.* is now and then indicated in premature, profuse menses.

ALOES.

BACK, LIMBS.

SULPHUR.

Paralytic weakness of the limbs, with weight in the pelvis; torpid bowels; stool passes with urine.

Paralytic weakness of the limbs from spinal disease; no urine passes (9).

SLEEP.

Sleepless, with *activity of body and mind*; brain excited, urging to urinate, to defecate, sexual desire; sleepless from cold feet.

Sleepless, or "cat-naps;" awakens *often, becomes wide awake*; sudden jerking of the legs on going to sleep; sleepless from burning feet.

GENERALITIES.

<p>Useful in severe, painful developments of chronic diseases.</p> <p>Hypochondriacal, sedentary, lymphatic, worse cloudy weather.</p> <p>Lies on the side; worse when lying on the back.</p> <p>Antidotes: Vinegar, <i>Sul.</i>, <i>Nux v.</i>, and <i>Lyc.</i> (Farache).</p> <p>Similar to: <i>Sul.</i>, <i>Nux v.</i>, <i>Lyc.</i>, <i>Carbo v.</i>, <i>Puls.</i>, <i>Sab.</i>, <i>Calc. c.</i>, <i>Cham.</i>, <i>Coloc.</i>, <i>Jalap.</i>, <i>Phos.</i>, <i>Rheum.</i></p>	<p>The leading antispasmodic remedy; helps the system to respond to medicine.</p> <p>Hypochondriacal, sedentary, lymphatic, but quick in acting.</p> <p>Generally lies on the back, even if worse therefrom.</p> <p>Antidotes: <i>Puls.</i>, <i>Sep.</i>, <i>Merc.</i>, <i>Chin.</i>, <i>Nux v.</i></p> <p>Similar to: <i>Puls.</i>, <i>Lyc.</i>, <i>Calc. c.</i>, <i>Sep.</i>, <i>Sil.</i>, <i>Acon.</i>, <i>Nux v.</i>, <i>Merc.</i>, <i>Rhus t.</i>, <i>Nit. ac.</i>, <i>Chin.</i>, etc.</p>
--	---

Aloes and *Sulph.* are complementary; hence when the first partially cures, the second completes the case. They have at least a hundred identical symptoms. In treating a chronic disease with Sulphur or allied remedies, *Aloes* does well to check acute symptoms appearing, after which *Sulph.* may be resumed. Many of the symptoms, especially those of the skin, are too near alike to bear differentiation.

BRYONIA.

MIND.

ANTIM. CRUD.

<p>Irascible; easily angered; wants to quarrel.</p> <p>Concerned about pecuniary or household affairs; <i>dreams of the affairs of the day</i>.</p> <p>Dread of death; timid.</p>	<p>Disposed to be sad; impassible; weeping mood.</p> <p>Sentimental, woeful mood; concerned about the present or future; <i>ecstatic love</i>.</p> <p>Desire to shoot oneself.</p>
---	--

(9) *Sulph.*, *c. m.*, in repeated doses, every three hours for a month or more, caused paralysis of the legs (Macfarlan). Since then it has several times benefitted cases of paraplegia from spinal disease. *Aloes* produces weakness of the thighs, with dysentery, apparently arising from pelvic pressure, and probably spinal congestion. Weakness of the wrists and ankles occurs in both remedies.

BRYONIA.**MIND.****ANTIM. CRUD.**

Children cross, irritable; want to be kept still.	Children will neither be touched nor looked at.
Intellect weak; so forgetful, he drops what he holds.	Intellect weak; threatened dementia, with complete apathy.
Vertigo as if rocked; vertigo when rising from bed, with nausea and fainting.	Vertigo when going up stairs; vertigo with nausea, nose bleed and intense prostration.

HEAD.

The forehead is the common seat of headaches; fullness as if it would burst; nausea, loathing, white tongue. As exciting causes, both have: exposure to heat, taking cold, debauchery, rheumatism.

Headache from washing the sweating face; from ironing; in the sun; in sultry weather, (1).	Headache from bathing; from the sun's rays, a warm room.
Stitches in the forehead, or one side; worse from any motion, (rheumatic).	Boring, crampy pains in the forehead, temples or vertex; worse ascending, (probably best in gout).

In gastric headaches, *Bryon.* gives tongue white in the centre, or yellow; aggravation after awaking on beginning to move; *Antim.*, tongue as if white-washed all over, time less marked.

EYES.

Eyelids inflamed, sore from moving, or the least touch.	Eyelids inflamed, moisture and gum <i>only in the canthi</i> .
Eyes red, conjunctiva puffed, dark-red; pus. Worse in the sun.	Eyes red, dreads light on awaking; worse in glare of snow.
Glaucoma, (2).	Blindness; lids partly open.

(1) *Bryon.* has aggravation from heat, especially from moist, hot, or foggy air. Such an atmosphere prevents the evaporation of the sweat; hence, *Bryon.* is worse from suppressed sweat; therefore, cold washing, by checking the sweat, aggravates. One element in the headache following ironing, is probably the steam rising from the hot iron when applied to the "sprinkled" clothing.

(2) The puffed conjunctiva and suppuration of *Bryon.*, correspond to ophthalmia neonatorum. *Bryon.* serves after operations on the eye when burning pains and vomiting follow. It is recommended in glaucoma; probably useful because of its resorptive power. *Antim.*, on the other hand, by reason of its aggravation of eye symptoms after awaking, deserves consideration in ophthalmia serof., but only when the lids show the gum-like deposit in one or other canthus.

BRYONIA.

NOSE.

ANTIM. CRUD.

Nose sore to touch, swollen; nostrils ulcerated, hardened crusts of mucus in the nose.

Nose bleed morning; after suppressed menses; headache.

Nose sensitive to inhaled air; nostrils and corners of mouth sore, cracked, crusty.

Nose bleed evening; after congestive headache and vertigo.

EARS.

Earache worse moving or stooping; of best use when cold has checked an otorrhœa, headache following (after *Bell.*).

Deafness rheumatic; but oftener oversensitiveness of hearing.

Earache with redness, heat and swelling; hence more like *Puls.*; pains are better from touch, (3).

Deafness caused by suppressed ulcers or eruptions. (*Sulph.*)

FACE, MOUTH.

Lips dry, chapped.

Toothache in hollow teeth, but oftener in sound teeth; better lying on *painful side*, from pressure, from cold water; worse at night.

Saliva increased; frothy, soapy.

Lips sore, crusty in the corners, (4).

Toothache, pre-eminently in hollow teeth; worse from the least touch, from cold water; better walking in the open air; worse at night.

Saliva increased, saltish.

Dry mouth, though occurring in *Antim.*, belongs more to *Bryon.*, especially when associated with dry lips and throat, with thirstlessness and constipation.

Sore throat worse turning the head, (5); or touching the throat, (3); sticking pains.

Voice rough, hoarse, nasal after measles, croup.

Sore throat left side; hawking of mucus in the morning.

Deep bass voice, or aphonia.

APPETITE, STOMACH.

Wine agrees; longs for acids.

Worse from meat, if it causes flatulence; better from cold things; worse from vegetables.

Wine aggravates; longs for acids (6).

Worse from fat meat, especially pork; worse from cold things; from butter.

(3) In *Bryon.*, touch generally aggravates, pressure relieves. Similarly we find that an almost unbearable soreness remains after pains cease.

(4) Compare eyes and mouth, and we see the corners attacked in both; canthi inflamed; commissures of the mouth inflamed.

(5) Worse turning, because there are rheumatic pains in the muscles of the neck, hence it is very characteristic, *Bryon.* being a rheumatic remedy, worse from motion.

(6) Yet sour wine, vinegar, etc., always disagree; *Bryon.* has aggravation from sour-kraut or cabbage howsoever prepared.

BRYONIA.

APPETITE, STOMACH.

ANTIM. CRUD.

Adventitious appetite, (7); wants uneatable things, things that cannot be had, or are not wanted if procurable; tobacco aggravates the toothache.

Drinks seldom, but much at a time.

Adventitious appetite; few symptoms of abnormal craving; more commonly a disgust for all food; tobacco causes headache, hiccough.

Drinks a good deal at night, less by day.

Both have loss of appetite, even with empty stomach: the need of food is felt, but no desire. *Bryon.* also has canine hunger, demanding food little and often, (*the opposite of the thirst*). *Ant. c.* has a false hunger, not relieved by eating.

Nausea when drinking water; when sitting up, (with faintness); after eating, even when food was relished; with anxiety; from eating too much.

Vomiting, with tongue white in the middle; dry mouth and no thirst; face bloated, yellowish; anguish; dry stools.

Nausea after drinking wine; after smoking tobacco; repugnance to food; with vertigo; from eating too much.

Vomiting continues, nausea ceases; tongue white; delirious; red, hot face; drowsy, (child), hard stools.

Both have cutting pains in the stomach, soreness to pressure, contractive pains. In *Bryon.*, the soreness is most acute, being worse from a *false step*, touch or coughing. We also find the characteristic pain as from a stone, worse from any motion; in *Antim.* the pain is spasmodic and almost drives the patient to suicide (8).

STOOL, ETC.

Constipation, stool too large, hard as if burned, brown; worse after castor oil.

Stool dirty, watery, undigested; worse in changes from cold to warm; in the morning when *beginning to move*; from taking cold; after fruits; from a cold drink when heated.

Constipation, stool (large) hard or watery with solid lumps; worse in old people, (9).

Stool watery, undigested; worse if overheated; at night and *early* morning; from bathing, especially in cold water; from cold water or cold food.

(7) *Adventitious* in the sense of *acquired*. It is an unconscionable mistake to insert tobacco among the foods. Wine possessing nutritive properties may be termed a food.

(8) This spasm is in keeping with the prevailing action of *Antim.*; thus we see why the nausea may cease, while the vomiting (spasmodic) continues. (Compare vomiting.)

(9) *Bryon.* has a nightly involuntary stool in typhus, and with old people.

BRYONIA.

STOOLS, ETC.

ANTIM. CRUD.

Stools loose, brown (children); worse from *moving*, even turning in bed; tongue yellow or white centre, blistered; vomit solids and drink immediately. Biliary symptoms predominate. Liver diseases.

Stools white, dry, irregular in shape (children); tongue white all over, blistered; after nursing child throws up a little sour milk. Gastric symptoms predominate, (10).

Antim. c. also cures a flatulent state, when with the sensation of a copious stool, flatus passes, succeeded by solid fæces.

Bryon. has putrid stools, stools smelling like old cheese.

URINE.

Urine dark, red, hot, but no sediment. Affects more the urethra.

Urine dark, deposits a red, sandy sediment. Affects more the bladder, (11).

GENITALS.

Both give us tenderness in the ovarian region worse from touch. In *Bryon.* it co-exists with, or follows shooting pains.

Metritis, stitch pains; sometimes there are ulcers, which feel cold, (subjectively). During pregnancy, abdomen pains; burning in the uterus. Leucorrhœa; pains in the limbs; mucous discharge.

Uterine ulcers when there co-exists a discharge of *acid water with lumps of pus*, (12). During pregnancy, troublesome diarrhœa. Leucorrhœa watery, causes smarting down the thighs.

(10) It may at times be of service to compare the organs affected by these two remedies. The bitter taste and vomit, brown offensive stools, yellow tongue, stitches in the liver, infrascapular (right) pain, &c., &c., point to the action of *Bryon.* on the liver. In *Antim. c.* we have bitter taste, bitter vomit, loathing; but they evidently arise from the stomach, the spasmodic action of which may have caused a reverse motion, throwing the bile into the pylorus. Boeninghausen does not mention the *Antim.* as acting at all on the liver. Hence, we have: predominant liver symptoms, *Bryon.*; predominant gastric symptoms, *Antim. c.*

(11) *Bryon.* has burning in the urethra when *not* urinating, constriction during urination, passage feels too narrow, stitch pains, feeling as of a drop remaining after urinating; hence, Wahle recommends it in gonorrhœa. *Ant. c.* gives burning during urination, but it co-exists with mucous urine, copious at night, backache, "mucous" piles; hence, we find it useful in catarrh of the bladder.

(12) See how this compares with the characteristic constipation.

BRYONIA.**GENITALS.****ANTIM. CRUD.**

Menses early and profuse, blood dark-red; burning in the uterus; tearing in the limbs, (13).

Menses profuse, blood dark; a peculiar pressure in the uterus as if something would come out.

LARYNX, CHEST.

Cough excited by irritation in the *epigastrium*; worse going into a warm room; in a damp room; becoming cold after being heated; after measles; vomits solid food as soon as he eats.

Cough excited by irritation deep in the *abdomen*; worse going into a warm atmosphere; in the burning sun; from the glare of the snow or fire; after measles, variola, varicella, etc.; vomits only liquids.

Expectoration is nearly the same in both; the mucus in *Bry.* is difficult; in *Antim. c.*, tenacious or *watery*.

The spasmodic coughs are very different. In *Bryon.*, the patient has a dry cough coming in *spasmodic shocks* as though striking the upper part of the windpipe; or, a *suffocating sensation forces him to spring up in bed and cough*. In *Antim. c.* the cough begins hard, and comes so rapidly that the spells grow *weaker and weaker as if the fauces were closing*.

Difficult respiration, the chest scarcely moves; worse from any motion; in foggy weather. Asthma.

Pulse full, hard, quick; seldom intermitting.

Difficult respiration, with hot breath, burning pains; worse from raising the arms, (14). Asthma.

Pulse irregular, now quick, now slow.

BACK, LIMBS.

Rheumatism worse from warmth, motion, change of weather; parts red, shining or pale swel-

Rheumatism worse warmth and hot sun, working in water, parts swollen, red; metas.

(13) *Bryon.* represents the congestive type; hence, we have burning in the uterus, headache, etc.; and if amenorrhœa obtains, nose-bleed, blood spitting, drowsiness, etc. By virtue of its power to form false membranes, we find it numbered among the remedies curing membranous dysmenorrhœa. In *Antim.*, congestions are rare, and we have symptoms of pressure, etc., expressing a spasmodic tendency which runs through the whole remedy.

(14) *Antim. c.* seldom causes ebullitions of blood as does *Bryon.* In the lungs we note venous hyperæmia; hence the hot breath; deep breathing, from the sluggish circulation; pulse irregular, now fast, now slow, from the same cause.

BRYONIA.

BACK, LIMBS.

ANTIM. CRUD.

ling; metastasis to chest, head, eyes.
Prickling, stitches in the soles and heels when walking; they feel swollen, *tense*.

tasis to stomach, bowels, eyes, (15).
Soles and heels very sensitive when walking, especially on the pavement.

SLEEP.

Sleepiness in the daytime appears strongly marked in both. In *Ant. c.*, it is more in the *forenoon*. A comatose state characterizes both. We see it in *Bryon.* in many inflammatory diseases of chest, abdomen, etc., when the brain, sympathizing, induces a drowsiness, and the patient wishes *to lie perfectly quiet*. We see it in *Antim. c.* expressed as drowsiness, with delirium, nausea, red face, the child worse *from cold bathing*.

Bryon. possesses, likewise, sleeplessness from ebullitions or pain; restless tossing, yet much worse from motion. Sleeplessness is less marked in *Antim.* (16).

FEVERS, ETC.

Intermittents, gastric symptoms; much thirst; low spirited and impetuous; chill in the evening, with heat of the head, red cheeks; chill right-sided; heat, dry burning; sweat profuse, grows worse from the least motion.

Sweat day or night, oily, sour.

Measles, with inflammatory symptoms if the eruption delays.

Intermittents, gastric symptoms; little thirst; melancholy, woful mood; chill in the day, about noon; shivering in the back, with icy-cold feet, the body being sweaty; heat with sweat, which drying, leaves the skin hot; sweat periodical, (17).

Sweat every other night, inodorous, (17); same hour.

Measles, with vomiting if the eruption delays.

(15) *Antim. c.* has more symptoms of gout; *Bryon.* more of acute rheumatism. Both have gastric symptoms as concomitants. With *Antim. c.*, we note white tongue, alternate diarrhoea and constipation, spasms of the stomach, vomiting; gout from rich food. With *Bryon.*, we have constipation, tongue white in the middle, nausea, etc. In deciding between the two, the character of the disease, whether gouty or rheumatic, may decide, although the symptoms are ever paramount.

(16) It must be borne in mind that in the restless, sleepless state, so common in inflammatory fevers, *Bryon.*, when well chosen, will speedily induce a tranquil sleep, to disturb which, by unwarranted repetition, would be to spoil the cure.

(17) Periodicity is marked in *Antim. c.* Complaints return after weeks; every other day, etc. In *ague*, *Antim.* resembles more *Puls.*; *Bryon.*, more *Cham.*

BRYONIA.

TISSUES.

ANTIM. CRUD.

Induration of cellular tissues, (as after boils, abscesses, &c.).	Skin tends to thicken and harden, (as in corns, &c.), (18).
Corns with tearing pains in change of weather, (rheumatic, as it were).	Corns, <i>horny</i> , hard, mostly on the soles of the feet.
Swellings, (abscesses, tumors, &c.), tense, pale or red, shining.	Swellings, hot, smooth, hard or <i>spongy</i> , (as in fungus artie).
Emaciation.	Obesity, (19).
Petechiæ.	Gangrene.
Tends more to dry, scaly eruptions, (dandruff, &c.), (20).	Tends more to pustular eruptions.
Nettle-rash, worse in change of weather; pains in the legs.	Nettle-rash; gastric derangements; cramps in the legs.
Eruptions (in measles, scarlatina, &c.), suppressed or retarded, cause <i>dyspnœa</i> , bronchitis, meningitis, &c.	Eruptions (in measles, &c.), if suppressed, cause <i>nausea</i> , vomiting, headache, &c.
Light hair.	Dark hair.
Burning in the veins.	Pulsations in the veins.

Both suffer from the sun; *Antim. c.* from its heat or glare; *Bryon.*, especially when the weather is sultry and hot.

Both are adapted to the diseases of old people.

<i>Worse</i> bathing when over-heated; <i>better</i> , warm baths.	<i>Worse</i> from cold bathing; not worse from warm.
--	--

Bryon. has *aggravation*, and *Antim. c.* *amelioration* from cold air, after rising from bed or from a seat, walking in the open air.

Bryon. has *amelioration* and *Antim. c.* *aggravation* from pressure, lying on the painful side, in wet weather.

ANTIM. CRUD.

MIND.

LYCOPODIUM.

Melancholy about one's present or future; woful mood.	Melancholy about one's salvation; scrupulous conscientiousness.
Child will be neither touched nor looked at.	Child <i>suddenly</i> becomes obstinate; awakens cross.

(18) Similarly, *Ant. c.* develops a polypus (of the bladder) and attacks the nails, making them grow in splits with *horny* spots.

(19) The *Kalis* produce a bloated, flabby state; *Calc. c.*, *Sil.*, *Caust.*, *Baryt.*, &c., present enlarged abdomens; *Senega*, *Ipec.*, *Kali bich.* are adapted to fat children; but few medicines suit general adiposis better than *Ant. c.*

(20) Yet so superficial a comparison should not prevent one from using *Bry.*, if weightier symptoms concur, as in small-pox, &c.

ANTIM. CRUD.**MIND.****LYCOPODIUM.**

Depression of spirits; or ecstatic mood.

Physical suffering produces a suicidal mood.

Mind weak, almost idiocy. So apathetic, has no wants and is unconscious of the voided stool; sits speechless, aimlessly pulling his cravat; gastric weakness.

Vertigo with nausea; nose bleed and intense prostration when ascending the stairs.

Depression of spirits; or angry, proud, imperious.

Physical suffering produces a disgust for life, (1).

Mind weak as from over-taxing the brain. Indifferent; talks well on abstract ideas, but forgets familiar objects; misplaces letters and names; great exhaustion, (2).

Vertigo with nausea, when looking at anything which turns or when walking by a rail fence, (3).

HEAD.

Stupefying headache, worse in the evening; nausea.

Rheumatic headaches, with tearing, boring or crampy pains into forehead, vertex or temples; worse going up stairs; *nausea*.

Losing hair from nervous headaches.

Stupefying headache, worse from 4 to 8 P. M., dry mouth and lips.

Rheumatic headaches, with tearing pains into the temples, face, eyes or teeth; worse rising from bed; fainting, (4).

Losing hair from abdominal diseases, parturition.

EYES.

Eyes inflamed, gum in the canthi; outer canthus sore, moist.

Worse from the glare of the sun, or fire, or snow.

Eyes inflamed, with pus so copious as to puff out the lids; eyelids ooze, (5).

Worse from the light of a candle or lamp (after *Calc. c.*).

(1) In *Antim.* we find colic, headache and skin diseases, with propensity to shoot or drown oneself. In *Lycop.* the disgust is an element of hypochondriasis, so prominent in those who suffer from liver diseases.

(2) The *Antim.* state is one of fatuity; the *Lycop.* arises in constitutions greatly exhausted, after apoplexy, typhus, or in cases of incipient cerebral softening. It may also play a good part in aphasia.

(3) When looking at something new, as at a new carpet with curious patterns, when rapidly passing a picket fence, when walking along serpentine paths, cause vertigo, *Lycopod.* helps.

(4) Both have relief in the cold like their co-relative *Puls.* If gastric symptoms predominate after *Puls.* has but partially relieved, *Ant. c.* may follow. If the pains still extend to the face after *Pulsat.*, (which by the way is all but specific for these pains), *Lycopod.* may be given.

(5) Both remedies have an affinity for "corners;" corners of mouth, canthi, folds of skin, &c., but it is more characteristic of *Antim.* to give inflamed canthi, and more of *Lycopod.* to produce purulent conjunctivitis.

ANTIM. CRUD.**EARS.****LYCOPODIUM.**

Heat, swelling, pain; better from touch, (otitis similar to <i>Pulsat.</i>)	More for <i>otorrhœa</i> after otitis or <i>exanthematic</i> fevers, (6).
--	---

NOSE.

Dry catarrh with nose obstructed in the evening and nostrils sore, <i>cracked and crusty</i> .	Dry catarrh, <i>cannot breathe at night with the mouth shut</i> ; incrustations high up in the nostrils, (7).
--	---

FACE.

Eruptions on the face, scabs <i>yellow-green</i> and <i>hard</i> , crack and pus gushes out; <i>corners of mouth cracked, crusty</i> .	Eruptions on the face, scabs <i>thick</i> which ooze a foetid pus; affects more the <i>lower</i> lip, but also the corners of the mouth.
Countenance sad, woful, even stupid.	Countenance sad, deep furrowed, or jaw dropped, eyes dim, (8.)
Facial muscles twitch, child delirious, drowsy, hot.	Facial muscles alternately expand and contract, also <i>alæ nasi</i> , (9).

MOUTH, THROAT.

Mouth dry or saliva flows; much thirst at night.	Mouth and tongue dry without thirst.
Ptyalism, saliva salt.	Saliva dries on lips and palate.
Toothache in <i>hollow-teeth</i> ; worse from cold water; better walking in the open air.	Toothache with gum-boils, swollen cheek; better from warm applications.
Tongue as if white-washed or blistered.	Tongue dry, blisters under the tip; ulcers; tubercles.

(6) Both cause deafness from suppressed eruptions, ulcers; *Lycopod.* more from checked otorrhœa. *Lycopod.* also relieves a nervous deafness alternating with oversensitiveness to noises, (*Sul.*)

(7) *Lycopod.* develops an acrid, corroding coryza with heat in the forehead and headache, (scarlatina, &c.). This has not been noticed under *Antim.* The former proves curative in ozæna with orange-yellow discharge, the nearest approach to which in *Antim.*, is a yellowish mucous hawking from the posterior nares. The latter has all the symptoms worse from *inspiring cold air*

(8) *Lycopod.* gives us here the symptoms of incipient cerebral paralysis, which catastrophe it will prevent in typhus, scarlatina, apoplexy, &c. The dim, *watery eyes* and rattling breathing distinguish it from *Nux.*, *Opium*, *Lach.*, &c.

(9) This far-famed "fan-like" motion of the nostrils must be distinguished from the expansive effort to get breath common to *Tart. emet.*, *Ars.*, and perhaps any medicine causing severe dyspnœa. In *Lycopod.* it is an *alternate contraction and expansion*, a *muscular oscillation* which runs through the whole pathogenesis. Thus interpreted it will prove a God-send in many alarming diseases.

ANTIM. CRUD.**MOUTH, THROAT.****LYCOPODIUM.**

Like a plug in the throat; left side worse; hawk yellow mucus.

Throat as if contracted; throat worse *right* side; hawk bloody mucus, (10).

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Hungry even after eating.

Worse from butter, fat meats, especially pork; long for acids, (yet worse therefrom).

Adventitious appetite: Few longings, generally disgust for food. Tobacco causes headache, hic-cough.

Gastroses with agonizing burning in the pit of the stomach; cramps drive to suicide; cannot bear the least touch; worse or caused by wine, acids, bathing in cold water.

After eating, *eructations tasting of the food*; inflated abdomen; hunger continues.

Not many liver symptoms; bilious vomit from regurgitant bile in the course of gastric irritation, (12).

Colic with *high colored urine, hard stool*, (children); from over-eating; from lead; child will not be touched or looked at.

Stool difficult from extreme size, much urging during stool; sensation as of a copious stool when flatus passes, *later solid feces*.

Hungry soon after a meal.

Worse from flatulent food; from oysters, (yet great longing); long for sweets.

Adventitious appetite: Longing for tobacco; or averse to smoking. Tobacco causes impotence.

Gastroses with burning into throat or pain *into the back, alternate contraction and relaxation of the stomach*, (9, 10), disgust for life, (1); worse or caused by adulterated coffee, sour beer, wine, *oysters, heavy bread*.

After eating, rumination; *full to the throat after a mouthful*, (11); sensation as if fasting.

Many liver affections; gastric states associated with icterus, swollen liver, gall-stones, &c.

Colic with *crying before passing red, sandy urine*, (children); from drugging the mother; child awakes cross, kicking.

Stool difficult from constriction of the anus, urging long after stool; sensation as if much remained with *painful accumulation of flatus*.

(10) Here again comes the same alternation of contraction and expansion referred to in note (8). In *croup*, diphtheria, pneumonia, &c., we have *alternation of suffocation and free intervals; loose cough by day, suffocation at night*. Among the tongue symptoms we find that this same tendency makes the patient say O when he means A. Again, he thrusts his tongue snake-like out of his mouth and moves it to and fro, or like a *pendulum*. Compare *Sulph., Cup. acet., Cham.*

(11) It must be remembered that this fulsome condition is quite common, but is characteristic of *Lycopod.*, when bitter taste and pressure on the liver concur.

(12) We find only tension in the right hypochondrium, which may indicate a slight hyperæmia, such as occurs physiologically after a meal or from over-eating.

ANTIM. CRUD. STOMACH, ABDOMEN. **LYCOPODIUM.**

Stool <i>white</i> , dry, irregular in shape, solid particles floating in the liquid.	Stool <i>pale</i> , putrid smelling, often mixed with hard lumps, (13).
Diarrhœa during pregnancy, watery, morning and night; nausea and persistent vomiting.	Diarrhœa during pregnancy, worse from 4 to 8 P. M.; nausea when riding; earthy face.
Hæmorrhoids with much discharge of yellow mucus; so fidgety, can hardly keep still.	Hæmorrhoids, pain for hours after stool; pain worse when sitting.
Hæmorrhage from the bowels; blood dark; the discharge contains <i>solid lumps</i> ; alternate diarrhœa and constipation.	Hæmorrhage from the bowels; blood bright; feeling as of <i>fermentation in the bowels</i> ; inveterate constipation.

URINE.

Frequent and copious urination at night, with mucous discharge; pain in the small of the back; catarrh.	Frequent at night, scanty by day; urging with flow of milky, purulent <i>offensive</i> urine, relieving all the symptoms, (14); catarrh.
Urine involuntary with cough.	Incontinence at night.

GENITALS.

Atrophy of the testicles.	Indurated testicles.
---------------------------	----------------------

Both have increased sexual desire or *impotence*.

Menstrual blood dark or fluid with lumps.	Menstrual blood bright at times and again black; lumpy, fluid.
Amenorrhœa after a cold bath; after becoming over-heated.	Amenorrhœa <i>chronic</i> , after fright with anger.
Pressing in the uterus as if something would come out.	Pressure on bladder or rectum, pressing in the vagina when stooping.
Ovarian region tender to touch; white tongue.	Boring, stitching pains in the ovaries; better after urinating.
Leucorrhœa of acrid water, containing solid lumps; causes smarting down the legs.	Leucorrhœa in gushes, <i>pains across abdomen from right to left</i> ; jerking of the limbs causes itching of the labia.

(13) In *Lycop.* the pale hue denotes deficient bile, hence the odor; in *Antim.*, the white is undigested milk, and, of course, occurs only in children. They also throw up a little sour milk after nursing.

(14) *Lycopod.* is of great use in diseases of the urinary organs. We find backache, pressure on the bladder, renal colic with pain from right groin to bladder, &c., &c., *all relieved by urination*. In children we find holding the hands to the lower abdomen, crying *impatiently, relieved by urination*. Both have red sandy sediment; but *Lycop.* answers best for calculi, gravel.

ANTIM. CRUD.**GENITALS.****LYCOPODIUM.**

Alternate diarrhœa and constipation; gastric symptoms; ecstatic, sentimental mood, all with genital troubles.

Obstinate constipation with incarcerated flatus or flatus of the womb, (15); temporal headache as if screwed, (8, 9); sad, tearful, all with genital troubles.

LARYNX, CHEST.

Voice lost or weak when overheated; rough voice.

Cough worse morning, in rays of sun, warm room, after exanthematic fevers; excited by irritation in the abdomen; expectoration of tenacious mucus mixed with dark blood, flat tasting.

Breathing deep, sighing, suffocating; breath hot; suffocative catarrh, old people, burning in the chest.

Hoarse voice, sounds weak, husky, (16).

Cough worse 4 to 8 P. M., in warm room, wind, after (membranous) croup; excited by irritation as from sulphur in the trachea; expectoration of bloody mucus or *lemon-colored*, green, tastes salt.

Breathing *short, rattling* (*children*), oppressed; suffocative catarrh with danger of paralysis of the lungs.

BACK, LIMBS.

Rheumatism with white tongue, nausea, great thirst at night; pains are worse from warmth, hot sun, working in water; muscles and tendons painfully shortened; especially the biceps flexor cubiti.

Soreness of the soles of the feet and heels from walking, especially on the pavement.

Stiffness of the knee (fungus of the knee).

Inflammation of the heel.

Rheumatism with sour belching, nausea in early morning, flatulence; pains worse at night, better in warmth, (17); muscles and joints rigid, feel numb; especially finger-joints and *insteps*.

Soreness and swelling of the soles of the feet and ankles from walking.

White swelling of the knee. (Lippe.)

Rhagades of the heel.

SLEEP.

Drowsy; (child) hot, delirious, face red; worse after a cold bath. Drowsy in the *forenoon*.

Drowsy, lies in a stupor, rattling breathing, (child) jaw dropped, face pale. Drowsy all day.

(15) We find under *Lycop.* circumscribed, *changing* tumors in the abdomen, which may be caused by shifting flatus, but which may also answer for "phantom" tumors in hysteria.

(16) *Lycopod.* also offers difficult speech from thickness (nodosities), or paralysis of the tongue.

(17) Better from the warmth of the bed, but worse from warm poultices.

ANTIM. CRUD.**SLEEP.****LYCOPODIUM.**

Dreams pleasant, amorous; or frightful, causing him to start.	Awakens with a <i>scream</i> , will not be left alone; jerks the limbs, asleep or awake, (18).
---	--

FEVER.

Chill, with thirst (for beer); or thirstlessness; shivers over the back, feet icy cold.	Chill preceded by thirst; chill accompanied by numb hands and feet.
Heat from the least exercise.	Sweat from the least exercise.
Morning sweat with shivering of the tips of the fingers.	Morning (and night), sweat with cold face.
Partial cold; nose internally icy cold.	Partial cold; one-sided; <i>one foot cold, the other warm.</i>
In intermittents, mood woful; vomit bitter.	In intermittents, mood tearful; vomit sour.
Measles, scarlatina, &c., preceded by convulsions, drowsiness; earache.	Measles, scarlatina, &c., with coma, threatened cerebral paralysis; otorrhœa and deafness.
Fever from over-heating or bathing; gastric type.	Fever from getting wet (feet); bilious type.

TISSUES.

Corns <i>horny</i> , hard, mostly on the soles.	Corns inflamed, pulsating, tearing.
Eruptions green, <i>hard</i> , <i>horny</i> , purulent.	Eruptions with thick crusts which <i>crack</i> ; <i>fœtid</i> .
Horny warts.	Pedunculated warts.
Skin hardens, becomes <i>horny</i> .	Skin like parchment or <i>moist in the folds</i> , (intertrigo).
Nails split, grow <i>horny</i> .	Hang-nails.
Ulcers around warts.	Ulcers from varicose veins.
Obesity or emaciation.	Upper part emaciated, lower part distended, (19).
General dropsical swellings.	Dropsy, especially of the ankles, goes from r. to l. (Heart disease).
Venous hyperæmia; pulsations in the veins.	Ebullitions; circulation as if stopped in the veins.

(18) *Lycopod.* has legs involuntary spread asunder and then pressed together; jerking arms or legs up and down; involuntary nodding the head backward and forward. Compare (9, 10). The screaming mentioned above is very characteristic, even in hip disease, (*Stram.*).

(19) *Antim. c.* prefigures a rather robust, corpulent patient, but predisposed to gastric disturbances. *Lycopod.* portrays a patient of keen intellect, but of feeble muscular development, lean and predisposed to pulmonary hepatic diseases. In chest symptoms it so favors *Phosph.*, that one might suppose it the preferable medicine when the *Phosph.*, though seemingly well chosen, aggravates. With a sallow face, gray expectoration and neglected or maltreated pneumonia present, the choice for *Lycopod.* is certain.

ANTIM. CRUD.

TISSUES.

LYCOPODIUM.

Exanthema miliary, <i>pustular</i> ; like nettle-rash.	Exanthema moist, scurfy, suppurating; like nettle-rash, (20).
Boils (perineum).	Boils point of nose, forearm, (21).

GENERALITIES.

Left side predominant.	Right side predominant.
Dark hair.	Light hair.
Worse in <i>moonlight</i> .	Worse at new moon.
Worse every two or three weeks; alternate days	Worse on alternate days; 4 to 8 P. M.
Worse in the sun and glare of snow.	Worse in snowy air.

Antim. c. has *aggravation*, and *Lycopod.* *amelioration*, from ascending, stooping, eructations, uncovering.

Antim. c. has *amelioration*, and *Lycopod.* *aggravation* from wrapping up warm, sitting.

ACTEA RACEMOSA.—CAULOPHYLLUM.

Actea rac. (misnamed *Cimicifuga*) has many symptoms in common with *Caulophyllum*.

In uterine diseases, *Actea* has the general character of *constant* pains, *tonic* spasms; *Cauloph.* of *intermitting* pains, *clonic* spasms. *Actea, ceteris paribus, renders labor easier when given in the last month. Cramp pains in the groins, stitches* (either as after-pains or with undilated os); *Cauloph. helps when the patient seems so weak, she cannot develop labor-pains. Actea* causes a marked general soreness; tenderness in the hypogastrium with *dysmenorrhæa*; *Cauloph.* causes intermitting crampy pains all over, hypogastrium, bladder, chest, &c., with *dysmenorrhæa*.

Sleeplessness is well marked but only *Actea* has numbness all over preventing sleep, *Cauloph.* causing intense atony, is preferable in sleeplessness from nervous relaxation.

(20) Hence *Antim* corresponds to measles, small-pox, prickly heat, bites of insects, &c.; *Lycopod.* to tetter, eczema, erythema. But of course the *subjective symptoms when present, must ever decide*. Thus in scarlatina, sopor, rattling breathing, &c., would indicate *Lycopod.*, no matter what was the eruption.

(21) *Lycopod.* cures large boils, especially when they do not mature but remain blue.

ACTEA RACEMOSA.—CAULOPHYLLUM.

Actea excels in inflammations with nervous excitement; though causing often weakness, it shows a tendency to keep up irritability; nervous tremor; nervous chill (*many cases in the first stage of labor*, [Gels.]) before the menses; trembling from debility, yet cannot bear the least noise, touch or motion, &c. *Cauloph.* excels in relaxation with uterine displacement, resulting in paralysis; paralysis from enervation.

Leucorrhœa is cured by *Actea*, with *continuous* bearing-down pains; by *Cauloph.*, (*often in pre-pubic cases*) when it is profuse as if from *atony* of the mucous membrane. Similarly, *Actea* causes diarrhœa with *tenesmus*; *Cauloph.*, profuse, watery, *painless*.

Rheumatism affecting the belly of the muscle; metastasis to the heart call for *Actea*; of the small joints of the hand; metastasis to the nape of the neck, panting, delirium, call for *Cauloph.*

Papular eruptions appear under *Actea*; "moth" spots under *Cauloph.*

ACTEA RACEM., rheumatism of the belly of the muscles, or of the lower extremities; ACTEA SPICATA, only of the small joints.

COFFEE, TEA, COCA.*

Coffee increases the intellectual activity; congestions. *Tea* does the same with excessive garrulity; nervousness.

Coffee renders the arteries tense; tense fiber; stomach feels tight after food; pulse quick but *force* lessened. *Tea* renders the arteries lax, stomach as if it would sink; pulse intermits.

Give *Coffee* as a drink when weary from travel in the heat, *with deprivation of food*; also in diarrhœa from overwork with *too much care*.

* These comparisons of some hygienic value, are taken from the N. A. J. H., Vol. III, No 11, with some additions. The *Coca* must not be confounded with cocoa. It is the plant used by the natives to aid them in the ascent of the Andes, not a beverage.

COFFEE, TEA, COCA.

Give *Tea* as a drink for the bad effects of a walk in the sun, especially when followed by difficult breathing.

Give *Coca* in fatigue from climbing mountains, especially in old, short breasted persons, and in states of the atmosphere when *the barometer stands low*. All three increase the nitrogenous bodies by diminished tissue waste, (less urea, uric acid, &c.). Hence *Tea* and *Coffee* are injurious to the young but beneficial to the old.

Coffee should be used by wine drinkers; *Tea* by beer drinkers. (C. Hering.)

Coffee and *Tea* stimulate the intellect; *Coca*, the motility.

BADIAGA.*—BELLADONNA.

(Mainly from MSS. of J. B. BELL, M. D.)

Mind almost always is clear, active.	Not inclined to talk or <i>fast</i> talking; nervous anxiety.
Headache unchanged by posture.	Headache worse lying; better bending head backwards.
Pains in the eyeballs.	Photophobia.
Sounds as of distant artillery.	Humming and roaring in the ears.
Fluent coryza.	Bleeding from the nose.
Face ashy or lead colored; blue under the eyes.	Face red or pale or alternating.
Mouth dry with thirst.	Mouth dry without thirst.
Cough spasmodic with forcible expectoration flying out of the mouth; better in the warm room; excited by a tickling as from sugar dissolving in the larynx; worse afternoon and evening.	Cough spasmodic, dry, worse at night and on the slightest motion; excited by tickling in the throat as if from down or as if from constriction of the larynx, (1); worse evening and just after 12 P. M.

* Pronounced Bad-yah-ga.

(1) *Bellad.* is one of the few medicines having relief from sweets; sugar lessens the burning in the œsophagus. *Spongia* has the sore throat worse from sweets, and here *Badiaga* gives us the sensation of melting sugar, a by no means uncommon symptom. I agree with Dr. Bell, who asserts that *Bellad.* is more frequently indicated in spasmodic croup than the famous trio *Acon.*, *Spong.*, *Hepar*. The child awakens about 11 P. M., face red, eyes suffused, expression anxious, there is *constriction of the glottis, crying with the cough which frequently ends with a half suppressed sneeze*. Soon the

BADIAGA.—BELLADONNA.

Palpitation of the heart <i>from the least elating thought or emotion</i> , (2).	Palpitation of the heart after sleeping, after 12 P. M., with loud pulsations in the temporal arteries.
<i>Worse</i> while swallowing solids, on moving the eyes, in the afternoon.	<i>Worse</i> while swallowing liquids, looking at bright things, afternoon and after 12 P. M.

BADIAGA.—SPONGIA.

(Contributed by J. B. BELL, M.D.)

Headache severe yet mind unaffected; better in the morning and worse after breakfast.	Headache with moroseness; worse in the morning and better after breakfast.
Headache with inflamed eyes.	Headache and the eyes feel cold.
Noise like distant artillery.	Hardness of hearing.
Coryza fluent; or sneezing; worse left side.	Coryza dry, hoarseness.
Sore throat, worse from swallowing solids.	Sore throat, better from swallowing.
Diminished appetite.	Ravenous appetite.
Urine high colored and reddish.	Urine frothy or saffron colored, yellow, white red
Cough spasmodic, caused by tickling in the larynx as from melting sugar; expectoration of a viscid mucus flying out of the mouth, afternoons; better in a warm room.	Cough deep, hollow, caused by feeling of a plug in the larynx; expectoration tough, yellow, hardened, mucus generally swallowed, mornings; better after eating
Palpitation of the heart, sitting or lying, <i>from any elating thought</i> .	Start up with palpitation, <i>anguish bellows murmur with each beat</i> .
Glands enlarged, hard, inflamed or suppurating. Inguinal glands; left side.	Glands enlarged, but generally little pain or inflammation.
Indicated in fat children.	Testes and cord enlarged.
Aggravation 1 to 8 P. M.	Indicated in children and women.
	Aggravation afternoon and before 12 P. M.

little patient drops off to sleep, to shortly awaken with the same symptoms. If with these symptoms the cough is *brassy*, simulating membranous croup, *Kali brom.* But we just as often have a croup with swelling of the mucous membrane, when neither Boeninghausen's three, nor *Bellad.*, *Kali brom.*, will do much good. The spasmodic form generally follows dry, cold (northwest) winds; the others occur in damp, wet weather. The choice then falls on such medicines as *Iod.*, (black eyes, moist but deep cough, wheezing); *Brom.*, (blue eyes, suddenly awaken, hoarsely cry for water, which relieves); *Ipecac.*, (in changes in winter from northwest to warm south winds, rattling cough, &c.; child fat); *Arsenic*, (hives suppressed by damp, give croup), &c.

(2) No medicine acts so well here as *Badiaga*. Compare *Coff.*, *Acon.*, *Phos.*

BADIAGA.—SPONGIA.

Worse lying on unpainful side.	Better lying on unpainful side.
Position does not affect the head or chest symptoms.	Better lying flat, (head); better sitting, (chest).
Worse lying long in one position.	Better lying in the horizontal position, head low.
Worse moving the eyes.	Worse looking intently.
Worse stormy weather.	Better in stormy weather, (1).

LILIUM TIG.**SEPIA. (*)**

Mental symptoms almost identical.

HEAD.

Headache from forehead to occiput.	Headache from occiput to forehead.
Fear of insanity.	Fear of apoplexy.
Taciturnity.	Loquacity.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Drinks often and much.	Usually thirstless.
Longs for meat.	Averse to meat
Smarting after stool, (like a cathartic)	Tension and after stool.
Urine retained causes oppression of chest.	Urine retained; anxiety, pressure on bladder.

FEMALE ORGANS.

Absence of feeling in head; wild looks when menses cease to flow.	Mania caused by too profuse menses.
Menses generally scanty; cease when sitting down, flow while moving about.	Menses generally profuse; they flow only in the morning.
Leucorrhœa, brown, yellow, excoriating; worse after menses.	Leucorrhœa green or milky, excoriating; worse before menses.
Bearing down, funneling toward the vulva or anus; better from support.	Bearing down over whole pelvis; must cross the limbs.
Burning (less stinging), cutting in the ovaries; congestion.	Stinging in the ovaries; congestion.
Slow recovery after confinement; lochia too long; uterus remains large; must support the vulva to prevent everything from escaping; at times better, at other times, worse, from riding.	Slow recovery after confinement; lochia very fetid; become "pot-bellied;" must sit down and cross legs to prevent prolapsus; always worse riding (horse-back).
Mammæ tender; cutting through to left scapula.	Mammæ sore, hard lumps; stinging pains; cracked nipples.

(1) *Spong.* requires that the patient shall feel better in wet weather and worse in dry cold weather. E. A. F.

(*) It is not a little singular that the isomorphic group, of which *Sulphur* is the type and *Sepia* an analogue, should find such similar drugs in the *Liliaceæ* and analogues; thus *Sul.* and *Aloes*; *Phos.* and *Cepa.*; *Ars.* and *Allium Salivum*; and here, *Sepia* and *Lilium*.

LILIUM TIG.

MALE ORGANS.

SEPIA.

Sexual excitement; emissions followed by difficulty in fixing the mind; choose the wrong word; irritable; blurred sight.	Emissions followed by vertigo, irritability, sensitiveness to damp weather; <i>mental exhaustion</i> ;
--	--

CHEST, HEART.

Both affect similarly the venous system; both cause congestive asthma, pulsations all over the body; congestion to heart, worse from motion, better from pressure and rubbing; in both is there chilliness combined with internal heat in the chest.

Becomes worse if retain urine; sighing relieves; uterine troubles, pain through left mamma to back; dragging of all the viscera.	Comes on when awaking from sleep; uterine and hysterical, followed by jerking on one side. Hard, teasing cough.
Heaviness in the region of the heart, worse after eating, (2).	Intermitting beats of heart after eating.
Pain as if the heart were alternately squeezed and relaxed.	Palpitation with intense stitching pains in the left chest.
Congestion to the heart; pulse weak; heart feels full to bursting; taste of blood; faint; chills run down from face to chest; heart feels cold in the open air.	Congestion to the heart; bubbling in left chest as if hæmoptysis were coming on; burning in the face; beating felt in the pit of the stomach.

GENERALITIES.

Both suit the weakened system, especially that of the female; fearful about one's health; hurried, nervous, fidgetty; so nervous the least excitement causes cold, clammy hands, palpitation, &c. In both, the cause of the debility seems to consist in a relaxation of the ligamentous structures, serous sacs (3) and veins. The first two causes ac-

(2) The heart symptoms of *Lilium* occurred late in the proving and are hence very characteristic. They seem to be mostly attended with congestive symptoms, and are linked with the uterine disturbances. But they occurred in both sexes and exhibit strong resemblance to organic disease.

(3) Dr. Hering taught long ago that serous membranes, containing little or no air in their sacs, acted by suction in keeping viscera in place. *Acon.* seems to excite them, *Sepia*, *Iodine*, &c., relax them.

LILIUM TIG.

GENERALITIES.

SEPIA.

count for the empty, gone feelings; weak knees (even cracking in *Lilium*, from deficient synovial fluid); prolapsi, &c. The last explains the readiness to portal stagnation, (*Sepia*) fulness of the chest, heart and veins of the extremities. The most important distinction besides those already given is the following; because so characteristic of the respective remedies:—

Remission *forenoon*.

| Remission *afternoon*.

PULSATILLA.—LILIUM TIG.

Pulsatilla and *Lilium*, although unlike in their general indications, bear the closest resemblance in their action on the veins. They have the same fullness of veins, chest and heart; worse in the evening and better in the open air. Heart feels too full of blood, with weak, feeble pulse, faintness, inclination to take a deep breath. Such symptoms often occur in enlargement, involving the right heart.

Pulsatilla, though feeling chilly, finds relief in the open air and from walking; *Lilium* finds relief in the open air (except headache); but the cold air makes the heart feel icy cold; motion aggravates. If the urine is retained, the congestion seems aggravated.

Lilium like *Pulsa.*, causes scanty menses; but the former has irritable mood; wants to die and yet knows not why; solicitude about health; absence of feeling in the head with amenia; longs for meat; diarrhœa hurries her out of bed in the morning. *Pulsatilla* has gentle, tearful mood; wants to die, but fears it; solicitude about health and salvation; mania with amenia; averse to meat; diarrhœa after midnight. Remission, in *Lilium*, *forenoon*; in *Pulsa.*, *midnight, until noon*, (except diarrhœa).

MYRICA CERIFERA—DIGITALIS.

Digitalis, according to Hale, antidotes the jaundice caused by *Myrica*.

MYRICA CERIFERA—DIGITALIS.

By diminishing the secretion of bile, both develop symptoms of cholæmia; drowsiness, stupor, languor, slow pulse, jaundice, yellow eyes, swollen, heavy lids, clay-colored stools, frothy, brownish-yellow urine, &c.

In both we find indifference, sadness, irritability. Only *Myrica* has, "thinks himself better than any one else."

Digitalis causes serous or jelly-like secretions from the mucous membranes, *easily detached*. Aphthæ, stomatitis with fœtid or sweetish saliva. *Myrica* causes thick, vitiated mucous secretions, *difficult to detach*. Stomatitis with spongy gums, fœtid mucus, mouth coated with an *adhesive coating difficult to loosen*.

Both give weak, sinking feeling in the epigastrium after eating; *Digitalis*, specifically *after breakfast*; *Myrica*, better from rapid walking.

In *jaundice*, *Myrica* has ash-colored stool, drowsiness, slow pulse, but increased in intensity; dull aching liver; dragging in back; tongue dirty, yellow; catarrh of posterior nares. *Digitalis* differs in having clean tongue or tongue covered with easily detached slime; pulse slower than the beating of the heart; hardness in region of liver; yellow in corners of eyelids.

Both cause palpitation while lying on the left side; constriction of chest; tickling cough, made worse by lying or by talking. But *Myrica* produces an audible pulsation (more like *Chelidonium*); *Digitalis* exhibits the quick, but small pulse of the weakened heart, laboring under the superadded pressure of the body.

Myrica, with its slow but intensified pulse, shows the system temporarily weakened by blood poisoned with bile, health returning with the resumption of hepatic activity; *Digitalis* gives us an enlarged liver made so by organic heart disease, the enervating bile, but intensifying the weakness of organic defect.

PTELIA TRIFOLIATA—ARN., BRY. AND NUX.

PTELIA TRIFOLIATA has many symptoms in common with *Bry.* and *Nux v.* All have weak mind with bodily languor; peevish, irritable; senses too easily impressed by external objects; hence, worse from noise, light, smells, conversation, smell of food, &c. Gastric headache; stomach-ache; pharyngitis; disgust for meat; hepatic congestion and hepatitis; ascites, (except perhaps *Nux*); dysenteric stool; constipation with hard, dry stool; jaundice; catamenia too soon; urine red, high colored; red sediment, (except *Bry.*); stitches in various parts, worse moving, speaking, breathing; headache with cough; rheumatism, wandering pains; nettle-rash with gastric disorder; languor, must lie down; limbs weak with nausea, &c.

Ptelia stands between *Bry.* and *Nux v.*, and *Arn.*, in gastro-bilious diseases. Like *Bry.*, it has hepatitis better lying on *right* side; but the stitch pains do not appear with the least attempt to breathe, only in *deep* inspiration; and the stool is dry, hard, small, while *Bry.* has stool *large*, dry. *Nux v.*, is worse lying on painful side and has large stool.

With *Arnica*, it has eructations like rotten eggs; aversion to meat and longing for acids; but eating causes epigastric pain and sensation of goneness; not fullness, as in *Arn.*

Nux vomica has a similar periodic aggravation of gastric symptoms (3-4 A. M.); but *Ptelia* has aversion to fat; *Nux* a longing. *Ptelia*, predominating bitter taste; *Nux*, more sour taste; *Ptelia* feels the effects of food at once; *Nux*, an hour or two after a meal. (Duodenal Digestion.)

Ptelia causes dysenteric tenesmus appearing before and *after* stool; in *Nux* tenesmus ceases after stool.

Ptelia, stool small, hard balls; *Nux* and *Bry.*, stools too large.

PTELIA TRIFOLIATA—ARN., BRY. AND NUX.

Ptelia causes dry mouth, cracked lips; but the saliva is increased and saltish. Tongue shows red papillæ and feels scalded with prickling. Drooling at night. *Bryonia* has dry mouth, thirst; saliva frothy, soapy; mouth better when moistened, (because "child does not like to take hold of the breast; but when once its mouth is moistened it nurses well.") *Nux v.* has the drooling, but saliva is then bloody; voice is altered as if something were being held in the mouth.

In fevers with bilious symptoms: *Ptelia*, hot sweat on forehead; sweat relieves; (pulse quick, weak or irregular). *Nux*, cold, clammy sweat on face; sweat aggravates; worse in open, cold air; (*Ptelia*, better: pulse full, hard). *Bryon.*, nausea better lying; (*Ptelia*, worse): less chilly in open air; pulse regular.

Ptelia is worse: warmth, mental work, fat food, meat, lying down, early morning; and better: open air, (except chest) acids, rising from bed, during continued motion.

Bryon. and *Nux* are better: warmth, lying; and worse: continued motion, open, cold air, acids.

MERCURIUS.

MIND.

SILICEA.

In both remedies is found a desponding, melancholy mood. Anxiety, in *Mercury* seems to be caused by ebullitions, by alcoholism, &c.; the patient wants to escape from the house, to go abroad. Under *Silicea* it is a part of nervous weakness, which cannot bear even normal stimuli. But under *Mercury* we find an irritability, even vehemence, and a malicious, suspicious state contrary to *Silicea*, which represents a bland, tearful, yielding mind.

The sensorium is weakened even to dementia. Under *Mercury*, weak memory results from congestions, from abuse of spirits or external injuries, or from syphilis. In extreme cases, the patient does all sorts of foolish things, laps his own spittle, takes people by the nose, &c., &c.

MERCURIUS.**MIND.****SILICEA.**

Under *Silicea*, weak memory results from nervous weakness (2), exposure to wet, excessive study, &c. In some cases, the patient sits counting pins, thinks he is in two places at the same time, &c.

HEAD.

Headaches generally worse in bed at night, from sweat; pains like a <i>hoop</i> around the head.	Headaches generally, better warm in bed; worse at night; seem to <i>ascend the spine</i> into the head.
Head-sweat oily, sour; forehead icy cold; worse <i>in the heat of the bed</i> .	Head-sweat sour, profuse, general over the head; <i>better covering the head</i> .
Eruption mostly fore-part of head; scratching causes bleeding (See Tissues.)	Eruptions back part of head and behind the ears; scratching causes burning.

EYES.

Amblyoptic symptoms from inflammations, congestions, &c.; letters move when reading; using the eyes causes stinging soreness; worse from the glare of the fire.	Amblyoptic symptoms reflex, nervous, &c.; from the uterus, lungs, suppressed discharges; letters look pale; using the eyes causes vertigo; worse from daylight.
Paroxysms of blindness; pupils dilated.	Momentary blindness; pupils contracted.
Inflammatory affections when pus or pustules form; pimples far around; pains are cutting, stinging.	Inflammatory affections; threatened perforation of the cornea; <i>fistulæ</i> ; pains like stitches from the forehead into the eyes.

EARS.

Deafness with roaring in the ears; swallowing, or blowing the nose relieves; meatus always moist.	Deafness with gurgling, fluttering in the ears; relieved sometimes by a loud report in the ears; masts red, swollen.
Otitis when ulceration has begun; tearing pains, (1); inner ear feels cold; purulent otorrhœa.	Otitis with stitches <i>out</i> of the ear; <i>itching</i> of the middle ear; otorrhœa with caries. Otitis interna (often in scarlatina).

NOSE.

Fluent coryza, discharge excoriates (influenza); chronic forms with green pus, inner surface of <i>wings</i> red, scabs; pains, fever, &c., eustachian tubes obstructed.	Nose generally <i>dry</i> , obstructed (chronic forms); <i>acid</i> , <i>corroding discharge</i> (as in scarlatina); scabs <i>high up</i> in the nostril; eustachian tubes <i>itch</i> .
Nose red, swollen, <i>shining</i> with itching.	Point of nose <i>itches intolerably</i> without swelling.

(1) Tearing must ever be a characteristic here; for it expresses the same tenesmus feeling so marked in the *Mercury* dysentery.

MERCURIUS.

MOUTH, THROAT.

SILICEA.

Toothache; dentine inflamed; gums swell, become white, suppurate, bleed; gum-boils.

Upper lip swollen (as in scrofula).

Glossitis; white tongue inflamed, even suppurating.

Tongue black; shows prints of teeth.

Tonsillitis, &c., when ulcers form slowly, *when pus is present, and the abscess needs maturing*; worse, swallowing liquids and saliva.

Fetor from the mouth.

Parotids swollen; *pale*; stinging pains.

Toothache; periosteum inflamed; gums show fistulous openings, oozing thin, offensive ichor.

Upper lip hard (as in cancer).

One-half swollen; indurated; as in carcinomatous disease.

Tongue coated brown; sensation of a hair on the tip.

Tonsillitis, &c., *when the abscess will not heal*, or when each effort to swallow involuntarily distorts the face; swallowing pains when there is no inflammation, (2).

Fetor in the morning, (3).

Parotids swollen; *hard*; indolent.

STOMACH.

Vomit *mucus, bile*, food; sweetish rising, faint (as from worms).

Vomit *drink*, food; nausea when over-heated; vomits as soon as he drinks, (4).

(2) This dysphagia is a part of the general characteristic of *Silicea*; the patient is weak, mentally and physically; he has not strength of mind to resist, hence is yielding; swallows slowly; is tired; drags the limbs; his *fæces* are expelled with difficulty, even slip back; as a child, he is slow in learning to walk; in a word, he is in a semi-paralytic state.

(3) Clinically, these remedies differ greatly here; *Merc.* presents a picture of scurvy, aphtha, &c.; tongue shows imprint of teeth; when indurated, it is the result of inflammation; gums are ulcerated, white, &c., hence the fetor. In *Silicea* the induration of the tongue is indicative of carcinoma, &c.; the gums, though affected, are diseased in connection with the periosteum; aphthæ are less marked; hence the fetor is symptomatic of disordered stomach, disturbed sleep, and so comes in the morning.

(4) Such symptoms show but little similarity in the action of these remedies on the gastric organs, yet in actual practice, especially in the treatment of psoric children, they often clash. They seem to present a resemblance which is, however, deceptive. *Merc.* causes the so-called bilious symptoms with *mucoous derangements*; and in the intestines, *slimy diarrhoea* and *dysentery*. In dyspepsia we always find co-existing, *yellow face, soft tongue*, bilious or clay-colored stools; stomach and hypochondria *feel inflated*, or it *drags heavily*, as do also the abdominal parietes in walking. In *Silicea* the complexion is *earthy* or *waxy*; vomiting occurs immediately after *drinking* or nursing, and shows an irritability of the stomach, as seen in gastralgia, cancer, &c. The bowels are inactive, rather than dysenteric. Despite these differences, both meet in *swollen liver; hard, hot, tender abdomen* (as in children); *worm colic; tender liver worse lying on the right side, &c.* *Mercury*, however, promotes the formation of pus; hence suits in *acute hepatic abscess*; *Silicea* retards suppuration; hence suits in *chronic hepatic abscess*.

MERCURIUS.

STOMACH.

SILICEA.

The child *becomes yellow; vomits bile*; rejects the milk.

Pressure as if the stomach were *hanging down heavily*, after a meal.

Colic (as from worms), with *cold, clammy hands*; slimy stool; worse, 12 P. M.

Discharges from the bowels, slimy, bloody, pitch-like, bilious, green, clay-colored, sour; *much straining, tenesmus*; uncovering even a hand, causes pains in the bowels.

Stools tenacious and crumbling; *require much straining to pass them*.

The child *refuses mother's milk, or immediately vomits it*, (4).

Pressure as from a *heavy stone* after eating; especially after *raw vegetables*, (4).

Colic (as from worms), with yellow hands and blue nails; constipation; worse, new moon, (4).

Discharges from the bowels, slimy, bloody, of a cadaverous smell; *difficult but painless*; uncovering causes pains and makes the general condition worse.

Stools too large; *slip back when but partially expelled*.

In the treatment of hæmorrhoids which tend to suppurate, great care must be used in the choice of these remedies. In *Merc.* there co-exists a *prolapsed rectum, black and bloody* (5); production of slime; in *Silicea*, only the hæmorrhoidal knobs protrude, with pains extending into the rectum and testes; fistulæ.

Worms; sweetish risings; putrid breath; hunger, yet great weakness; fever; escape easily at night; *cause inflammation of the vulva; of the genitals*, (6).

Worms; continuous water-brash; fever becomes constant, almost like hectic; hunger, yet nausea if attempt to eat; symptoms *worse at new moon*.

URINARY ORGANS.

The *Mercury* urine contains blood, pus, mucus; is turbid, sour, or putrid. The *Silicea* urine deposits a yellow or reddish, sandy sediment. Both have frequent urination; but with *Merc.* it is also *copious*; with *Silicea*, *scanty*.

GENITALS.

Merc. corresponds to many forms of syphilis; *Silicea* only to the bone affections; open, stubborn chancres, buboes, &c., where *Mercury* has been used in excess. (See Ulcers, Bones.) Both produce spots, humid eruptions and itching of the genitals, especially of the corona glandis.

(5) Note how this compares with phimosis; such analogies confirm the characteristic action of a drug.

(6) The influence of *Merc.* on the genitals is remarkable. Often in scarlatina, measles, worms, &c., co-existing inflamed genitals point to *Merc.* as the cure all. In a great variety of complaints when the

MERCURIUS.

GENITALS.

SILICEA.

Gonorrhœa thick, *green*, puriform; worse at night.

Emissions cause burning in the spine; icy-cold hands.

Leucorrhœa *green*, flocculent, with lumps the size of hazelnuts; *genitals inflamed*, (6).

Menstruation. Congestive type; scorbutic patients; whimsical, anxious; hands, feet and face cedematous; mucous stool, urging; *urine excoriates the parts*; sore spots on the tongue.

Vagina feels *raw*; prolapsus, feeling as if the abdomen would drop when walking.

Fainting; *cold sweat on the forehead*, with metrorrhagia; especially among aged females.

Mammæ. Inflamed, feel raw, hard shining, swelling; *pus formed*; *milk spoiled*, so that the child refuses it.

Gonorrhœa thick, *fetid*, pus; worse exerting to sweating.

Emissions cause a sensation of one-sided paralysis of the brain.

Leucorrhœa *milky, watery*, brown; *instead of the menses*; after acids.

Menstruation. Nervous type; chlorotic patients, (7); melancholy; icy-cold all over; always great constipation before menses; eruptions on inside of thighs; cuts fester; paronychia.

Vagina feels *very tender* to the touch; pressing down in the vagina when walking.

Momentary blindness with metrorrhagia, uterine cancer, &c., blood flows while nursing; also between the periods.

Mammæ. Chronic *fistulous openings*, callous edges; hard (scirrhous) lumps; *child refuses the milk or vomits it at once*.

LARYNX, CRST.

Cough; chest seems to contract causing dyspnoea; comes in two paroxysms; causes a bursting pain in head and chest; sore over sacrum and between scapulæ; worse from worms, from teething; from lying on the left side; from cool evening air, damp weather, (8).

Cough short-breathed, seems to arrest the breath; hollow, suffocating; causes protrusion of the hernia; pains like jerks over the sacrum; worse after rapid walking, from eating hastily; from lying on the back; from change of weather; thunder storm

patient (child) is *continually pulling at the penis*. *Merc.* is the remedy. In delirium, stupor, &c., this same symptom points to *Merc.*, *Canth.*, (*Hyos.*), *Bufo*.

(7) Let it be remembered that in *no instance is it recommended to prescribe pathologically*. Whenever such comparisons are drawn the intent is brevity only. It would take a page to express in symptoms what is here stated in a few words.

(8) *Mercury* gives us burning, rawness, pains in the bones, watery blennorrhœa, such as we see in influenza. In suppuration of the lungs the resemblance between *Merc.* and *Silicea* is often perplexing. *Merc.*, however, is preferable after *hæmorrhage*, after acute inflammation, pneumonia, &c., soft, quick pulse, anxiety, weight on the chest, stinging pains, *cold sweat on the forehead*; *face yellow, bilious*. *Silicea* compares with *Calc.* in *cavities of the lungs*; rattling, panting, breathing; milky, purulent sputa, *hectic fever, pale, waxy face*,

MERCURIUS.

LARYNX, CHEST.

SILICEA.

Expectoration *watery*; of coagulated blood; of yellow mucus; of pus, tasting putrid, or salty.

Dyspnœa worse ascending; better from tobacco-smoke.

Awakens with trembling and thumping at the heart; *feels as if life was ebbing away*, (9).

Pulse full and accelerated.

Ebullitions and trembling from the *least exertion*.

Expectoration clear, profuse, viscid; of pale, frothy blood; or milky, acrid, ichorous or purulent mucus, tasting greasy.

Dyspnœa worse resting *after* running or walking fast.

Violent, dangerous thumping of the heart; worse *after* any violent exertion.

Pulse small, hard, and quick.

Ebullitions from *wine*; easily excited.

FEVERS.

Chilliness, as from cold water poured over the body.

Chilly *after stool*, (11), at night, with frequent micturition.

Heat with anxiety, constriction of the chest, faintishness; chilly if he moves.

Sweat general, except the head; or on the front of the body, (10).

Sweat *never relieves*, (12); sour, oily, clammy, burns the skin.

Hectic fever, worse all night; sweat cold, skin feels clammy, especially on forehead and thighs.

Variola, stage of maturation.

Scarlatina with anasarca, (6).

Chilliness, as from cold air blowing around the waist, (10).

Chilly, from *want of animal heat*.

Heat with headache, appearing in flashes, worse in the face; (10).

Sweat absent, except on the head; or on the back of the body.

Sweat sour or offensive; *foot-sweat offensive, about the toes*.

Hectic fever, worse at night, especially towards morning; sweat periodical; feels cold.

Variola, *for the sequelæ*.

Scarlatina on a scrofulous basis. (See ears, nose.)

night sweats, fetid sweat on the feet. Clinically, *Silicea* palliates the sleeplessness of consumptives; *Mercury* the diarrhœa and occasional catarrhs from evening exposure.

(9) A group common enough in debility, as well as organic disease. Compare *Merc. præc. rub.*, *Kali hyd.*, *Lach.*, &c.

(10) Neither remedy occupies a very prominent position in intermittents. Still, when they are indicated, there are resemblances enough to necessitate a differential study. In *Merc.*, the pains are referred to the liver; the sweating stage is the worst, with palpitation of the heart, nausea and indescribable malaise, diarrhœa and dropsy. In *Silicea*, the pains are referred to the stomach, cramp pains; the apyrexia gives us the most symptoms, mainly, because *Silicea* is indicated as a constitutional remedy, correcting psora. We find constipation, dry corvæa, *want of animal heat and backache, with a sense of paralysis of the limbs*.

(11) This chilliness occurring in syphilis, indicates mercurialization.

(12) Often a guide to *Merc.* But in typhus it rather leads to *Stram.*, *Lach.*, *Phos*. *Mercury* can only be used here when *pitch-like stool*, great urging, soreness of the liver, icteroid skin, &c., point to hepatic

MERCURIUS.

SLEEP.

SILICEA.

Sleepless from ebullitions, with <i>anxiety</i> ; as from alcohol, from a fright, home sickness, &c.	Sleepless from ebullitions, as from <i>nervous excitement</i> , fantasies, crowding of ideas, &c.
<i>Moaning</i> continuously in sleep; terrifying visions awaken; fear of being alone.	<i>Screaming</i> in sleep, (night-mare); clairvoyant visions; somnambulistic state.
Deep sleep, mouth open, coma, (as in low fevers). Sleepy by day; sleepless at night; prostrated.	Coma vigil, jerks in sleep, (as in typhus, &c.). Sleepy and prostrated during a thunder-storm.

TISSUES.

Abscesses, boils, &c., <i>when pus has formed</i> .	Abscesses, boils, &c., <i>when they will not heal</i> ; <i>cellular tissues</i> .
Ulcers spread <i>superficially</i> ; feel raw; excoriated; <i>lardaceous</i> surface; worse from either warm or cold.	Ulcers extend in <i>depth</i> ; very tender to the least touch; <i>blackish</i> surface; better from warm; worse from cold, (13).
Erysipelas smooth, red, oedematous; <i>with eruptions</i> .	Erysipelas, smooth; mostly <i>with bone diseases</i> .
Scars redden.	Scars pain and break open.
Skin dirty, yellow, rough, dry; or bloated, <i>flabby</i> .	Skin delicate, pale, earthy or waxy; pale and bloated.
Glands inflamed, red, <i>painful</i> , hot.	Glands swollen, hard, <i>painless</i> , cold.
Skin unhealthy; <i>discharges</i> (stool, urine, &c.), <i>excoriate</i> .	Skin unhealthy; festers as from splinters; <i>difficult to heal</i> .
Tumors, swellings, &c., smooth, <i>shining</i> , pale or red.	Tumors, swellings, &c., smooth or <i>spongy</i> .
Eruptions greasy, <i>yellow, thick, crusts</i> ; itching worse in bed; <i>scratching causes bleeding</i> .	Eruptions <i>furfuraceous</i> , oozing, black; itching at night as from ants crawling.
Run-arounds or whitlows (tendons).	Whitlows and felons proper (bone), (14).
Nails yellow, pain as if sore.	Nails blue; <i>grow into the flesh</i> .

complications. Then there co-exist indifference, deep sleep, *nose bleeds at night, wants to go away from the house*, talks of robbers, does not know where he is, *sleepy but cannot sleep, &c.* *Silicea*, with a similar state of debility and profuse sweat, comes into play *when there is a desire to be magnetized*; the patient thinks he is in two places at once, &c.

(13) *Silicea* answers for almost any kind of pus; but the thin pus is *not* offensive, while the thick pus is.

(14) *Silicea* is the remedy when felons seem to start from splinters, &c.; it will also bring foreign substances to the surface.

MERCURIUS.

TISSUES.

SILICEA.

NERVES. Pains *tearing*, like a *band*; part affected is cold and clammy; red spots on the cheeks; sweats without relief; worse every cold change, in damp evening air; worse from warmth of bed.

Paralysis agitans; spinal paralysis, *membranes inflamed*; limbs rigid, but can be moved by others, (16).

Spasms with constant drivelling, (17); mostly in the extremities; at night with much thirst, bloated abdomen, itching nose, (worms).

Faint, with vertigo and sweetish risings.

NERVES. Pains *throbbing*, (15); like *shocks*; part affected is cold; white or burning spots on the cheeks; cannot sweat; worse least draught (on back); change of weather, thunderstorms; better from warmth of bed.

Tabes dorsalis; spinal paralysis with constipation and increased sexual desire; caries of the *vertebræ*.

Spasms with lachrymation; start and spread from the solar plexus; at night during sleep; worse during the new moon, (worms).

Faint, if attempt to lie on the side.

MUSCLES.

Mercury appears mostly in rheumatism; *Silicea*, chiefly in chronic arthritic nodes; *Mercury* serves when children suddenly begin to limp; *Silicea*, when they are slow learning to walk.

BONES, &c.

Generally speaking, *Mercury* involves more the *glands and periosteum*; *Silicea*, more the bones. It is true that *Merc.* cures caries, bone pains, &c., but this is because of the periosteum. Only *Silicea* cures necrosis, osteitis, re-unites fractures, heals chronic abscesses, otorrhœa with caries, &c., &c.

(15) *Merc.* is not so much as *Hepar* the remedy when throbbing, rigors, &c., show that pus is about to form; but it is the remedy when pus has formed, and then matures the abscess rapidly. *Silicea* has throbbing pains with neuralgia, hence not necessarily indicative of suppuration.

(16) *Mercury* gives us paralyzed bladder; *pain in the spine when moving*; occasional contractions of the limbs; a perfect picture of meningitis spinalis; hence curative when concomitants concur. *Silicea* often appears in scrofulous children, with spina-bifida, &c., &c., and is well characterized by the constipation, and in adults by increased sexual desire.

(17) When in teething children the salivation suddenly ceases and spasms result *Merc.*, as well as *Kali brom.*, are often curative.

MERCURIUS.**BONES, &c.****SILICEA.**

Dropsy in Merc. is developed in almost any locality; in amenia, *Merc.* offers œdema of face, hands and feet; under *Silicea* dropsy is found principally in the joints; also as *hydrocele* in scrofula. In amenia the feet swell in the morning, (18).

GENERALITIES.

Heat causes profuse sweat which weakens; blood becomes so heated cannot "get cool."
Prostration after storms.

Resembles *Bell., Lach., Hep., Nit. ac., Mez., China, Dulc., Kali hyd., Sulph., &c.*
Remission during the day.
Worse in the Fall.

Heat causes great dyspnoea; nausea from the least rise of temperature.

Prostration during thunderstorms.

Resembles *Sul., Graph., Ars., Lyc., Hep., Phos., Puls., Calc., &c.*

Remission before 12 P. M.
Worse in the Spring.

Mercurius has *aggravation*, and *Silicea*, *amelioration* from wet weather, warmth of bed or stove, (19); empty stomach, (20); lying on the *right side*.

Mercurius has *amelioration*, and *Silicea*, *aggravation* from dry weather, standing, smoking after breakfast, lying on the back, lying on the left side, assuming erect position.

CHARACTER.

The *Mercury* patient is irritable, malicious, suspicious; he is coarse in manners and tastes; likes beer, not wine; presents a dirty, rough, yellow face; is scorbutic, scrofulous or syphilitic; cannot bear damp, cold winds or the evening air; contracts catarrhs, rheumatism; sweats easily. As a child, he has open fontanelles, anxiety when alone; restless during sleep, with clammy thighs and cold, icy forehead; large, tender abdomen, and readily contracts dysentery.

(18) Of course, if the symptoms call for *Silicea* it will cure, even if not a prominent dropsy medicine. What is here meant is that in the absence of higher symptoms, *Merc.* has the preference in dropsies. This is the only use of these external contrasts.

(19) *Merc.* is better wrapping up like *Silicea*. These remedies so inimical, are perplexingly similar in modalities. They have at least twenty precisely alike. So much the more need for studying their differences.

(20) *Silicea*, like *Lyc.*, has headache if the patient does not eat; but is always worse from a satisfying meal.

MERCURIUS.

CHARACTER.

SILICEA.

The *Silicea* patient is more bland, yielding; he is more refined in tastes and appearance; his skin is delicate, pale or waxy; he cannot bear thunder-storms; takes cold when his feet gets wet, and, because of his weak spine, is very susceptible to draughts on the back. As a child, he presents open fontanelles, large, sweaty head, body small but abdomen swollen; cannot walk; is always costive.

BAPTISIA.

Anxious, certain of death.
 Delirium constant, low; *thinks her head is scattered over the bed, and that she must toss about to get the pieces together.*
 While answering a question, goes to sleep
 Mentally restless, yet too lifeless to move; confused as if drunk.
 Feels as if the top of the head would fly off.
Expression besotted; cheeks yellow, with a deep central flush.
 Teeth covered with sordes; mouth full of *ulcers, fetid breath, aphtha.*
 Jaws rigid; pain.
 Tongue white, dry, yellow centre, (early stages typhus).
 Tongue dry, dark red, shining, cracked, *ulcerated; or, dry, with a brown streak down the centre, edges clean, red.*
 Saliva viscid, thick.
 Dry mouth, great thirst; spits out the liquid put into his mouth.
Uvula long; mucus in the throat, cannot raise or swallow it; can only swallow liquids. Putrid, *painless, dark ulcers, (1).*

RHUS TOX.

Faint, timid, fear of death.
 Delirium mild, low; *thinks that he is roaming over fields, swimming or engaged in some other physical work.*
 Answers correctly, but in a hasty manner.
 Mentally restless; slow flow of ideas; *better moving.*
 Feels as if a board were bound across the forehead.
Expression listless; or anxious appearance; cheeks dark red.
 Teeth and mouth covered with *thick, hard, brown mucus; vesicles.*
 Jaws crack; feel stiff.
 Tongue white on one side, dry, (early stages typhus).
 Tongue dry, hard as a board, *hardened, dirty phlegm; or, red, triangular tip, cracked, shows imprints of teeth.*
 Saliva bloody, *runs out in sleep.*
 Dry mouth, unquenchable thirst; repugnance to either food or drink.
 Throat sore as if strained; swallowing difficult from paralyzed epiglottis; *oesophagitis, cannot swallow solid food.*

(1) The painlessness may decide for *Baptisia* not only in typhus, but in scarlatina, putrid sore throat, &c., when the suspicious odor and general weakness, offer a dangerous reason for the absence of pain. The ability to swallow only liquids distinguishes it from *Lach.*, *Apis*, *Canth.* *Rhus tox.* has not so marked a tendency towards putrid ulcers. In oesophageal spasm, both can only swallow liquids; but with *Baptisia* solids simply cause gagging; with *Rhus* vomiting.

BAPTISIA.

Stool yellow, involuntary, *horribly fetid*; sour belchings.
 Dysentery, great tenesmus with *discharge of pure blood, no mucus*.
 Urine alkaline, *offensive*, dark red.
 Cannot draw a full breath, gasping; tightness across the chest.
 Heart throbs audibly; seems to fill the chest.
 Pulse *full*, whether hard, slow or quick; variable, thread-like.
 Cannot lie long anywhere; *yet motion is painful*.
 Must change position, *the bed feels so hard*.
 Feels as if *sinking away*; lies with the head thrown back; jaw dropped; sliding down in bed, putrid breath.

RHUS TOX.

Stool yellow, slimy, involuntary at night, *almost no feto*r; empty belchings.
 Dysentery, tenesmus, discharge of *transparent lumps of mucus*.
 Urine albuminous; *involuntary at night*.
 Difficult breathing referred to the lower chest and pit of stomach.
 Heart beats feebly; *trembling* about the heart.
 Pulse small, *weak* and quick, weak and small, thread-like.
 Cannot remain quiet; *motion of the limbs improves*, (2).
 Must change to relieve *the pains in the limbs*.
 Feels as if paralysis were coming on; mouth open; lies as if intoxicated; involuntary stool and urine, (3).

BAPTISIA.

Anxious, certain of death.
Falls asleep in the midst of his answer.
 Lies with head thrown back, lower jaw dropped; slides down in bed.
 Vertigo, worse stooping.
 Gasping; breathing as if he could not draw a long breath.
Can swallow only liquids; spits out the water taken.
 Stool involuntary, fetid.
 Pulse *full* and slow; variable.
 Nervous symptoms predominant.

ARNICA.*

Indifference.
Falls asleep, forgetting the words for his answer.
 Lies quiet, *no comp'aints*; *says he is well*; lower lip trembles.
 Vertigo raising the head.
 Loud, blowing inspiration and expiration in sleep.
 Pharynx seems "lame;" a gurgling noise when swallowing.
Stool and urine involuntary.
 Pulse frequent, sunken.
 Stupefaction from the very beginning.

(2) *Rhus*, in the beginning of typhus during profound weakness, has an exceptional symptom: *wants to lie still in one spot*.

(3) It would be premature to characterize *Baptisia* while so imperfectly proved. But in general, it shows a heavy, besotted face; fetid breath, stool and urine; dyspnoea from weakness; in the beginning, *nervous restlessness*. *Rhus* shows a bland expression, pale, waxy skin; hepatization of lower lobes (hence dyspnoea is referred to the stomach and hypochondria); in the beginning, *erethism* (hence the nose bleeds, *which relieves*).

* *Arnica* has but little resemblance in the beginning of typhus; but when stupor and petechiæ appear, we find in common, such symptoms as: must move, the bed feels so hard; brown tongue; putrid breath; goes to sleep while answering; stupid, heavy look, etc.

BAPTISIA.

Goes to sleep while answering.
 Delirium; cannot sleep, because *she must toss about to get the pieces of her head together.*

Soreness as if in the frontal brain; wild feeling.

Senses generally blunt; *besotted, heavy expression.*

Dull hearing during and after typhus.

Cheeks, *dark red*, yellow ground. *Aphthæ putrid, dark, ulcerating*; thick, viscid saliva.

Tongue dry, *brown down the centre*; feels numb or scalded.

Goneness; sinking at the stomach.

Stool involuntary, *putrid*; occasional diarrhœa or costive, (beginning).

Urine *offensive*, alkaline.

Heart-beats seem to fill the chest.

Pulse full and slow; variable; thread-like.

Slides down in bed; lower jaw dropped; *putrid breath.*

Scarlatina with *dark, fetid ulcers in the throat*; great prostration; petechiæ; stupor.

Stupor resembling that of *Arnica, Opium.*

MURIATIC ACID.

Forgets what he has said.

Delirium; would sleep but cannot; vivid hallucinations of changing images from past to present.

Brain feels sore, as if it was torn or had been beaten.

Senses generally too acute; *distant talking gives headache.*

Dull hearing, with dryness of ears, or dark wax.

Circumscribed *glowing red cheeks.* *Aphthæ putrid, small, bluish, deep.*

Tongue small, bluish or rattling like leather; heavy, as if paralyzed.

Emptiness all over the abdomen.

Involuntary *while urinating*; putrid; during crisis, papescent stool relieves.

Urine acid; *difficult to expel.*

Heart-beats seem to be felt in the face.

Pulse irritated, but without energy; *omits every third beat.*

Slides down in bed; lower jaw hanging; *moaning.*

Scarlatina with *blue feet*; dark bluish fauces; scanty eruption; sudden red face; petechiæ; stupor.

Stupor and nervous weakness after *Rhus, Bry.*, fail.

IODINE.MIND. **KALI HYDRIODICUM.**

Anxiety, *constantly on the move*, cannot even sleep; *anxious, if he cannot eat.*

Shuns people, *especially the doctor*; wants to cry during digestion.

Anxiety, *starts at the least noise*; torturing anguish prevents sleep; *frantic*; with *catarrh or headache*, (1).

Less sensitive to external impressions; whining mood.

(1) This tendency to start belongs to all the *Kali salts*. The frantic state is a part of the well-known "*Iodine intoxication*;" but it is common enough after *Mercury*, when the dura mater and perhaps the brain itself are irritated. It will be well to compare note (8), and remember this symptom in pneumouia as there described.

IODINE.

HEAD.

KALI HYD.

Pain like a tape drawn around the head.

Headache as if the brain were stirred up; fears he will go crazy.

Pain as if the temples were *screwed in*, (2).

Violent headaches, hard lumps on the cranium; pains intense.

EYES.

Sparks before the eyes when sewing.

Eyes protrude, (as in Basedow's disease.)

Screens the eyes, and yet light does not affect him.

Eyes prominent from oedema, chemosis.

In scrofulous ophthalmia, the *Iodide* is preferable; when chemosis forms, and when *Mercury* has been abused.

EARS.

Over-sensitive hearing, followed by deafness; deaf from eustachian catarrh.

Sensation of a leaflet over the ear, yet not deaf; catarrhal deafness.

NOSE.

Coryza fluent in the open air; dull head; *cannot think*; posterior nares feel expanded.

Coryza *from abuse of Mercury*; comes from the least cold; *frantic excitation*.

FACE, MOUTH.

Face pale, *yellow*; *frequently changing*.

Toothache, with *yellow teeth*; gums full of blisters.

Aphthæ no fetor; saliva profuse, *watery*, (4).

Goitre *painless*.

Face pale, (with the spasmodic attacks), *bloated*.

Toothache; feeling of a *worm crawling* at the root, (3).

Aphthæ as if the mouth was coated with milk; saliva *viscid*.

Goitre *sensitive*.

STOMACH, BOWELS.

Cold milk opens the bowels.

Better from eating a full meal, (5).

Diarrhœa watery, foamy, *whey-like*; *fatty*, (6).

Cold milk aggravates the symptoms.

Empty feeling not removed by eating.

Diarrhœa of serous mucus; *back feels as if in a vise*, (2).

(2) Quite a characteristic sensation.

(3) A marked subjective sensation. It will be remembered that the root of the tooth is often the seat of decay in sycosis, indicating *Thuja*, and here *Kali hyd*.

(4) *China* is preferable to *Iodine*, in salivation, after *Mercury*; Salivation is not marked in the *Iodide*. Extreme fetor points more to *Kali chlor*.

(5) A strong characteristic is this hunger of *Iodine*. The patient feels anxious if meals are not ready. He can eat often, yet he may be very thin.

(6) From its action on the glands, from this fatty diarrhœa, we know *Iodine* will render service in pancreatic atrophy.

IODINE.

URINE.

Urine scanty; milky, variegated cuticle.

KALI HYD.

Urine copious, pale, (7); scanty and bloody.

GENITALS.

Sexual desire too strong.

Before menses, pressure on the bladder; during menses, pains in the back and ovaries; *weakness going up stairs*.

Sexual desire too weak.

Before menses, pressure on the bladder; during menses pains from groins into thighs; *thighs feel as if squeezed*, (2); chilly, head hot

LARYNX, CHEST.

Hoarse, deep voice; cough from *tickling all over the chest*; dry cough or expectoration of clear mucus, or of *blood-streaked mucus*; worse during motion; emaciation with *morning sweats*, chest *intolerably weak*, (8).

Croup with torpidity; child grasps the throat; wheezing, moist breathing; voice *deep*; worse in morning, (9).

Palpitation from any exertion or after exertion; fainting, heart and chest feel weak; heart feels cramped.

Cardiac disease with purring feelings; worse when just rising or after exercise.

Hoarse, nasal voice; cough from roughness in the throat; dry or profuse expectoration of *greenish pus or like soap-suds*; worse during rest; emaciation with exhausting *night sweats* and loose stools; *great oppression*.

Croup with hyperæsthesia; awakens about 5 A. M. with great oppression, *loss of voice*, smothering.

Palpitation when walking; fluttering on awaking, giddy, must get up or smother.

Cardiac disease with darting pains; after the abuse of *Mercury*, (10).

(7) The *Kali hyd.* may, other symptoms agreeing, cure diabetes mellitus. The *Iodine* has only scanty urine, according to Boenninghausen. If Kafka, recommending *Kali hyd.* for Morbus Brightii, because of its tendency to croupous formations, had advised it rather from its tendency to œdema, he would have been nearer correct. The selection is certain if pulmonary œdema, serous diarrhœa, &c., concur, and if gout or syphilis underlie the disease.

(8) Such symptoms distinguish the two in pneumonia, phthisis, &c. When œdema occurs *Kali hyd.* is preferable, (hence the *soapsuds sputa*). When suppuration occurs the *Kali hyd.* is preferable, (night sweats, alternate dry and sweaty skin, sputa are *green, purulent*). Again, when hepatization is so extensive as to seriously impede respiration, or when co-existing œdema renders breathing difficult, and we find bluish, bloated face; urine suppressed, apoplectic symptoms, dilated pupils, *Kali hyd.* may save the patient. Here *Bella.* would certainly fail.

(9) *Iodine* cures croup in black-eyed children; this is not yet noticed under the *Iodide*.

(10) *Iodine* gives us the symptoms of functional and incipient organic heart disease. It is the character of the *Iodide* to produce *repeated attacks*, thus rendering the disease chronic; the remnant of each inflammation forming a salient point for subsequent attacks. See Rindfleisch.

IODINE.

BACK, LIMBS.

KALI HYD.

Rheumatism and gout belong to both; the pains are worse at night, after Mercury, jerkings. *Iodine* is preferable in gout after rich living; the *Iodide* in combinations of syphilis, rheumatism and mercurialization; the limbs are contracted.

White swelling, second and third stages; fistulous openings discharging a thin, watery ichor, and surrounded by pale, spongy edges, which bleed easily; restless, continually moving.

White swelling, doughy, (13), spongy, no fluctuation, skin tense, red in spots, hot. Internal feeling of heat; gnawing, boring, pains at night forcing a change of position, (*Rauv.*)

SLEEP.

Dreams of eating; awakens weary, extensors ache; jerking.

Dreams vivid, cause him to start in his sleep, (1); jerking.

FEVER.

Thirst during the sweat.

Chill better arising from bed. Cold feet.

Fever with sallow face, great languor, trembling hands, grasping at flocks; great excitation or drowsiness, (11).

Thirst during the chill.

Chill, better in bed. Chilly up the back.

Fever with ascites, (13), staring, jerkings; great excitation or extreme drowsiness.

TISSUES.

Emaciation with good appetite; glands atrophy, (12).

Chorea, very excited, zigzag motions; emaciated.

Syphilis with salivation, skin rough, dry, dirty, yellow; after Mercury.

Diseases of the periosteum; bones curve.

Glands enlarge or dwindle.

Pus thin, ichorous.

Itching nettle rash on the thighs.

Emaciation with loss of appetite; glands atrophy.

Chorea, when of a rheumatic origin.

Syphilis with deep ulcers; skin covered with thick scabs, rupia; after Mercury.

Caries, necrosis, exostosis; bones swell.

Glands enlarge, dwindle, grow doughy, (13).

Pus thin or curdy.

Itching herpes on the face; papulæ, (14).

(11) *Iodine* may be used in typhus. The staring, ascites and drowsiness under the *Iodide* are symptoms of dropsy; the first and third of cerebral effusion noticed in pneumonia, hydrocephalus, &c.; the second, a concomitant of intermittents.

(12) Atrophy is more characteristic of *Iodine* than hypertrophy.

(13) The *Iodide* tends everywhere to infiltrate the cellular tissues with serum; pul. œdema, myelitis with effusion, pneumonia with œdema, Bright's disease, doughy swellings.

(14) Papulæ also occur in *Iodine*, but they are characteristic of *Kali hyd.*

IODINE.**CHARACTER.****KALI HYD.**

The Iodine patient is sallow, emaciated, hungry, restless, suffers from palpitation and intolerable weakness of the chest; better lying.

The Kali hyd. patient is bloated, emaciated, empty, but not hungry, suffers from smothering spells and œdema; must get up.

PHOSPHORUS.**MIND.****ZINCUM.**

Sad at twilight; alternate laughter and crying.

Easily angered; trembling, hot afterwards.

Memory generally quick.

Indifferent.

Anxiety, as if about to die.

Vertigo; sensation as *if the chair were rising*; worse mornings; revolving vertigo.

Sad at noon; calm in the evening.

Easily angered; trembling, as if chilly afterwards.

Memory weakened.

Taciturn.

Fears death, (hypochondriac); thinks calmly of death, (when exhausted).

Vertigo; sensation as *if the seat were rocking*; worse evenings; revolving vertigo, (1).

HEAD.

Hemicrania, forehead or occiput swollen; *pulsations in the head*; face congested.

Headache, better for awhile after dinner, (2).

Itching of the scalp, worse from scratching, (3).

Hair comes out in bundles, over ears.

Softening of the brain; incipient hemiplegia.

Chronic, maddening pain deep in the brain; face rather pale; *eyelids bluish*.

Headache worse after dinner, after *wine*.

Soreness of the vertex, better from scratching.

Hair comes out leaving vertex bald.

Softening of the brain; distressing vomiting.

EYES.

Glaucoma; objects look green or gray.

Burning spots on the eyeball.

Pterygium; objects appear blue, yellow, green.

Intense burning after operations.

EARS.

Hearing too acute; *deaf to the human voice*.

Otitis; throbbing in the ears.

Hearing impaired, yet intolerance to the least noise.

Otalgia (among boys).

(1) *Phos.* and *Zinc.* both may be indicated in cerebral tumors; for revolving vertigo is a symptom of their presence.

(2) But worse during mastication.

(3) *Phos.* is generally better from scratching.

PHOSPHORUS.

NOSH.

ZINCUM.

Smell too acute, (headache).
Point of nose red, shining.

Loss of smell.
Point of nose cold.

FACE.

Circumscribed red cheeks.
Sick look, *puffed under the eyes*;
pale, flushes from the least
emotion.

Livid face.
Sick look, face pale, waxy,
yellow; *alternately red and
pale*, (brain).

MOUTH.

Tongue red, stinging tip, middle
white.
Velum palati affected more than
the tonsils; worse, swallowing
fluids or solids, pains after
eating.
Stricture of the œsophagus;
rumination.

Tongue blistered, swollen on one
side.
Blue herpes on the tonsils, (sup-
pressed gonorrhœa); worse,
empty swallowing; cramps in
the neck, drinking.
Stricture of the œsophagus; *worse
from wine*.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Eruclations cause oppression of
the chest, coming from the
cardiac orifice.
Aversion to boiled milk, salt fish,
beer; longing for refreshing
things.
Canine hunger after a meal; at
night she must eat or faint;
empty feeling, at about 11 A. M.
*As soon as water gets warm, it is
thrown up*.

Contractive pain in pit of stom-
ach extending to left hypo-
chondrium, later to the heart
and left shoulder; better from
warmth.
Vomit blood, pure or brown;
bile; feet and hands numb;
cold, cold sweaty forehead;
better lying down.

Eruclations cause a pressure in the
middle of the spine.
Aversion to fish; longing for
beer.
Canine hunger, hungry even
when full; sudden weakness of
the limbs at noon, tremor.
*As soon as the first spoonful
reaches the stomach it comes
up*.
Screwing pain in the stomach,
pinching deep in the region of
the heart, extending to hypo-
chondria; warm all over; worse
wine.
Vomit bitter mucus; blood; chil-
liness on the arms; sweat;
tremulous feeling, (subjective);
better sitting, bent forward.

They differ widely in their action on the liver. *Phos.* causes jaundice from catarrhal inflammation of the duodenum; also jaundice with the coma and collapse, belonging to atrophy of the liver or fatty degeneration, (not infiltration); also with Bright's Disease, with atrophy of the brain or heart disease; dropsy; hepatic congestion with pneumonia. *Zinc.*, on the other hand, behaves more like *Plumb.*, giving us indurations here and there in the abdo-

PHOSPHORUS.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

ZINCUM.

men, enlarged left lobe of liver; the consecutive dropsy of the feet comes from pressure and retarded circulation, rather than from albuminuria and poisoned blood. The stool is lumpy, hard, difficult, (like *Plumb.*) or pitch-like, involuntary, and hence indicative of obstruction, rather than suppression of biliary secretion.

Both meet in *colica flatulencia*, with consequent asthma; but in *Zinc.*, the wind does not relieve when passed; worse from wine, in the evening or after 12 P. M. *Phos.* finds some relief from flatus, which is not offensive, as in *Zinc.*; generally wine does not aggravate; worse after supper and first on lying down. *Zinc.*, like its relative lead, causes retraction of the abdomen, hence, may serve in lead colic. *Phos.* appears in the tympanitis, attending typhoid states with symptoms of dissolution of the blood.

Inguinal hernia with relaxed abdomen; *protrudes even with soft stool*; sensitive.

Stool long, dry, difficult, "dog stool."

Polypi recti with proctitis.

Blood from the rectum during stool; blood dark.

Fatty degeneration of pancreas or spleen.

Inguinal hernia with pains as if *strangulated*. (Comp. *Nux vom.*).

Stool difficult, insufficient, *lumpy, hard, dry*.

Leucorrhœa during stool with proctitis.

Blood from the rectum; blood pale.

Sago-spleen with chlorosis; crampy pains.

KIDNEYS, URINE.

Hæmaturia from general dissolution of the blood; after sexual excesses.

Hæmaturia, vicarious from suppressed menses; diarrhœa, night cough, (Raue).

Phos. is a leading remedy in the complications of Morbus Brightii, bearing no resemblance to *Zinc.* In renal calculi, *Phos.* suits more congestive and inflammatory symptoms, with purulent, chalky or sandy sediment. *Zinc.* gives us a pure neuralgia; vesical irritation, crampy, colicky pains; spasm of the bladder; difficulty in beginning to pass water; loamy or sandy sediment; cannot pass urine unless sit bent backwards.

PHOSPHORUS.**KIDNEYS, URINE.**

Urine impeded by pain in the hypogastrium, (fundus vesicæ).

Urine ammoniacal; with variegated cuticle; white and flocculent sediment.

Pressure on bladder, *sits with the limbs crossed, bladder full, yet none passes* (cervix vesicæ).

Urine yellow, depositing flocks; loamy.

ZINCUM.**GENITALS.**

Gonorrhœa, gleet, hypertrophy of the prostate.

Gonorrhœa; *bubo, left groin; constriction in the testes.*

In both, the sexual desire is increased with local excitement; strong erections. In spermatorrhœa, they are equally adapted to the nervous exhaustion; pale face, weakness, sunken eyes, melancholy, &c. *Phos.* is preferable when the *lungs are involved, memory weak, diarrhœa; locomotor ataxia.* Locally, we have interiorly an irritation of the genitals; *impotence, feeble and too rapid emission of semen.* *Zinc.* is the remedy when the patient torments everyone with his complaining, *hypochondriacal; spinal irritation, with pains only when sitting; spine better for a few days after an emission.* Locally, there is an itching of the scrotum, not relieved by scratching, (*Staph.*); emission absent during coition from failure in testicular secretion.

Testes sore; cord swollen, painful.

Menses generally too early; *relaxation, weakness felt in the abdomen; cramps in the calves.*

Ovarian pains during menses.

Most complaints during menses.

Amenorrhœa, stitches in the mammæ; *eyelids puffed.*

Menorrhagia, blood pale or bright. Erectile tumors on the external genitals.

Leucorrhœa corrosive; precedes menses.

Mammæ inflamed, even threatened ulceration

Galactorrhœa; weak therefrom.

Testes inflamed; orchalgia; *strangulating pain; jerks in chord.*

Menses generally late; *weakness felt in the hands and feet; cramps in the hypochondrium or knees.*

Ovarian pains *better* during menses.

Generally better during menses.

Amenorrhœa, mammæ swollen, painful; eyes sore.

Menorrhagia, blood in clots.

Varicose veins of the external genitals.

Leucorrhœa causes itching; in place of menses

Mammæ painful; nipples sore, excoriated.

Agalactia; fever, nymphomania may follow.

PHOSPHORUS.

GENITALS.

ZINCUM.

According to Dr. Guernsey and others *Zinc.* has cured obstinate puerperal convulsions when *Phos.*, though indicated, failed.

Sexual mania with *lasciviousness*, *obscene talk*, (male or female); after *Hysc.* fails, (4).

Sexual mania, more in females, caused by *pruritus vulvæ*; or by suppressed milk, *lochia*, *menses*.

CHEST.

Hoarse; *voice lost* or altered from catarrh or laryngeal pain.

Cough, *tightness across the chest*; *larynx sensitive*; veins of hand swollen; sacrum feels as if broken; *trembling all over*.

Expectoration bloody, frothy, pale-red, *rust-colored*, salt, sour, *sweet and purulent*.

Phthisis pulm. seu abdom., face pale or cheeks red; bowels loose; stools bloody or contain lumps like tallow; flashes of heat with debility, weak knees.

Hoarse; voice weak from use, as if the muscles were weak.

Cough, as if *chest would fly to pieces*; spasm in the supra-sternal fossa; *varices of legs pain*; sacrum feels sore; trembling of the legs.

Expectoration bloody, tenacious, yellow, sweet, purulent, metallic.

Phthisis pulm. seu abdom., face pewter-like hue; stools contain flakes like epithelium; flashes of heat with intense trembling.

Phos. has a congestive asthma, and then the aggravation is while lying on the back or on falling asleep. The labored breathing indicates its use in threatened paralysis of the lungs. *Zinc.* has a quick, *dry* breathing, with incipient cerebral paralysis, with occipital heat and stiffness of the neck, (*medulla oblongata*).

Palpitation with congestion to the heart, cramp between the scapulæ.

Pulse full, hard, accelerated; double or small, weak and irregular.

Palpitation with an occasional violent jump of the heart.

Pulse small and frequent, evening; slow during the day; intermittent.

BACK, LIMBS.

Burning in *spots* along the spine.

Backache as if broken; impedes motion; *sacrum pains after confinement*.

Burning with *crampy* pains along the spine.

Backache, worse at the *last lumbar vertebra*; worse sitting, less walking.

(4) *Phos.* seems to affect the genitals more interiorly; *Zinc.* exteriorly; the former, therefore, gives us obscenity; the latter, desire for onanism. *Zinc.* seems to exhibit many complaints from checked eruptions, ulcers, exanthema or discharges. Thus we have delirium from undeveloped scarlatina; maddening pain in the brain, when uterine ulceration is locally treated; and here, nymphomania from suppressed discharge.

PHOS.

BACK, LIMBS.

ZINC.

Paralysis with anæsthesia and heat in the parts; caused by <i>sexual excesses</i> ; softening; after confinement.	Paralysis with anæsthesia, general sense of trembling; caused by <i>wine</i> , suppressed foot sweat; softening of the brain.
---	---

Phosph. has also a paralysis from myelitis, inflammation of the vertebræ (burning in spots) and from chronic softening (with *Calc. c.*). *Zinc.* gives paralysis of the arms with colic; later, nausea, tremor, paralyzed sphincters; abdomen retracted. Here it resembles lead.

Legs so weak, she makes missteps; face hot.	Legs weak, worse when hungry; face pale.
Hands and arms cold with diarrhoea.	Hands bluish, from stagnation of blood.
Soles pain as if bruised after a journey.	Blisters and soreness as if <i>corroded</i> after a journey.
Lower limbs covered with fetid sweat.	Foot sweat, <i>corrosive</i> , fetid.

SLEEP.

Usually better after sleep; except after siesta or when aroused.	Usually worse after sleep; look haggard.
Awakened by <i>heat</i> or chilliness, <i>hunger</i> or bad dreams.	Awakened by cold feet, <i>fidgetty feel</i> or bad dreams.
Coma; coma vigil.	Deep, fatiguing sleep.

Both have unconsciousness with typhoid symptoms, especially with incipient cerebral paralysis; but sopor belongs chiefly to *Phos.*

Starts in sleep, awakens anxious.	Starts in sleep, awakens terrified.
-----------------------------------	-------------------------------------

FEVER.

Chill, evening until 12 P. M.	Chill lasts after eating into the night.
Chill more internal; worse near warm stove, in a warm room; better after eating.	Chill more external; worse in the open air, from touching anything cold, after eating.
Heat afternoon, evening, night; ascends; breath anxious; mammae swollen; red cheeks.	Heat forenoon, night; descends; breath hot; milk suppressed; red face.
Circulation altered when at rest, from tobacco smoke, afternoons.	Circulation altered when ascending, from drinking, evenings.
Sweat clammy, upper part of body; morning, night; prostration; milk increased.	Sweat too easily excited; lower parts; night; trembling; milk diminished.
<i>Typhoid States</i> : Typhus stupida; exanthematic, enteric, pectoral, cerebral, petechial forms.	<i>Typhoid States</i> : typhus versatilis; cerebral, enteric forms.

PHOS.

FEVER.

ZINC.

In the Apoplectic forms, with impending paralysis of the brain, both are indicated.

Delirium generally mild.
Senses acute yet indifferent, apathetic; answers "yes," "no."

Hot vertex.

Lids half covering the dull sunken eyes.

Sick, hollow, sunken look; blue circles around the eyes; face ashy-pale, dingy or earthy.

Restless all night; puts hands out, tosses hands.

Lies on the back, sudden spells of weakness, sinking of all the forces; lips covered with black slime.

Cries out in sleep; awakens hot, dizzy.

Part laid on feels as if the bed had been too hard.

Stool unnoticed; looks like flesh water or black from decomposed blood.

Roseola spots; ecchymosis.

Pulse weak, intermitting, quick, or full and accelerated.

Trembling in the morning with jerking of the limbs.

Hæmorrhages from nose, gums, chest, bowels; blood black from bowels.

Small pox with hæmorrhagic diathesis; eruption fills with blood; bronchial symptoms.

Scarlatina, retrocession of the eruption; typhoid symptoms; threatened cerebral or pulmonary paralysis; rattling on the chest, with sweat on the face; sopor with dry tongue, loss of speech and hearing; difficult deglutition; urine involuntary; mouth open; a burning in various parts compels a change of position.

Delirium violent; tries to escape. Senses dull; repeats all questions before answering them.

Hot occiput

Staring; cannot or will not open the eyelids.

Sick, sunken look; facial muscles relaxed; face red, cracked or pale, waxy or yellow.

Trembling, automatic motion of the hands; picks the bed-clothes.

Lies on the back; so weak that he slides down in bed; lips black, brown, cracked.

Cries out as if terrified; knows no one on waking.

Decubitus on the sacrum or trochanters.

Stool and urine involuntary with pieces of epithelium.

Ecchymosis; petechiæ.

Pulse weak, intermitting, scarcely perceptible, frequent.

Trembling hands with convulsions, cold extremities.

Hæmorrhages with pale blood at the approach of cerebral paralysis.

Small pox when the eruption is slow, with convulsions; no fever but cold feet and pale urine.

Scarlatina, eruption is slow, imperfect; threatened cerebral paralysis or cerebral irritation; breathing short but dry, with cold sweat on forehead, occiput hot; unconscious; loss of speech, difficult deglutition; urine and stool involuntary; mouth open; *eyelids paralyzed*; a fidgety condition compels the moving of the feet.

TISSUES.

Herpes, vesicular around the joints. | Herpes in the bends of the joints.

PHOS.

TISSUES.

ZINC.

Anæmia appears in both. They meet in that disease of exhaustion, known as *Hydrocephaloid*. Compare head, stools, typhus.

Sensation of festering of internal parts.	Sensations (pains) occur between skin and flesh.
---	--

Small wounds bleed much, although found in both, has proved, clinically, characteristic of *Phosph.*

<p>Cancer; <i>medullary</i>; fungus hæm.; <i>pale, earthy</i> face; cancer of the stomach with coffee grounds vomit.</p> <p>Glands inflamed, swollen, ulcerated; fatty degeneration, atrophy, cancer, &c.</p> <p>Caries, necrosis, inflammation and curvature of bones, especially lower jaw and tibia.</p> <p>Ulcers, discharge copiously, bloody or yellow.</p> <p>Tetter, dry, scaly.</p> <p>Pricking and burning in the skin.</p> <p>Gnawing in outer parts; complaints mostly internal.</p> <p>Itching; after scratching; vesiculæ; burning; erysipelas; spots.</p> <p>Remission after midnight.</p> <p>Ailments from <i>Iod.</i>, table salt.</p>	<p>Hard, <i>scirrhus</i> lumps in various parts; <i>pewter-like hue of the face</i>; <i>pressure like a finger in the tumors</i>, (5).</p> <p>Not many symptoms of the glands; swelling, ulceration, <i>pressure</i>, cancer.</p> <p>Drawing, coldness, tightness in the bones; especially the long bones, they refuse support.</p> <p>Ulcers, discharge thin, bloody, acrid.</p> <p>Tetter, dry, like rhagades.</p> <p>Pricking in the muscles.</p> <p><i>Pungent-biting</i> in outer parts, (6); complaints mostly external.</p> <p>Itching, after scratching efflorescence, pimples; pricking; rhagades.</p> <p>Remission night, noon and forenoon.</p> <p>Ailments from <i>Baryta</i>, (7).</p>
---	---

Phos. has *aggravation* and *Zinc.*, *amelioration*, from change of posture, sitting bent forward, clothing tight.

Phos. has *amelioration* and *Zinc.*, *aggravation*, from wine, (8), drawing up the diseased limb, sweats, sitting erect.

(5) That *Phos.* is adapted to bleeding, and hence to open cancers, is certain; it is partly inferential that *Zinc.* is suited to scirrhus, but the symptoms point to it, and it was thought not unwise to insert the comparison.

(6) This sensation is characteristic of ulcers, skin eruptions and erosions in *Zinc.* It is a corrosive feeling, something like that felt when the bare plates of a galvanic battery are allowed to press on the skin.

(7) *Phos.* has ailments from table salt; *Zinc.* has herpes in the mouth from salt-bathing.

(8) *Phos.* has also a tired, drowsy feeling after wine, but generally wine improves.

THE PRINCIPAL SALTS OF POTASSA.*

MIND.

A state of apprehension, timidity, anxiety is quite general. The patient is easily startled.

In the CARB. the *least touch*, or supposed "*vision of flying birds*" makes him start. In the BROM. this timidity is so intensified we have, *night terrors* (children) followed by *squinting*, cerebral erethism; in adults this state is coupled with a feeling as if they would lose their mind. The chemically similar HYDRIOD. shows a symptomatic resemblance; but the *talkativeness and excitement are a part of the "Iodine-drunkenness."* The third, CHLOR., claims precedence in alternate states of sadness and cheerfulness, associated with congestion; hence, *nose bleed relieves*. The NITRAT. produces more than the others, *profuse sweat with the anxiety*.

Dullness of intellect is predominate in all. Associated with this is melancholy, indifference or apathy.

Weak memory, *aphasia*, diminished reflex excitability and profound melancholy, characterize the BROM. Thus it proves curative in cerebral softening.

Vertigo is not marked. More characteristic is a stupid, intoxicated state of mind.

The CHLOR., because of its power to disturb the circulation, determining blood to central organs, gives the best type of congestive vertigo, *especially after violent exercise*. When of gastric origin, we may choose between the BICHR. and the CARB. In the former, *nausea and sour, watery vomit concur*; in the latter, *anæmia, weakness of the legs, pale face*.

HEAD.

In headaches, the BICHR. causes *blindness before the attack, sight returning with the onset of pain*. The HYDRIOD.

* The salts here compared are: *Kali Carbonicum, Kali Bichromicum, Kali Chloricum, Kali Hydriodicum* (otherwise written *Kali Hydroiodicum*), *Kali Nitricum, Kali Bromatum*. The *Nitricum* is usually written *Nitrum*. Schussler's *Kali Phosph.* is omitted. For brevity *Kali* is sometimes anglicized and written in the plural, *Kalis*, when referring to the whole group.

THE KALIS.

cures swellings of the scalp, hard and intensely painful, after abuse of mercury. In chronic headaches, there is coldness of the painful part, relieved by external warmth.* Under the CARB. the sharp pains are worse from carriage-riding; under the NITRAT. better. The latter remedy is indicated when a feeling of constriction ends in a tightness at the tip of the nose.

SPECIAL SENSES.

Only rarely are the senses too acute. Like its analogue, Phosphorus, the CARB. sometimes has acuteness of hearing; but even then, it wavers between acute and dull.

The Sight suffers in the BICHR. from bile in the blood, yellow-sight; in the CARB. from loss of semen; anæmia; in the CHLOR., from irritable retina; in the HYDRIOD., more from retinal infiltration, scrofulous ophthalmia, etc.; while the NITRAT. brings us back again to nervous causes and produces blackness before the eyes.

In the KALIS, dullness of Smell is usually traceable to catarrhs, which, tend towards ulceration, thickening and, of course, anosmia. Inflammations of Eyes, Nose, etc., frequently find a cure in the KALI SALTS.

The BICHR. and the HYDRIOD. answer where syphilis or scrofula is at the foundation; the CHLOR. and the HYDRIOD. when mercury has been abused; the CARB., for psora uncontaminated with syphilis.

Earache finds a remedy in the BICHR., when there are pulsating pains at night, purulent otorrhœa; stitches extending into the mouth, or down the neck, enlarged parotid. The CARB. adds an otorrhœa of liquid cerumen and pus.

Fetor from the mouth belongs to all; thus may we expect stomatitis, scurvy, decayed teeth, etc., diminished taste. In the BICHR. the ulcers are deep and yellow; in the BROM., by reason of its nervous action, infantile stomatitis appears, with hot, dry mouth, mouth so numb the examining finger can touch the fauces, causing no contraction. Very similar

* See Raue's Record, 1872. This coldness, etc., has been confirmed by Dr. J. B. Bell.

THE KALIS.

is the CARB., with mouth feeling *numb as if burned with caustic*; but the ulcers emit a *smell as of old cheese*. More like *scurvy* is the CHLOR. sore mouth, with spongy, bleeding gums, *patches in the fauces and on the pharynx, like diphtheria or follicular disease*; *fetor unbearable*. Changing to the HYDRIOD, the gums ulcerate *as after mercury*; the *saliva is bloody, smells like onions*.

Scurvy is again pictured in the antiseptic NITRAT., but here the *blood is thin, acrid, like vinegar*.

Saliva increased: viscid, saltish, BICHR.; bloody, HYDRIOD.; tasting brassy, CHLOR.

Toothache: *throbbing while eating*, CARB.; reaching the periosteum, the HYDRIOD. gives us a sensation as though *a worm were crawling at the root of a tooth*; the NITRAT. infringes on the Carb., *pulsating toothache*, stitches when the teeth are touched, *gums bleed easily*.

FACE.

All have a bloated face, sickly expression; *face swells suddenly, parts become œdematous or livid*.

There is a commingling of *yellow* in the BICHR. pallor; the anæmic CARB. adds an *alternately red and pale face*; *sacs over the upper eyelids*, (1). The expressionless face of the BROM. portrays *incipient softening of the brain*.

Swelling of the cheeks during the menses characterizes the CARB.; extending to the *tongue after mercury*, the HYDROID.

CATARRHS.

Mucus, muco-purulent discharges. The BICHR. develops coryza, worse in the open air, flow *acid*, sensation of a *feather in the nose or on the tongue*; fauces and bronchi attacked, swollen tonsils, *ropy expectoration*; *deep-eating ulcers in the fauces, syphilitic*; discharge from the nose of *large clinkers or greenish plugs*; worse in *warm weather*; *catarrh alternating with rheumatic pains*. The BROM. has relieved torpid cases of bronchitis with copious

(1) Although Potash Salts readily develop œdema, it is most marked in the HYDRIOD., both internally and superficially.

THE KALIS.

purulent expectoration. The CARB. cures coryza, rough voice, *crawling in the throat and difficult detachment of phlegm*; sensation of a *plug* in the throat; it belongs principally to the mucous stage with obstructed nostrils, relieved in the open air, discharge of green, bloody or foetid purulent mucus, mostly *from one side*; *nose scurfy, bloody*; the cough is so difficult and spasmodic that it often causes *retching and vomiting* in the effort to dislodge small, gray lumps of mucus; like the BICHR. it suits rheumatic patients, but its principal characteristic is the *lassitude and back-ache*; even swallowing causes pain in the *cervical spine*. The CHLOR. comes into use when mercury abused, has developed a tendency to catarrhs with profuse coryza, *twitchings of the masseter muscles*, luminous vibrations before the eyes when sneezing; *gums bleed*; *scorbutic* or *aphthous symptoms*, brassy taste, *foetid odor* from the mouth; the CHLOR. differs from the HYDRIOD. in causing aphthous or diphtheritic states after mercury, rather than croupous and glandular diseases. (This is in keeping with the differences between Chlorine and Iodine; the first corresponding to a scorbutic state, the second to a scrofulous.) The HYDRIOD. involves the *frontal sinuses*, *Highmorian cavities*, etc., the nasal secretion excoriates, *eyelids are bloated*; the least cold aggravates; chilliness alternates with feverishness; speech nasal; urine hot, red; like the others it has rheumatic pains, but worse in the *evening, preceded by chilliness*. The NITRAT. discharges through the posterior nares like the combining Nitric Acid; the *tip of the nose* is red; tendency to *nasal polypus*.

LUNGS, HEART.

RESPIRATION.—*Potash salts are proverbially useful in oppressed breathing, asthma*. The BICHR. breathing awakens the patient at 2 A. M.; palpitation; orthopnoea, sits bent forward; caused by *mucus, croup, croupous diphtheria, chronic bronchitis, membranous bronchitis*; or, from dis-

THE KALIS.

turbed circulation, cold sensation and tightness about the heart, lower portions of the lungs oppressed; pressure on the heart after eating. The BROM. dyspnœa is more from spasmodic asthma; breathless with the headache; also in *chorea, hysteria*, etc.; *croup, suppuration of the lungs*, etc. The CARB., like its relative BICHR., awakens after midnight with dyspnœa, characteristically *at 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning*; the patient is *compelled to sit bent forward, the head on the knees*; worse walking; in *phthisis, suppuration of the lungs, mucous phthisis, pneumonia, pleuritis, heart disease*. During the cold stages of fevers, the breathing is *loud, dry*; during the heat *less marked*, then only short; the difficult respiration comes from *spasmodic pain in the chest*.

The CHLOR. owns a cardiac asthma with a sensation as if *the heart and lungs were constricted* (Cadmium) as from vapors of sulphur; congestion of the chest with cold feet.

The HYDRIOD. develops few symptoms of dyspnœa. Like the preceding remedies it has oppression of breathing, which *awakens the patient at 5 A. M.*, or at least in the morning hours; it appears in conjunction with *pneumonia*, especially if *œdema sets in*, catarrhs (especially after *abuse of mercury*), Bright's disease, when the *lungs become engorged*, and in *membranous croup*.

The NITRAT. presents as strong a picture of nervous asthma as any medicine in the Materia Medica; tightness in the larynx during inspiration; awakens about 3 A. M.; *so out of breath cannot drink but in sips*; *child seizes the cup with avidity but can only drink in sips*; throat feels as if it were about closing up; Camphor aggravates; also in pneumonia when the *dyspnœa is greater than the extent of disease would warrant*; in the *distressing paroxysms of dyspnœa in Bright's disease*.

LUNGS.—*The KALIS seem to attack the lungs, congesting, inflaming, and organically altering them.*

THE KALIS.

The BICHR. causes a bronchitis with thickened or dilated bronchial tubes; *ropy mucus*; purulent mucus, foetid breath; torpidity; *plastic exudation, croup,* the membrane forming even in the trachea and bronchi*; the head is thrown back, mouth open; voice coarse; tonsils red, swollen; if parts are detached, they are *tough*, fibrous; insidious approach of the disease; *fat, chubby children*. In diphtheria we have similar symptoms, the deposit being *yellowish*, and the bare spots very red and *sensitive* (the BROM. is opposite); *diphtheria invading the larynx and trachea*. The Cough is worse undressing, better warm in bed; *worse 2 A. M.*, or on awaking; cough from every inhalation; cough from tickling in the larynx or *at the bifurcation of the trachea*; the least food or drink brings cough; cough dry, titillating *with smooth or follicular redness of the pharynx and fauces*; *wheezing and panting precede the cough*; the BICHR. has it as a characteristic, that *rheumatism co-exists or alternates with gastric or pulmonary troubles*. The BROM. develops a spasmodic cough and may appear in capillary bronchitis, when the child with severe dyspnoea *throws its arms about wildly, spasmodic movements of the muscles*, even opisthotonos; thus again showing its peculiar combination of the *nervous element with inflammatory processes*; suppuration of the lungs. Diphtheria, *especially with anæsthesia of the mouth*. The CARB. becomes of paramount importance in *pneumonia and capillary bronchitis of children*. It gives us cough with *difficult* expectoration, worse after eating or drinking, vomiting and sour phlegm; *face pale, but red during cough*, pains referred to the abdomen because the lower lobes of the lungs are infiltrated; *œdema of the*

* I have made six or seven provings of this salt. Generally the cough seems to descend into the chest until there is an annoying *oppression referred to the epigastrium*, the cough seems to start thence. If persisted in, the remedy then causes a *horrible smothering sensation; breathing sounds as if the tubes were very narrow and lined with metal*. Does this not simulate croup?

THE KALIS.

limbs; livid face with puffed eyelids. The difficult expectoration differs from that of the BICHR. Instead of arising only from its tenacity, there is added a muscular weakness, *the sputa must be swallowed again.* The CARB. is the first remedy to be thought of when symptoms of phthisis show themselves after *abortion, confinement, pneumonia.* The pains are *stitching*, worse in the *lower part of the right lung; stitches through right lung to the back;* (the BICHR. also offers stitches, but they are from the sternum to the infra-scapular region; in similar cases the HYDRIOD. claims attention; but the stitches are like the BICHR. from mid-sternum to back). The cough is *choking, with difficult sputa*, that even when loosened *must be swallowed;* later the sputa is purulent, bloody (especially after pleuropneumonia); accompanying symptoms are sensation of a *lump in the stomach; empty feeling, goneness before eating, fullness after eating* (thus differing from *Sepia*); *coffee or soup produces fullness;* pulse is *weak, small, irregular.* Symptoms *better after breakfast.* In females we add profuse menses. In keeping with the goneness, inability to expectorate, and general languor, is the condition of the chest: *sensation of hollowness, weakness from talking.* The HYDRIOD. more than the preceding, tends to *inflammations with œdema.* In pneumonia it is preferable to other remedies when the hepatization is so extensive as to develop symptoms of cerebral congestion with *effusion, dilated pupils, dropped jaw, coma, limbs paralyzed* (*Bell.* would be useless here because the congestion is mechanical); *the sputa are either frothy, like soapsuds*, showing œdema pul., or copious, *purulent, green;* stitches through from sternum to back (2); pain in the chest as if cut to pieces. Membranous croup in *scrofulous children* with swollen glands, loss of voice, *awakened choking at 5 A. M.* The CARB. cough is *worse from motion;* the HYDRIOD., though dry, irritating, is *worse at rest.*

(2) It is a remarkable coincidence that all the Mercuries have this symptom and *Kali-hyd.* is one of the best antidotes.

THE KALIS.

The CHLOR., modified by the combining acid, gives us a constitution tending toward aphthæ, *diphtheritic deposits*; the cough is associated with *luminous vibrations before the eyes* and a preponderance of congestive symptoms; *tightness across chest and heart*; palpitation. The CARB. has these luminous vibrations, but less marked than are dark spots. If hoarseness, cough, *fætid breath*, *diphtheritic patches concur after abuse of mercury*, the CHLOR. is the only remedy.

The NITRAT. has pneumonia with stitch pains, anxiety. The *dyspnœa is very marked*, as it is in the CARB.; but in the latter it arises from obstruction of the bronchioles, in the former it is all out of *proportion to the severity of the disease*, appearing even when congestion or hepatization is slight. There is also a troublesome feeling of *heaviness on the chest as though from a great load* (3). Suppuration of the lungs with profuse colliquative sweat, anxiety, *hot face and forehead* (4). Owing probably to the combining acid, the sweat is more profuse than with any other KALI. In phthisis the cough is violent enough to take away the breath and cause *palpitation*; *sputa scanty*, with coagulated blood.

HEART, CIRCULATION.—*It is characteristic of the KALIS to produce a paretic state of the heart muscle*, qualified, of course, by the combining acid. The BICHR. disturbs the circulation but slightly; pulse accelerated; especially *awaking at 2 A. M.*; with nausea, palpitation; cold sensation in the cardiac region; pressure on the heart lying, better after rising. The BROM. (5)? The CARB. better adapted to females than the BICHR., cures *throbbing of the blood-vessels felt like a pulse all over*; pulse more rapid in the morning; the BICHR., on the other hand, proves cura-

(3) This is comparable with the sensation in the limbs as if they were made of wood.

(4) This feverishness of the forehead is just the state in which the allopaths most successfully use a lotion of nitre.

(5) Lacking potentized provings, we only know the paretic symptoms of KALI BROM.

THE KALIS.

tive in local *flushes of heat in the face during the climacteric years*; a weak irregular action of the heart with cramp-pains and a faint, empty feeling in the left chest belong to the CARB. The CHLOR. has *right* pulse full; soft, sluggish, intermitting every 25 beats, not synchronous with the heart; the *left*, small, soft, easily compressible. Like the BICHR., it causes a cold sensation about the heart; but instead of the heaviness, we have a *constriction as from a cord* (the CARB., a cramp); congestions to heart and chest, with cold feet and arms. The HYDRIOD. introduces an Iodine symptom: *palpitation while walking*. In cardiac inflammation, we look to the CARB. where, with sharp, stitching pains, we find a *blowing noise in place of the first tick and a louder second tick*, showing a stagnation in the pulmonary circulation. However the darting pains might suggest the CARB., we select the HYDRIOD. after repeated attacks (see Raue's Pathology), and if it is a sequel of Morbus Brightii. The NITRAT. must be consulted when palpitation is worse lying on the back; pulse *slower than the beating of the heart*.

GASTRIC DISTURBANCES.—The BICHR. has earned some reputation in dyspepsia when meat disagrees; longing for *lager beer*, yet worse therefrom; weight *immediately* after eating; face red, blotchy, skin thick; tongue looks flat, broad, with raised, scalloped edges. The CARB. offers a red face made worse by cold washing; fullness in the stomach *after* eating, emptiness *before* eating; *soup* causes fullness; pulsations in the epigastrium; *pulse weak, irregular*; pains *go into the back*. The CHLOR. comes to the rescue when portal congestion and enlarged liver are present; emptiness in the stomach. The HYDRIOD. should be preferred when symptoms common to the KALIS, weak digestion, etc., are complicated with frequent belching (like Iodine); emptiness, unlike CARB., because eating does not relieve it; food tastes like straw. The BROM. would manifest a curative action when the stomach is so weakened that a heavy pressure follows every attempt at eating.

THE KALIS.

The NITRAT. may, though rarely, counteract a dyspeptic tendency, with *crampy pains and colic following meal*.

STOOL.

Common to all is hard, difficult stool; chronic constipation.

We may distinguish the BICHR. by the painful retraction of the anus (6). The CARB. has *large, difficult stool, arising from inactivity of the rectum*. The CHLOR., like the muriates, causes so decided a dryness that the *stools almost crumble*.

Loose evacuations also appear; sudden, forcible urging; watery stool; mucous. The BICHR. hurries out of bed; *jelly-like stool, tongue dry, red, cracked*. The CARB. and the Brom. develop parietic states, *involuntary stool while passing flatus* in the former; in the latter, when *bowels seem as if they would pass with the stool*. Although milk aggravates the CARB. patient, it is more characteristic of the HYDRIOD. In the latter remedy, there is co-existing pain as though the back were being *screwed in a vise*.

KIDNEYS, URINE.

The Potash Salts play a not unimportant part in the treatment of Morbus Brightii.

Buchner recommends the BICHR. in syphilitic cases. The CARB. deserves attention when dropsy of one foot occurs, *with œdematous sacs over each upper eyelid; urine blackish; exciting cause, getting wet, standing in wet clothes*. The CHLOR. has no clinical confirmation; but it may appear, because it answers for diphtheritic disease; *afibrinous, pale, blood; congestion to the heart, slow pulse, twitching of the face, dirty yellow, urinal sediment (7)*. The HYDRIOD. corresponds to the secondary changes; *pleurisy with exudation, malaise, chilliness, bruised pain in the lumbar region, darting pains; urine dark, scanty; œdema of the lungs*.

(6) Very likely this retraction belongs to the acid, as it comes from a group of which lead and zinc are isomorphous members.

(7) Also nephritis crouposa with dirty, yellow sediment.

THE KALIS.

The NITRAT., in sudden œdematous (8) swellings; pulse *slower than the heart*; painless jerking here and there; spasms of the throat as if choking; especially *in the distressing dyspnœa*, (9).

Pale, watery urine, indicating nervousness, is more characterized under the NITRAT.; the BROM. also gives us pale urine with *chorea, epilepsy*, etc. In a less marked degree, we find under the HYDRIOD., associated with such an unquenchable thirst, that we are warranted in thinking of *Diabetes Mellitus*. Here, as elsewhere, the parietic effects of the KALIS, are best known in the CARB., for we note: *urine discharges slowly*. Such a state may also belong to prostatic enlargement in old people, with prostatorrhœa, nightly micturition. It differs from the same state under the BICHR. In the latter the urine passes readily enough, but *leaves a sensation as if a drop of urine remained behind*. This may occur in gonorrhœa involving the prostate when the BICHR. rivals *Thuja*. The HYDRIOD. from its powerful action on all glands, so interstitially enlarges the prostate, that the urine is *completely retained*.

GENITALS.

The KALIS tend to bring about weakness of the sexual powers. The BROM. is extolled in *impotence with melancholy, loss of memory, nervous prostration and epilepsy*; or increased irritability with priapismic erections at night, backache and *incontrollable fidgettiness*. The CARB. which always suffers from loss of vital fluids, adds weakness of the body after an embrace, especially *weakness of sight*; and showing the atony of the ejaculatory muscles we note, *pollutions after an embrace*. The CHLOR. should be

(8) *Sudden* hydropical swelling belongs to the KALIS, and often points preferably to their use.

(9) According to Buchner, croupous nephritis as synonymous with Morbus Brightii, is a misnomer; because the blood in the latter disease is afibrinous, and hence unfavorable to the croupous exudation. However, when gout or rheumatism is at the bottom of the trouble, the croup-forming KALIS must come into use. The symptoms will never deceive if properly characterized.

THE KALIS.

thought of when *Natr. Mur.* does not exactly fit and there are present chilliness and apathy. The *HYDRIOD.* borrows from the Iodine its power to *atrophy glands* and with the *shrivelling of the testes* comes loss of power. The *NITRAT.* induces an erethism, which, if not gratified, results in violent testicular *tension*, (10).

The *CARB.* is justly extolled in the *sequellæ of abortion and confinement*: *Backache, night-sweats, dry cough, emaciation or menorrhagia.*

When, however, the uterus refuses to return to its normal size (sub-involution) or when a fibrous tumor forms, the *BROM.* must be studied.

The KALIS alter the time and character of the menses.

The *CARB.* as well as the *HYDRIOD.* own the rare symptom: menses too profuse *and too late*. The *BROM.* develops *epilepsy*; itching, burning and excitement about the vulva. The local itching under the *CARB.* is not a pruritus as in the *BROM.*, but comes from the *excoriating flow*. The *NITRAT.* makes the flow *as black as ink*. The *BICHR.* adds *suppressed urine or urine with red sediment*.

While the *BICHR.* has an accumulation of tenacious mucus about the genitals; the *CARB.* and the *HYDRIOD.* develop an acrid corrosive leucorrhœa; the *NITRAT.* a thin white leucorrhœa.

TISSUES.

Stitching or shooting pains are the common property of the KALIS. In differentiating we find the localities varying. See chest, &c.

Rheumatism (11) is cured by all. In the *BICHR.* pains come *periodically and wander from part to part*; better in warmth (the analogue, *Puls.* opposite); pains come and go gradually or appear and disappear suddenly; rheumatism

(10) Tension seems to be produced by fullness of the capillaries combined with nervous constriction.

(11) Potash in different combinations is a physiological necessity to muscular tissue. Its deficiency develops a paretic state. The *KALIS* become nutritive remedies in muscular rheumatism, paralysis, especially in old people. Compare Heart.

THE KALIS.

alternates with gastric or pulmonary affections. The BROM. answers more for paralytic pains; weakness of the muscles of the arms; the BICHR. has sensation of lameness in the right arm as if it had gone to sleep and suggests itself in rheumatoid paralysis; the BROM. suggests at once increased reflex action and may serve in the spasmodic jerkings in rheumatism, if other symptoms concur. The CARB. is the best proved in muscular paresis; thus, arms numb after exercise, want of strength in the arms, limbs go to sleep, even after a meal; faint, weak, after a walk, &c. Rheumatism with swelling, worse at rest. The lumbago is worse 3 a. m.; pains shoot into the buttocks and thighs (12) pains cause the patient to jerk; jerks the limb if the foot is touched. The HYDRIOD., like the BICHR., appears in syphilitic and mercurial rheumatism; it is more closely allied to gout; pains worse at night, tearing (periosteal); rheumatic nodes; contractions of the joints from gouty deposit. The CHLOR. is adapted to mercurial rheumatism with facial twitchings. The NITRAT. cures rheumatism with the usual stitch pains, but the parts feel as if they were growing large; feet feel as if made of wood. Rheumatic paralysis when numbness and creeping alternate with articular pains.

SPASMS. *We can sometimes look to the KALIS to relieve spasms. Just as they are better serviceable in paresis than in paralysis; so analogously, they are oftener indicated in muscular twitchings, &c., than in general convulsions.*

The BICHR., so far as proved, gives us only spasmodic contraction of the hands and this in connection with rheumatism. The BROM., however, is one of the greatest "reflex" medicines we have; hence, twitchings, chorea, and from the same cause, mental disturbances; as spasms from emotions, delusions, night terrors; characteristic here is the hands constantly busy tying his shoes, picking threads from his clothes; busily working; always worse when trying to sit quietly. The CARB. is recommended in epilepsy and

(12) Several cases were promptly cured with *Kali-carb.*, 2c.

THE KALIS.

puerperal eclampsia when *cructations* relieve. The spasms co-exist with spinal irritation in the cervical region and involve the pneumo-gastric nerve. A similar increased reflex excitability to that noticed in the BROM. is also observed here: *starts when touched, especially on the feet; head jerked forward, unconsciousness, blindness; a drink relieves but she remains weak, nauseated.* Epilepsy selects the *morning hours of the night* and as with the BROM. there is always a debility bordering on paralysis. The CHLOR. should be given when *twitchings occur in the facial muscles after mercury*; also, jactitations in the inner canthi, lower jaw, forehead. There always concurs a congestion of nervous centres; for we note as concomitants, heat in the head, vertigo after exercise, face hot, better from nose bleed; delirium after convulsions. The HYDRIOD., obedient to its contained Iodine, is curative when *subsultus tendinum* is very marked; contraction of the tendons; distortion of the limbs, with gout, with chronic spinal meningitis. The NITRAT. gives us tension in the cheeks and *tip of nose* (the BICHR. pains in the cheeks as if bruised; the CARB. pressure; the CHLOR., twitchings and the HYDRIOD., tearing). Like the CARB. the NITRAT. produces spasms of the stomach; the former after food or drink; the latter after veal.

HIPS.

SCIATICA.—The BICHR. promises well when the left nerve is the seat of disease; tendons feel as if stretched.

In pains referable to hip disease, we may be called upon to select between the CARB. and the HYDRIOD. The former, though acting but slightly on bone and periosteum, prominently affects joints; gout, paralytic weakness, *tubercularization* (coxarthrocace). The latter adds periosteal and osseous inflammation with interstitial infiltration. From the CARB. then, we would expect only *crampy, tearing pains from hip to knee; the limb goes to sleep, twitchings in sleep and when lightly touched.* From the Hy-

THE KALIS.

DRIOD., *gnawing, boring pains, worse at night; fluctuation over the hip with a doughy surface around: darting in the hip at every step, must limp; abscesses discharging a curdy or thin ichor.*

SKIN, BONES.

The KALIS arrest profuse and abnormal secretions, whether they appear as hæmorrhages or purulent or serous secretions. Goullon.

The CARB. has dryness of the skin, deficient perspiration; hence, scaly, dry eruptions; occasionally an exudate under the epidermis develops herpes, herpes of the scrotum, perineum or edges of the labia; only exceptionally do phagædenic blisters develop. The skin is *painfully sore, with stitches in the liver; long, lasting, gastric weakness, empty feeling. Urticaria* with uterine disease. *Ulcers with livid edges, bleeding at night.* Glands swollen after contusions. *Erysipelas.* Bones and periosteum escape.

To always discriminate between the BICHR. and the HYDRIOD. is not easy. The former develops a *measle-like eruption* on a hot, dry skin; yet its tendency is always towards *pustulation; the pustules resemble small-pox.* If blisters form (as in the CARB. and NITRAT.), they tend to *deepen* and form thick scabs after breaking. Just such a picture is seen under the HYDRIOD., but the choice falls here upon the *abuse of mercury.* The blisters form thick, lamellated scabs, with continuous suppuration beneath; that is, a complete *picture of rupia* appears. Although both (BICHR. and HYDRIOD.) cure ulcers which grow *deep*, yet in the former, they are usually *dry, oval, contain a dry, black scab; in the latter the discharges are thin, corroding, ichorous.* In osseous affections, the BICHR. cures caries, *syphilitic caries of the septum narium; the HYDRIOD. develops also exostoses, topi, necroses; abscesses with a curdy discharge; nightly mercurio-syphilitic bone-pains.* The BROM., the CHLOR., and the HYDRIOD., when taken in excess, bring out a *papular eruption.* In scrofulous enlargement of the

THE KALIS.

tonsils with enlarged glands elsewhere, similar to *Merc.*, *Hep.*, etc., I suggest the substitution of the *HYDRIOD.*, when *dryness of the throat and papulæ on the face concur.* The *BROM.* is excellent for acne.

Equally difficult is it to differentiate the *tuberculous tumors* produced by the *BROM.*, *BICHR.*, and *HYDRIOD.* In the first two, the centres present a *navel-like depression*, and, on disappearing, leave thick crusts or scars. The *BICHR.* develops them more in *summer*, and they degenerate into *deep, solitary ulcers.* The *BROM.* selects *winter*; and if ulceration ensues, we note a *flat*, atonic ulcer, which, healing, leaves a yellow, scaly surface.

The KALIS appear in the treatment of boils, boils that are small (furuncles). Of these the *HYDRIOD.* comes nearest to the character of *carbuncle*, both from its action on the nape of the neck (a common locality for this disease) and because of its destructive inflammation of cellular tissues.

Skin of the Hands. For the fingers the KALIS have an especial affinity. The *BICHR.* develops pustules at the roots of the nails, the inflammatory process involving the lymphatics up the arm, engorging the axillary glands. The *CARB.* selects the thumb and gives us superficial subcutaneous inflammation about the nail (run around) in *rheumatic patients*; sensation of *subcutaneous ulceration.* The *HYDRIOD.* dips deeper to the *periosteum* (felon); *drawing as if the thumb would come off or the nail be torn out.* The *NITRAT.*, true to its character, affects the *tip* of the thumb, but the inflammation is furuncular.

GENERALITIES.

So general is the aggravation (especially of chest symptoms) in the *morning hours* that this may be denominated a *family characteristic*: *BICHR.*, 2 *A. M.*; *CARB.*, 3 *A. M.*; *HYDRIOD.*, 5 *A. M.*; *NITRAT.*, 3 *A. M.*

Weakness of the lower limbs. When concomitant symptoms agree, the *KALIS* may serve in spinal irritation, passive congestion, (as in *CARB.*, *BICHR.*, and *NITRAT.* at the

THE KALIS.

menstrual epoch) and in paralysis. The BROM. has cured backache with anesthesia, phosphatic urine; *loss of memory; impotence; after venery*. The CARB. restores the spine *after abortion*. So general is *backache* in diseases cured by the CARB. that it must be considered an *essential "key-note."* In sore throat (*cervical spine stiff*); in pharyngeal and œsophageal diseases (*food swallowed hurts the spine*); in dyspepsia (*pains in back and legs after eating*); in genital troubles; in spasms; in constipation; in erysipelas; in tuberculosis. The HYDRIOD. used by the old school comes into play in chronic myelitis and meningitis; *back feels as if in a vice*; limbs contracted.

CONSTITUTIONS.

The BICHR. suits *fat, chubby children*. The CARB. corresponds to *diseases of old people, females, fat and flabby*. The HYDRIOD. suits the mercurialized in whom there is a tendency to glandular diseases, *atrophy of glands*, who have had *syphilis*. It absorbs *normal fat*. It develops inflammations which tend toward *infiltration, œdema, necrosis*. The BROM. absorbs *pathological fat*; so-called *nervous diseases*. The CHLOR. may be used in the mercurialized in whom a *scorbutic state has been created*. The NITRAT. prefigures the *asthmatic*.

ANALOGUES.

Although possessing many points of resemblance, the respective salts diverge greatly when their individual characteristics are compared with analogous remedies. The BICHR. bears an intimate relation to *Pulsa.*, *Lach.*, *Ars.*, *Thuja*. The BROM. mostly resembles *Natr. mur.* (mind) (C. Wesselhoeft.) The CARB. is allied to *Phos.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Nitric acid*, *Lycop.*, *Natr. mur.* The CHLOR. finds a counterpart for its heart symptoms, in *Cadmium*. The NITRAT. encroaches on *Lycopod.* in pneumonia, and is very similar to *Canth.* in bladder diseases. The HYDRIOD. holds a wonderful relation to *Mercury*, and finds an all-sufficient antidote in *Hepar*.

PODOPHYLLUM.**MIND.****MERCURIUS VIVUS.**

Low spirited; fears he is going to die; hypochondriacal.

Fears loss of reason, fears he will become insane; anxious.

HEAD.

Throbbing temples, eyes ache, hot head, *morning*.
Rolling head; grinding teeth; whining at night; head sweaty in sleep, flesh cold. Dentition difficult.

Splitting frontal fullness, head hot; *evening, night*.
Fontanelles open; restless sleep, moaning, groaning; sweat all over, *clammy*, cold, sour. Dentition difficult.

EYES.

Ophthalmia scrofulosa, even perforation of the cornea; *worse in the morning*, (1).

Ophthalmia scrofulosa, pustules on the cornea; lids crusty; *worse evening and night*.

MOUTH, THROAT.

Breath smells foul.
Tongue *white*, dry.
Saliva copious.
Throat sore; worse right side; swallowing liquids; *in the morning*.

Breath smells fetid, (2).
Tongue *yellow, moist, flabby*.
Saliva copious, fetid.
Throat sore; worse left side; swallowing saliva and liquids *evening air*.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Nausea, *gagging*; vomit of blood, bitter; or, painful retching.
Flatus in the right abdomen; palpitation, sleepy mornings, (3).
Liver feels hot, sore: twisting pains; better from rubbing that region; costive; stools hard, dry, difficult.
Colic (as from head), with *retraction of the abdominal walls*.

Nausea; vomit bile, bitter, or *sweetish*, (as from worms).
Flatus not so marked as in *Podophyl.*; *fullness in stomach, and hypochondria*.
Liver so sensitive he cannot lie on the right side or bear the least touch; costive, with ineffectual straining.
Colic as from worms; sweet taste; *hard, tender, distended abdomen*.

Stool *chalk-like, offensive with gagging; clay-colored*; black; *watery, profuse, painless, gushing, exhausting*; mealy sediment; bloody, green, yellow, mucus, *smelling like carrion*; worse towards morning, *in the morning*.
After stool exhaustion; cutting pains; weak even after natural stool.
Prolapsus recti from any exertion; with diarrhoea.

Stool tenacious, crumbling, small in shape; grayish-white; black, pitch-like; not gushing, but burning, *watery, corrosive*; *bloody mucus, slimy, with much tenesmus*; odorless or simply sour; worse usually *evening and night*.
After stool cutting and great tenesmus; sweat; trembling; burning in anus.
Prolapsus recti; inflamed black; when straining.

(1) In compounding mandrake pills, the dust causes inflamed eyes, perforating ulcer; itching eruption, worse about the genitals. The morning aggravation is marked; *Merc.* is worse from the glare and heat of the fire.

(2) This fœtor comes from ulcerative processes; the foulness in *Podophyl.* is indescribable.

(3) A group many times confirmed by Dr. Jeanes.

URINE, GENITALS.

Urine scanty, frequent at night, (pregnancy).	Urine scanty with constant, violent urging.
Dragging pains in the ovarian regions.	Shooting from ovaries to hips; suppuration.
Prolapsus uteri, with backache at sacrum; <i>after confinement; from washing; with prolapsus ani</i> ; with amenorrhœa; stool frequent, though natural.	Prolapsus uteri et vaginae with soreness of the genitals <i>externally and internally</i> , (4); much urging in the rectum; stools crumble or slimy, bloody.
Pregnancy. Can lie comfortably only on the abdomen (early months); frequent urination; prolapsus uteri after.	Pregnancy. Stomach very sensitive to touch or pressure; scorbutic symptoms, sore gums, etc.; lochia, with <i>sore genitals</i> , (4).

CHEST.

Cough in remittent fever; loose during dentition; whooping cough with constipation and loss of appetite.	Cough with burning and rawness, moist but phlegm does not loosen; so convulsive, cannot speak; whooping cough in two paroxysms.
Palpitation from any exertion <i>with flatulence</i> ; heart as if it came into the throat.	Palpitation on <i>awaking, thumping, agitation</i> ; trembling or feeling as if life were ebbing away.

FEVER.

Pulse slow; scarcely perceptible; pulseless, collapse, chill 7 A. M.; forgets the words.	Pulse usually full, strong; pulseless with hot body. Chill A. M., (5), but more <i>evening</i> .
Heat with delirium and loquacity; afterwards forgetful of what has passed.	Heat with ebullitions, constriction of the chest; anxiety.
Sweat <i>warm</i> on the legs; feet cold; head sweat with coldness of the skin; sleep during sweat.	Sweat <i>cold</i> , clammy on the legs; cold sweat on the forehead; skin burns; <i>sweat never relieves</i> .
Flashes up the back and abdominal pains during stool.	<i>Chilliness between or after stool</i> .

GENERALITIES.

Worse from walking on uneven ground; mis-step.	Worse from any form of motion.
Worse in the <i>morning</i> .	Worse <i>evening and night</i> .
Worse from <i>acid fruit with milk</i> .	Worse from sweets, from <i>sugar</i> .
(6).	

(4) This soreness is very characteristic, and indicates *Mercury* in scarlet fever, etc.

(5) The morning chill is after rising from bed; but the evening attack is most important. This collect of symptoms is invaluable in bilious fevers.

(6) *Podophyllum* has received the name of *Vegetable Mercury*. It helps promptly in dyspepsia caused by *Calomel*.

PODOPHYLLUM.

Anxiety; fears he is going to die.
DENTITION. *Rolls the head, grinds the teeth*; child whines at night, restless sleep, half open eyes; head sweats, legs cold, face cold; vomiting frothy mucus, green; or food; or only gagging; stools profuse, gushing, green, watery, or white; offensive; *from midnight, but worse in the morning.*

SULPHUR.

Anxiety, despairs of salvation.
DENTITION. *Child lies in a stupor, eyes half open*; or sleeps in *cat-naps*, jerks the limbs; fontanelles open, pale face, cold sweat on face, cold extremities; vomiting *sour smelling*; stools watery, green, involuntary, white, sour or offensive; *irresistible, sudden urging in the morning.*

STOMACH. ABDOMEN.

Eructations *hot, sour*; smell like rotten eggs.
 Worse from acid fruits *with milk*.
 Tongue white or brown.
Flatus in the right abdomen; palpitation; sleepy forenoon.
 Bowels move after being washed.

Colic with cramp-like knots or retraction of the abdominal walls.

Eructations sour; taste like rotten eggs.
 Worse in every form from *milk*.
 Tongue white, *red tip*.
 Flatus mostly in the region of the sigmoid flexure.
 Aversion to washing; generally worse therefrom.
 A similar cramping as if the intestines were in knots; pains go to chest, to groins.

The stools are very similar: changeable, watery, green, mucous, white, undigested; with colic, cramps in the thighs; vomiting, purging; with prolapsus ani (more marked in *Podoph.*). They meet, hence, in cholera infantum, cholera, summer diarrhœas. *Sulph.* has with *Podophyl.* the profuse, gushing, painless stools, but has more marked the *excoriation and redness of the anus*. It pictures, according to Hering, the *whole course of Asiatic cholera*: hence becomes a prophylactic; *Podophyl.* may apply in painless cholera morbus and in cholera when cramps, profuse discharges, prostration, etc., are present. In cholera infantum *Sulph.* shows its supremacy as a nutritive remedy:

Drowsiness or restless sleep, rolling the head; flesh is soft, flabby; sallowness.

Stupor, suppressed urine (hydrocephaloid impending); *flesh wrinkled, yellow, dry*; *child looks like an old man.*

FEVER.

Remittent or intermittent type; forgetful during the chill; loquacious delirium in the heat, violent headache.

More a *continuous remittent* type between chill and heat delirium sets in; prostration increasing with the congestion and heat; headache.

Tongue coated uniformly white, yellow or brown; jaundice.	Tongue dry, if coated, more yellow-brown centre; jaundice.
After the hot stage forgets all that has passed.	Fever if continuous causes <i>slowness in responding</i> (1).

PODOPHYLLUM.**HEAD.****NUX VOMICA.**

More depression of spirits.
Morning headache; *hot vertex*.

More irritability, anger.
Morning headache; *heat in the forehead*.

EYES.

Ophthalmia worse in the morning; perforation of the cornea.

Ophthalmia worse evening and morning; ecchymosis of sclerotics.

FACE.

Complexion sallow, dingy.

Complexion yellow *with a red flush*.

MOUTH, THROAT.

Breath *foul*, (night).
Throat sore; worse from swallowing liquids.

Breath offensive, *morning*.
Throat sore as if rough, scraped; worse after eating, from solids.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Tongue white or yellow coated.

Tongue red, sore and coated yellow at the base.

Dyspepsia from abuse of calomel.

Dyspepsia from abuse of drastic medicines.

Vomit *hot*, *sour*, bilious, bloody.
Flatus in the ascending colon; *palpitation*: drowsy forenoons.

Vomit *sour* or bitter, of dark blood.
Flatus in the hypochondria, *pressing upwards or down on to the bladder or rectum*.

Region of the liver sore; *relief from rubbing the right side*; stools black or clay-colored; jaundice; stool difficult.

Region of the liver worse from pressure; *must loosen the clothing*; stools black, large, *ineffectual urging*; jaundice.

Stool difficult from inactive bowels; *prolapsus ani even with loose stool*.

Stool difficult from spasmodic action; *hence ineffectual urging*; *prolapsus ani*.

Stool *watery, gushing, profuse, green*; *with sudden urging*, often painless; offensive; worse in hot weather.

Stool thin, brown, dark water, small, frequent, offensive; ineffectual urging, worse in cold changes.

URINE, GENITALS.

Urine scanty, frequent; or frequent urination during pregnancy.

Painful, ineffectual urging to urinate; even in pregnancy frequent urging.

Prolapsus uteri after washing; after parturition; has frequently yielded to either.

(1) The latter is an observation of Dr. C. Wesselhœft.

PODOPHYLLUM.

Prolapsus; *with falling of the rectum*; stools are *naturally formed, but too frequent and weakening*; sacral pains; aching in ovarian region.

After pains with much bearing down, flatulency.

In pregnancy (early months), must lie on the abdomen; (later) pains above the right groin.

NUX VOMICA.

Prolapsus with urging to stool; stools large; *back-ache worse turning in bed*; tightness in the hypochondria; cough dry, teasing.

After pains too long lasting; pressure on the rectum.

In pregnancy (especially later months) *difficulty of breathing from upward pressure*.

LARYNX, CRST.

Whooping cough with costiveness, loss of appetite; cough in remittent fever; cough during dentition.

Palpitation of the heart from physical exertion; flatulence; drowsy forenoons.

Whooping cough from costiveness, nose bleed; "stomach" cough; cough of students.

Palpitation of the heart, the heart feels tired; palpitation lying; wind from the stomach.

SLEEP.

Whining in sleep (teething children); languid on awakening in the morning.

Awakens 3 A. M., ideas crowd upon him; if he falls asleep, he re-awakens much fatigued, (1).

FEVER.

Chill 7 A. M.; forgets words he wishes to use.

Heat with delirium and *excessive loquacity*, thirst, headache; forgetful afterwards.

Sweat warm on the head, with cold face (dentition); sleep in sweat.

Chill P. M.; goes to sleep between chill and heat.

Heat with *over-excited senses*, worse from external impressions.

Sweat clammy, sour or offensive; one-sided sweat.

GENERALITIES.

Debility, (especially with bowel disturbances).

Complaints of teething children.

Abuse of calomel; eating acid fruit with milk; poisoning with lead.

Debility, *with over-sensitive nerves*.

Complaints of "high-livers."

Abuse of purgatives; indulging in liquors; poisoning with lead copper.

PODOPHYLLUM.**MIND, HEAD. • CHELIDONIUM.**

Forgetful during the chill.

Low-spirited; imagines he will die or be very sick; liver affected.

Dull headache, with pain behind the eyes, (liver affected).

Difficult thought; forgets easily.

Troubled, weeps, must move from place to place; liver affected.

Neuralgic pains from occiput to left ear; occiput heavy, (liver affected).

(1) *Nux Vomica* has a whimpering and moaning in sleep; waking from troubled, busy dreams frightened as if some one were in the room. (Typhus, mania-a-potu.)

PODOPHYLLUM.

FACE.

CHELIDONIUM.

Eyes inflamed in the morning; scrofulous ophthalmia.	<i>Lachrymation</i> with fistula, with neuralgia; when looking fixedly.
Complexion sallow as in jaundice.	Sallow or sunken, gray, blue around the eyes.
Not yet given in neuralgia of the face.	<i>Right supra-orbital neuralgia</i> ; eyes water.

MOUTH, THROAT.

Tongue white furred or yellow.	Tongue narrow, pointed, or thickly furred.
Throat sore; worse right side; in the morning; swallowing liquids.	Constricted feeling above the larynx; sensation as after swallowing too large a morsel.

STOMACH, ABLOMEN.

Taste foul; breath foul.	Taste bitter.
Dyspeptic symptoms from abuse of mercury; liver torpid, with soreness, fullness in the right hypochondrium, better from rubbing; costive, clay-colored stools; sallow complexion, putrid breath, furred tongue; dull headache; aching behind the eyes; loathing or regurgitation of food; worse after eating.	Dyspeptic symptoms, with liver complications indicated by pain under angle of right shoulder-blade; congestion of the liver, with sharp, stitching pains, throbbing; costive, clayey stools; jaundice; pain from occiput to left ear; longing for milk, coffee, they agree; better (pains) after eating.
Diarrhœa from acid fruit and milk; during dentition; discharges yellow, green, slimy.	Diarrhœa better from milk; during pneumonia; capillary bronchitis; discharges bright-yellow.

CHEST.

Loose cough, rattling on the chest during dentition. Whooping cough, with constipation and loss of appetite. Cough associated with remittent fever, lessening during the remissions.	Rattling cough with capillary bronchitis; bright yellow diarrhœa. Whooping cough, with forcible expectoration of lumps of mucus. Pneumonia with one cold ear and foot, one warm; great oppression; fan-like motion of the <i>alæ-nasi</i> ; pain under right scapula.
Palpitation of the heart from physical exertion; as if the heart were ascending into the throat; rumbling in the right abdomen; morning drowsiness.	Palpitation so violent as to shake the bed; stitches in the heart; great anxiety; often associated with congestion of the liver and portal system.

BACK.

Lumbar backache after washing; with prolapsus uteri; diarrhœa.	Pinching, spasmodic pain on the inner edge of the right scapula.
--	--

PODOPHYLLUM.

SLEEP.

CHELIDONIUM.

Whining, moaning in sleep; rolling the head, (teething).

Sleepy in the forenoon, with flatus in the ascending colon.

Sleepy, yet cannot sleep, (1).

Heavy sleep all day in patients suffering from portal congestion.

LEPTANDRIA VIRGINICA.**MERCURIUS VIVUS.**

Prostration, stupor; skin dry, burning; or extremities cold; tongue *yellow or black down the centre*; discharge of fetid, tarry, bloody stools; jaundice, (as in low bilious fevers).

Nausea, deathly faint on rising.

Weak, sinking sensation in the pit of the stomach.

Distressing pains, sharp, between umbilicus and epigastrium; hot burning feeling; burning distress in the region of the gall-bladder or posterior of the liver near the spine; tongue yellow down the centre; chilly along the spine.

Stools clayey, tarry, fetid; followed by *gripping in the abdomen, but no tenesmus*.

More excitability; sleepy, but cannot sleep; extremities burning, dry; or clammy, cold sweat; tongue *thickly coated yellow, taking imprint of teeth*; or dry, clean; costive, or pitch-like stool, or *green-yellow, slimy stool*, (2).

Nausea, with *sweet taste*, headache, heat.

Stomach feels as if hanging down heavily after even light food.

Contractive pains, with swollen, hard, tender abdomen; burning, stinging pains, intense soreness in the region of the liver and duodenum, worse lying on the right side; tongue large, shows prints of teeth; chilly between stools.

Stools clayey, black, *green, slimy, sour, excoriating; tenesmus after stool; cannot "get done."*

LEPTANDRIA.**IRIS VERSICOLOR.**

Stupor; shivering or dry, hot skin; *stools tarry, black*.

Tongue coated yellow down the centre.

Taste bitter.

Nausea, *deathly faint on rising*, vomiting of bile.

Burning in the *posterior of the liver*, or the region of the gall-bladder.

Headache dull, constant, right temple; costive, bitter taste.

Muttering; chilly or *hot and sweaty skin; stools black, watery or yellow*.

Tongue coated uniformly white.

Taste greasy or sour.

Nausea compels lying down; sour vomit; traces of bile; or, *sweetish*.

Burning in the throat, stomach, *pancreas*, intestines.

Sick headache, nausea, vomiting; worse right side; sight fails.

(1) All the Papaveraceæ have this symptom.

(2) *Mercurius*, seldom admissible in Typhus, resembles *Lept.* in the preponderance of icteroid symptoms. Its mental phenomena are, however, not so much the stupor of *Lept.*, but simulate the excitability of *Bellad.* There is a desire to go away from the house; talking of robbers; sleepy, but cannot sleep, etc.

LEPTANDRIA.

Stool tarry, black; cutting above the navel after stool, worse afternoon and evening, from damp weather.

Stools of muddy, dirty water; profuse, running as from a spout; worse A. M. after beginning to move.

IRIS VERSICOLOR.

Stools mushy, bilious, with much fetid flatus, burning at the anus; worse at 2 or 3 A. M., worse in hot weather.

Stools watery, profuse, with vomiting and cramps (cholera, chol. morbus); worse 2 to 3 A. M.; rumbling of gas in the abdomen, (1).

CHELIDONIUM.

Low spirited, weeps yet knows no reason; must move about. Sometimes violent bursts of anger.

NUX VOMICA.

Fearful, hypochondriacal, but more uniformly irascible, cross. *Over-sensitive to external impressions.*

HEAD.

Heaviness of occiput, can scarcely raise the head; pains thence to left ear, head aches worse sneezing, coughing; better while eating, but worse after.

Bruised, aching in the occiput; *feeling as of a nail driven in the head*; head aches worse *slooping*, moving, even moving eyes; *after eating, especially dinner.*

EYES, FACE, EARS.

Face yellow, conjunctivæ yellow; or face sunken, gray, eyes surrounded by blue borders.

Supra-orbital right-sided neuralgia; *lachrymation.*

Inflames the lachrymal sac; epiphora; lachrymal fistula.

Roaring like wind in the ears; *sensation as if wind were rushing out; pressure in the occiput toward the left ear*; tearing from the ear into the teeth; ears obstructed during cough.

Conjunctivæ yellow; face yellow, and at the same time, *florid*, pale, sunken face, blue or yellow around the eyes.

Supra-orbital left-sided neuralgia; eyes injected.

Inflames the inner canthus, circumscribed extravasations of blood.

Reverberation of sounds in the ears; otalgic pains extending to the forehead and temples; pains into the middle ears, tympana feel as if pressed outward, while swallowing.

MOUTH, THROAT.

Toothache worse in bed, better from cold water.*

Tongue narrow, pointed, thickly furred.

Toothache better from warm food; worse from coffee.

Tongue white or yellow, especially on the base.

(1) *Iris* irritates the whole alimentary canal; hence burning, serous diarrhoea, even rice-water from the epithelial exfoliation; cramps, purging and vomiting. Thus it corresponds to many of the summer diarrhoeas. In cholera morbus or infantum coming at 2 or 3 A. M., it is far superior to *Veratrum*. It produces an inflammation of the pancreas. *Leptand.* acts more directly on the liver, causing black, pitch-like stools. Chronic cases of liver complaint, with a muddy, watery morning stool, find here an excellent remedy.

CHELIDONIUM.

MOUTH, THROAT.

NUX VOMICA.

Tightness around the neck, as if constricted; hinders swallowing; feeling as after swallowing too large a morsel.

Throat feels scraped, raw, and as if too narrow; sensation as of a plug in the throat.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Taste bitter; but food tastes natural. Desire for wine, coffee, milk; they agree; aversion to cheese, cold food, boiled meats.

Taste mostly sour; food tasteless. Desire for fats; they disagree; for brandy; aversion to coffee; it disagrees; coffee, milk, beer, water, do not taste right.*

Pains like gastralgia *relieved while eating.*

Pains like gastralgia *worse from food or drink.*

Stitches through the liver to the back; pain under the angle of the right scapula; powerful palpitation.

Pressure and stinging in the region of the liver; cannot bear clothing tight; stitches worse from motion or contact.

Costive, stools like sheep's dung; but more frequently *bright-yellow, thin diarrhœa.*

Costive with ineffectual urging, or stools small, frequent, dysenteric, mucous stools.

URINE, GENITALS.

Urine rather profuse, frequent; dark or reddish, uric acid sediment.

Urine seldom and scanty; generally light colored, sediment reddish.*

Daily burning in the vagina at the same hour.

Swelling and burning of the vagina.*

Menses retarded, but last too long.

Menses too early and too profuse.

CHEST.

Pneumonia, capillary bronchitis, dark red face, great oppression with fan-like motion of the alæ nasi, *bright yellow diarrhœa.*

Pneumonia not characteristic; but sometimes with prominent bronchial catarrh, *in drunkards*, gastric symptoms; *costive.*

Palpitation forcibly lifting the clothing.

Anxious palpitation*; heart feels tired.

BACK, LIMBS.

Pain *under the angle of the right shoulder blade.*

Tension and aching between the shoulder blades.

Tearing in the lowermost lumbar vertebra extending to the iliac bones, (Guernsey).

Lumbar spine aches, *worse when attempting to turn over in bed.*

Rheumatism, cannot bear the least touch; sweat but no relief.

Rheumatism mostly of large muscles; *cannot bear the least jar.*

SLEEP.

Wants to sleep, but cannot; very drowsy all day (jaundice).

Goes to sleep late, *awakens 3 a. m., falls again asleep, awaking feeling tired.*

Dreams of corpses, journeyings, music, *vivid.*

Dreams sad or frightful mutilations, confused.*

CHELIDONIUM.**FEVER.****NUX VOMICA.**

Chill begins in hands and feet; wakeful during the chill.

Shaking chills while walking out, even in summer; better in warm room.

Heat not characterized.

Chill begins back or limbs or whole body, not lessened by warmth; *sleep between chill and heat.**

Chills just as soon as he moves the bed clothing.

Chilly if move during the heat

GENERALITIES.

Pricking pains now here, now there.

Itching changing place and finally relieved by scratching.

Worse afternoon, evening and night.

Numbness in different parts.

Burning itching or stinging after scratching.*

Remission evening until 12 P. M.*

Chelidon. is predominantly *better* and *Nux* *worse* after eating, wine, sour things, milk, coffee. *Chelidon.* is predominantly *worse* and *Nux* *better* from chilly weather (damp), in bed.*

CHELIDONIUM.**MIND, HEAD****SANGUINARIA.**

Anxiety, must move about; *weeps and knows not why.*

Occiput so heavy he can hardly lift his head; pressure to the left ear; head worse from sneezing, stooping, open air; *better from eating.*

Anxiety, irritability; cannot bear to hear persons walk across the room.

Headache from occiput to forehead, over right eye; periodical; worse from noises, light, stooping, motion, eating, better from lying still and after sleep.

EYES, FACE, EARS.

Pupils contracted.

Profuse lachrymation with neuralgia, using eyes, and as a result of fistula lachrymalis.

Rushing as of wind out of the ears. Deafness during cough.

Mostly dry coryza, one side obstructed; or fluent with thick blood in the morning.

Face yellow; gray, sunken, blue around the eyes. Face *dark-red in pneumonia, cap.-bronchitis.*

Supra-orbital neuralgia; worse right side, copious, lachrymation.

Pupils dilated.

Burning lachrymation as a symptom of catarrh, coryza, raw throat, cough, diarrhoea.

Tinnitus from congestion; ears hot; *over sensitive to noises.*

Mostly fluent right-sided coryza; hot discharge, eye waters, throat raw, finally diarrhoea. Polypus.

Face pale, swollen around the eyes; *bright red circumscribed cheeks; or, livid in typhoid pneumonia. Veins swollen.*

Supra-orbital right sided neuralgia; relieved only by holding the head tight to the floor.

* From a contribution by Dr. J. B. Bell. Other symptoms from his kind favor are so incorporated as to render distinction impossible.

CHELIDONIUM. MOUTH, THROAT. SANGUINARIA.

Toothache worse in bed, better from cold water.	Toothache, decayed tooth, worse from cold drinks.
Tongue <i>narrow, pointed</i> (dyspepsia); furred.	Tongue <i>as if scalded</i> ; coated white, (loss of appetite).
Taste <i>bitter</i> ; food tastes natural.	Fatty, slimy, taste; sweets taste bitter.

On the throat the two remedies have but little similarity of action. *Chelidonium* inflames the fauces, but, as will be seen, its main action is on the larynx. *Sanguinaria*, on the other hand, causes ulceration of the mouth and fauces:—Mouth, gums and roof sore, burning; throat feels if scalded, tonsils swollen, worse the right: pearly diphtheritic exudation; worse from swallowing sweets; throbbing in the head, red cheeks; distended temporal veins.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Longs for milk, hot drinks, coffee; they agree.	Loss of appetite with craving for piquant food.
Aversion to cheese, boiled meats.	Aversion to butter.
Gastralgia with gnawing pains in the stomach made better from continued eating.	Gastric catarrh, burning; tongue and lips red; throat hot; eating relieves the sensation of nausea.
Hepatic congestion with sharp stitch pains, pains under the right scapula; clay-colored or <i>bright yellow, thin stools</i> ; colic from portal congestion, with great heat, contraction of the navel; headache behind the eyes and in occiput.	Hepatic symptoms less marked; <i>like a hot stream from breast to liver</i> ; yellow stools less characteristic than in <i>Chelidon</i> ; colic with much flatulence and torpor of the liver; <i>sick headache over the right eye</i> ; nausea, vomiting of bile.
Stool <i>bright yellow, thin</i> ; or dry, in hard lumps; white, clay-colored.	Stool yellow, thin, undigested; <i>much offensive flatus</i> ; <i>terminates the catarrh</i> .

URINE, GENITALS.

Sharp spasmodic pains in the kidneys and bladder; urine greenish (bile) or deposits red sediment.	Pain in the left hypochondrium with copious, pale, urine; urine yellow, (bile); reddish sediment.
Menses too late, profuse and last soo long; pain under angle of right scapula.	Menses too early, black, offensive blood; sick headache from occiput over right eye.
Burning in the vagina periodically at the same hour.	Discharge of flatus from the vagina; climacteric changes.
Milk vanished.	Nipples sore, burn.

CHELIDONIUM. LARYNX, CHEST. SANGUINARIA.

- Hoarse periodically every day 5 P. M.; *dry, hard, spasmodic cough* as from dust in the larynx; spasm of the glottis in expiration; constriction across the upper part of the larynx; worse in the morning, (cough).
- Pneumonia or capillary bronchitis with bilious complications; loose rattling cough; *bright, yellow, thin diarrhœa*; in severe cases, dark red cheeks, great dyspnœa with fan-like motion of the alæ-nasi, *one hot and one cold foot*.
- Heart beats so forcibly as to raise the clothing*, (bilious complaints).
- Pulse full, hard but not much accelerated; or, small and rapid, (cap. bronchitis.)
- Aphonia with swollen larynx; *rawness, burning; ulcers*; dry, cough ceases when flatus is passed up and down; *or as soon as diarrhœa ensues; wheezing, whistling cough*; worse at night and lying with the head low, (1).
- Pneumonia with marked vascular disturbance; rust-colored sputa; little pain or simply burning; *circumscribed red cheeks*; great dyspnœa; in severe cases, livid face and hands; quick, small pulse, weak feeling at the heart; extensive hepatization, (2).
- Palpitation violent, felt in the head, constriction of the stomach, *deathly nausea*.
- Pulse frequent, full; or quick, small; frequency and force reduced, (pneumonia).

BACK, LIMBS.

- Pain under the angle of the right scapula*.
- Rheumatism not so well marked as in *Sanguin*. Tearing pains, parts will not bear the least touch; sweat gives no relief.
- Nails blue, joints of the fingers yellow, cold.
- One foot cold, one hot, (pneumonia).
- Pressure and pain along the inner border of the left scapula.
- Rheumatism especially of the *right deltoid*, muscles of the back; parts sparsely covered are sensitive to touch; sweat relieves the pains; pains shift, (3).
- Livid hands, (pneumonia); roots of the nails ulcerate one after the other.
- Feet generally burn.

(1). *Sanguin.* corresponds more to inflammation and ulceration; *Chelid.* offers more spasmodic symptoms. *Sanguin.*, with its peculiar cough has cured croup (J. B. Bell) and is similar in pseudo-membranous croup to *Kali Bich.* (Nichol).

(2). It is now known that one great danger in pneumonia is heart-failure. The symptoms of *Sang.* point to its use in just such an emergency.

(3). *Sanguin.* is an excellent remedy in acute rheumatism, worse from motion, at night; pains are throbbing, burning and there are spasmodic pains in the joints. When metastasis to the heart occurs from external application to the affected joints, *Sanguin.* or *Kalmia* (according to Hering) will be of great service.

CHELIDONIUM.

SLEEP.

Sleepy yet cannot get to sleep.

SANGUINARIA.

Restless, dreamy sleep; awakens frightened as if falling.

FEVER.

Irregular circulation; dark red face; one cold, one warm foot; one ear cold, one warm; palms hot; veins of hands and arms swollen.

Irregular circulation; hectic red cheeks; hot streaming from chest to abdomen; flushes of heat at climaxis; feet, hands burn; veins swollen, especially temples.

Chilly in the open air, even in summer.

Chilly and hot alternately.

Heat with the colic; heat with dark-red cheeks; cold feet; short breath, nausea.

Flushes of heat; hectic with bright red cheeks; nausea, sick headache; dyspnœa.

Sweat ceases on awaking.

Profuse sweat; cold sweat.

GENERALITIES.

Itching with jaundice.

Itching precedes the nausea, (4).

Old, putrid, spreading ulcers, (Lippe).

Indolent ulcers, no pain, dry, sharp cut edges. (W. Wesselhoeft).

BROMINE.

MIND, HEAD.

IODINE.

At first gloomy, later cheerful, disposed to mental labor.

Irritable, excitable, constantly on the move; feeling of melancholy.

Feels as if on turning around he must see some one; expects to see things jumping about.

Fears every little thing will result in some trouble; anxiety, shuns even the doctor.

Running water causes giddiness; giddy and nose bleed.

Less true vertigo; sometimes a half-sided vertigo.

Headache as of a band around the head; dizziness, which increases the more marked is the band; worse in the sun; headache after milk; headache during and before catamenia.

Headache as of a band around the head; forgetful, continual feeling as if he had forgotten something; worse in warm air; headache mostly on the left side with paralytic feeling in the arms.

Sensation deep in the brain with fear of apoplexy.

Brain feels as if stirred up; fears he will go crazy.

EYES, NOSE, EARS.

Flashes through the eyes; dilated pupils, (see Chest).

Small sparks before the eyes while sewing.

Lachrymation and inflammation of the right eye; fistula lachrymalis.

Edematous swelling of the eyelids; candle light dim; twitching of the lids.

Coryza with stoppage of the nose and sneezing.

Fluent coryza, the hot water drops out; general heat.

(4) Bute proposes *Sanguinaria* as the quickest antidote to *Rhus radicans*.

BROMINE. FACE, MOUTH, THROAT. IODINE.

Face pale. Spider web feeling over the face when moving the nose.	Face pale or yellow, changing. Twitchings of the facial muscles.
Yellow spot on lip, (cancer).	Lips dry, peel off.
Affections of the <i>lower jaw</i> ; toothache, worse cold water; lower jaw bone feels as if being sawed.	Toothache with bleeding of the gums; little blisters on the gums.
Aphthæ with <i>affection of the eyes</i> .	Aphthæ in the mouth but no smell.
Salivation; much frothy mucus in the mouth.	Salivation after abuse of mercury.
<i>Enlarged tonsils</i> ; net-like redness of the throat; <i>raw spots</i> ; spasm of the glottis; (see Chest).	<i>Enlarged tonsils</i> ; elongated uvula; torpid cases when there is no pain or spasm.
When stooping feel as if the fauces would drop out.	Nostrils feel widened; weakness of the chest.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Nausea, retching, better from eating.	Vomiting renewed by eating.
Emptiness in the stomach; contractive spasm of the stomach, both relieved after eating.	<i>Great hunger; must eat; anxious if don't eat; desire to cry during digestion; eating renews the spasm.</i>
Enlarged spleen.	Sore in region of the liver.
Black fecal diarrhœa; painful blind varices with black stools.	Whey-like diarrhœa in the morning; <i>piles protrude, burn, worse from heat.</i>
Milk causes headache.	Milk opens the bowels.

URINE, GENITALS.

<i>Testicles swollen, smooth, hard, painless; worse from riding.</i>	<i>Swelling and induration of the testicles and prostate; offensive sweat.</i>
Menses bright red, profuse; <i>menstruous catamenia</i> ; headache.	Menses premature, copious; <i>great prostration; pains in the mammae.</i>
<i>Dull constant pain in the left ovary.</i>	<i>Dropsy of the ovaries; leucorrhœa corroding the linen.</i>
Loud escape of air from the vagina. Not yet studied in cancer uteri.	Uterine hæmorrhage at every stool; cancer uteri.
Contractive pains during the menstrual flow; soreness of the abdomen afterwards.	Cutting in the abdomen, bearing down, sharp pains in the loins and back.
<i>Scirrhus of the mammae with drawing like a string into the axilla; lancinating pains at night.</i>	<i>Dwinding of the mammae; at first they feel heavy, later they lose their fat.</i>

THE HALOGENS (INCLUDING SPONGIA) IN AFFECTIONS OF
THE LARYNX AND CHEST.

BROMINE.	IODINE.	SPONGIA.
Inspiration difficult; child starts from sleep; <i>relieved by a drink of water.</i>	Inspiration difficult, <i>constriction of the throat</i> prevents swallowing, (1).	Inspiration difficult as <i>though breathing through a sponge.</i>
Throat sore; dry, smooth; <i>raw spots; air feels cold.</i>	Throat sore; <i>child grasps it with the hands.</i>	Throat sore; <i>sensation of a plug.</i>
Hoarse; <i>child cries with hoarse voice; evening aphonia.</i>	Hoarse; <i>voice deep or husky; morning aggravation.</i>	Hoarse; deep, harsh voice; or voice fails in speaking.
Goitre. <i>Blue eyes, light complexion; young.</i>	Goitre. <i>Black eyes, dark complexion; protruding eyes.</i>	Goitre. (Living in valleys.) <i>Light complexion.</i>
Cough dry, rough as from vapors of sulphur; <i>whistling hoarse, croupy, spasmodic; no sputa, gasping for breath; worse wet weather; evening, night; better in warmth.</i>	Cough <i>moist but harsh</i> as from tickling all over the chest; <i>wheezing, metallic cough; tough or slimy sputa; constriction of the larynx; worse in wet weather; morning part of the day.</i>	Cough <i>barking, rough, crowing with suffocative spells; slow, sawing respiration; scanty sputa; worse before midnight; worse from dry cold west winds; seldom in damp or wet weather.</i>
<i>Croup in children with BLUE EYES.</i>	<i>Croup in children with BLACK EYES.</i>	Croup (before exudation) <i>blue eyes.</i>
Deep breathing provokes gasping; asthma better in the sea-air; EYES AFFECTED; better in warmth.	Breath comes in wave like expansions, (2); asthma; <i>warm air or a warm room always aggravates.</i>	Breathe <i>slowly</i> ; strong action of the abdominal muscles; always better in wet weather.
Rattling as if the chest were full; face puffed, body cold.	Rattling on the chest yet nothing seems to loosen, (3).	Loud rattling on the chest; sonorous ronchi.

(1). *Iodine* has constriction stronger than the rest; *Bromine* has the most marked ptialism.

(2). This wave-like motion is characteristic of the presence of a membrane. When using the Halogens in croup, a sponge wrung out in hot water and applied externally over the larynx, aids materially.

(3). *Iodine* here resembles *Hepar.* and *Ant. tart.* If the laryngeal obstruction continues, and if the rattling seems symptomatic of tracheal catarrh, *Iodine* is indicated. If paralysis of the lungs is imminent—blue face, cold sweat, frequent pulse, drowsiness, stupor—*Ant. tart.* is indicated.

BROMINE.	IODINE.	SPONGIA.
Chest weak; EYES AFFECTED.	Chest so weak can hardly walk up- stairs.	Sudden weakness of the chest; tottering.
<i>Membrane comes up from the larynx; after Spongia; local symptoms very in- tense; spasm of the glottis.</i>	<i>Membrane extensive; torpid cases; jerk- ing breathing; after Hepar; more fever, thirst; more pul- monary congestion.</i>	<i>Beginning of croup- ous inflammation; after Aconite; saw- ing respiration.</i>
Phthisis. Cutting up into the axilla; worse in the right lung, congestion to the head better from nose-bleed; EYES AFFECTED.	Phthisis. Tickling all over the chest; <i>tough, stringy blood streaked sputa; hunger yet emacia- tion; cannot bear a warm room.</i>	Phthisis. Dyspnoea on lying down; dry, <i>hard, barking cough</i> burning in the chest least motion; weak spells; tottering.
Heart. Cutting from heart to axilla; asth- ma; cannot lie down; pressure re- ferred to the pit of the stomach. Hy- pertrophy.	Heart. Purring in the region of the heart; heart feels as if be- ing squeezed or very weak; palpitation better lying quietly on the back.	Heart. Deposit on the valves; blowing sound; must sit up; suddenly starting up anxious, choking, coughing.
Hepaticization of the lower lobes.	Pneumonia when the disease localizes.	Bronchitis.

BROMINE, suffocating spells, *gasping*; excoriation in the larynx; struma.

IODINE, spasm of glottis; rachitic children; *cannot bear warmth*.

FLUORINE, spasm of glottis; *can withstand both heat and cold*.

CHLORINE, *inspiration crowing, expiration impossible*.

BROMINE.	TISSUES.	IODINE.
<i>Glands indurated, generally painless.</i> Also intense glandular inflammation; the gland suppurates; throbbing and warmth even with thin excoriating discharge. Ovarian inflammation (because inflammation is more common in the young, and <i>Brom.</i> is adapted to young pregnant females).		<i>Glands indurated, painless.</i> More torpid, sluggish, rather than intense; the so-called cold-swellings, hard, painless; glands tend to soften and dwindle (mammaræ, testes); corroding discharges. Ovarian dropsy (hence more adapted to older females).

BROMINE.**IODINE.**

Ulcers with greenish hue of the surrounding skin; smell like carrion, (4).

Emaciation less marked; debility noticed especially after breakfast.

Ulcers, scrofulous ulcers with spongy edges.

Emaciation and yet hunger; debility, chest weak; extensors weak in the morning.

GENERALITIES.

Worse from evening until midnight.

Worse in cold weather, uncovering, inspiration.

Better rapid motion, riding on horseback, expiration.

Worse after midnight and in the afternoon.

Better in cold weather, uncovering, inspiration.

Worse from walking rapidly, and on expiration.

CAUSTICUM.**MIND.****PHOSPHORUS.**

Common to both remedies are: melancholy, sorrowfulness; timidity especially evening and night; anxiety with cardiac oppression. But *Causticum* adds *weak memory*, weak feeling in the brain on exerting the mind. There is seldom present an opposite state of mental excitement, mental activity. The *face is yellow, especially about the temples*, and there often concur *ptosis, facial paralysis, &c.* *Phosph.*, on the other hand, is as well characterized by excitement as *Caust.* is by depression of mind. Weak memory, prominent in the latter, is rare in the former and when present has generally followed abnormal activity. In *Phosph.* the melancholy and tearfulness often alternate with *spells of laughter*; and any vehemence is sure to display itself at times. The face is more frequently *pale, sunken, with dark rings around the eyes*. Somnambulism and clairvoyance could only belong to the exciting *Phosph.* Thus, *depression* predominates in *Caustic.*, *excitement* in *Phosph.*

Remembering this we may understand why ailments from grief or care, real or unfounded, find a remedy in *Caustic.*; fright or fear with anger and vehemence in *Phosph.*

Vertigo is very characteristic of *Phosph.*, less so of *Caust.*

(4) *Bromine* is an excellent disinfectant and also cures offensive ulcers, threatening gangrene.

CAUSTICUM.

MIND.

PHOSPHORUS.

The former proves curative in many forms: in *anæmic*, as after loss of fluids, too protracted thinking, senile cerebral atrophy with its ever present staggering, uncertain step, dizziness when turning around, dizziness on rising from bed with fainting, blindness, or *muscæ volitantes*; also in vertigo from a *too great susceptibility to external impressions*, as in dizziness and fainting from odors, from music, &c., (1), feeling as if very tall, or as if the chair was rising; likewise in vertigo from *hyperæmia and stasis*, as in congestion of the brain with heat ascending from the spine, pulsation in the brain, *worse about the ears*, with nausea and vomiting after eating; again, as in dizziness from heart-disease, from tumors, from pressure of the uterine tumor in pregnancy, &c.

Caustic. has vertigo with a *paralytic weakness of the brain*, dizzy on awaking, redness of the face and hot head; vertigo with paralysis; after seminal emissions; with *sensation of a film before the eyes*; rheumatic patients.

Tension and tightness of the scalp (forehead and temples); worse on awaking and in the evening.	Tension in the skin of the forehead and face; worse from change of weather, while eating; better from eating.
Sensation in the forehead as of a space between brain and bones; better from warmth.	Empty sensation in the head, vertigo; cold and stiff sensation mostly in the cerebellum; worse from warmth.

In eruptions on the scalp they concur in *tinea capitis*. *Caustic.*, it is well known, selects the *occiput and nape of neck*; especially in children with large abdomen; weak ankles. *Phosph.* is less prominent in eczema, (2), but more

(1). Here, by reflex irritation, the cerebral vessels are contracted, vaso-motor spasm, the resulting symptoms being the same as though the anæmia were actual want of blood.

(2). A prover of *Phosph. 2c.* after taking it in repeated doses, developed an eczema spreading from the nape of the neck over the scalp to the vertex and behind the ears. The scabs were thick, yellow, the discharge glutinous. She never had such symptoms before. Lice took up their abode. The young lady refusing longer to tolerate her loathsome burden, *Lycopod. 2c.* was successfully administered as an antidote. The prover was tall, slim, gracefully built. A few years since she lost a sister from consumption.

CAUSTICUM.**MIND.****PHOSPHORUS.**

so in pityriasis when "*clouds of dandruff*" can be brushed out; itching relieved immediately by scratching, but soon worse with burning super-added. The hair falls out in bundles, giving the characteristic appearance of *tinea decalvans*; denuded spots on the scalp, clear, white and smooth.

EYES.

So far as vision is concerned, both develop symptoms of amblyopia. *Caustic.* causes a paralytic state of the optic nerve and also some of the muscles. It is especially useful after *neuralgic headaches*, the *blindness increasing with each attack* of headache; also in rheumatic patients. *Phosph.* causes amblyopia, glaucoma, having but little effect on the external parts. It is especially useful in blindness from lightning, asthenopia in anæmic, debilitated persons, as after seminal emissions, &c.

Dim-sightedness as from a film before the eyes; sudden blindness; <i>black threads before the eyes.</i>	Dim-sightedness often with sensitiveness to bright light; <i>sudden blindness and fainting; black moles.</i>
Feeling of pressure in the eyes <i>momentarily relieved by rubbing; ptosis; paralysis of abducent muscle.</i>	Aching pains in the eye and orbit, <i>burning spots on the eyeball</i> ; no symptoms of muscles.

EARS.

Deafness characterizes each. Sounds reverberate in the ear, especially words; hence the patient finds it difficult to appreciate the human voice:—

Hardness of hearing in <i>rheumatic</i> patients; worse from cold winds.	Hardness of hearing, especially after <i>typhus</i> ; better in clear, dry weather.
Otorrhœa (in scrofulous children), discharge thin, bloody, watery, <i>fetid</i> ; external meatus swollen; cracking in the ear; <i>sore behind the ears</i> , (3), <i>linea capitis.</i>	Otorrhœa not so characteristic; discharge with throbbing in the ears, bloody, purulent, thin; the consequent deafness <i>better from pressing on the ear.</i>

(3). Intertrigo is well marked in *Caust.* and places it with *Graph.* and *Sulph.* *Phos.* has more dryness of the skin.

CAUSTICUM. NOSE, MOUTH, THROAT, LARYNX. PHOSPHORUS.

Only *Phosph.* has prominently nose-bleed, indicating it in vicarious menstruation, nose-bleed during stool, *polypt easily bleeding*. *Caust.* rather dulls the sense of smell; *Phosph.* corresponds to acuteness of smell: *strong odors cause fainting; headache with acute smell*. In catarrhs they are more similar.

Coryza, hoarseness, nose obstructed; *morning aphonia*, with rawness and soreness of the larynx and trachea, burning in the throat; influenza with rheumatic pains (*Rhus*) and weakness of the limbs; cough with involuntary escape of urine.

External nose pimply, warts on the nose; scabs about the nose, raw behind the ears, eyes inflamed; mucous expectoration, (scrofulous children).

Chronic aphonia with weakness of the laryngeal muscles, glossal or facial paralysis; hoarseness and cough worse stooping; rheumatic patients.

Spasmodic or catarrhal croup; excellent to check the disease, (4); worse from dry, cold winds; rawness in the larynx.

Cough with rawness, burning and soreness of throat and chest; spurting of urine during cough; pain over one hip; cough relieved by a swallow of water; sputa cannot be expectorated, must be swallowed. Adapted to phlegmatic patients, subject to rheumatism, to catarrhs of the respiratory tract; to paralysis; well marked scrofulosis; yellow complexion; yellow, especially about the eyes.

Coryza fluent or dry; *sneezing causes laryngeal pain; smell often over sensitive; evening aphonia; burning in larynx; coughing or talking causes pain in the larynx; trembling with the cough; great weakness; remarkably clear scleroticæ*. (See Record, 1874.)

External nose swollen, smooth, red; nasal cavities painfully dry; discharge greenish yellow, blood-streaked; nasal polypus frequently bleeding.

Chronic aphonia, larynx sensitive, great nervous weakness, tightness across the chest; cough and speech hurt the larynx; tuberculous patients.

Membranous croup to remove hoarseness, prevent return and also when paralysis threatens, with suffocation, cold clammy sweat, small pulse.

Coughs of many kinds: from laughing, talking, strong odors, appearance of strangers; tightness across the chest; blood-streaked, purulent, rust-colored sputa; trembling with the cough. Adapted to tall, slender, tuberculous patients, with pale complexion, clear scleroticæ. (Holcombe), weak nervous persons; great nervous irritability and sensitiveness to external impressions; pale, waxy face, sunken eyes.

(4). Dr. Heerman, of Paris, informed me while I was visiting his city, that he preferred *Caust.* to *Aconite* in spasmodic croup. The same information seems to have been communicated to Dr. Prige. (See *Am. Observer*.)

CAUSTICUM. STOMACH, ABDOMEN. PHOSPHORUS.

Tongue white down either side.
Greasy taste in the mouth; *sensation as if lime were slaking in the stomach*, (heartburn) after fat, starch or saccharine food. (Often accompanying bronchial catarrh).

Violent thirst for cold drinks, easily quenched; vomiting not marked.

Desire for beer.

Colic (similar to *Coloc.*, *Coffee*, *Staph.*), bending double relieves; worse after food; pressure as if the abdomen would burst; better while lying down.

Abdomen hard, swollen, painful; general emaciation, (scrofulous children).

Constipation with intense spasm of the rectum, causing *great urging with red face, anxiety*; stool at first in hard pieces, later soft and as thin as a goose-quill.

Hæmorrhoids with stinging, burning pains *worse at every attempt to walk and when thinking of them*; oozing and moisture at the anus; stools often mucus-coated.

Diarrhœa not so well marked as in *Phosph.* Scrofulous children, scrofulous adults with consumption or dyspepsia who get a diarrhœa *every time they eat fresh meat*.

Tongue uniformly white.

Sour or saltish taste in the mouth; *burning in the stomach and pharynx often extending into the chest; vomiting of drinks so soon as they become warm; goneness in the stomach.* (Often tuberculosis.)

Thirst for cold or refreshing drinks relieved thereby until they become warm, when they are vomited.

Desire for wine.

Spasm of the stomach especially at the cardiac extremity; "nervous" colic not marked; flatulent colic worse while lying down; belching in large quantities after eating.

Abdomen flaccid, sore when walking; debility, emaciation (consumption).

Constipation when the stool is *small-shaped, hard expelled with difficulty, "dog-stools,"* painful cramps in the rectum after stool.

Hæmorrhoids with frequent bleeding; they protrude while passing flatus; *hæmorrhoids and discharge of blood from the bowels in consumptives*; discharge of mucus from a wide open anus.

Many forms of diarrhœa. Cholera infantum with cough and golden-yellow stools; watery diarrhœa with abdominal burning; morning green diarrhœa (as in cholera times); diarrhœa while coughing; great debility, emaciation, &c.

URINE, GENITALS.

Involuntary urination *while coughing*; also in children during the first sleep. *incontinence of urine day and night in cold weather*; children are weak, weak-minded, totter while walking.

Involuntary urination during typhus; sometimes also at night, in children who correspond to the *Phosphorus*-build; children who grow too rapidly. Profuse pale urine of nervous women and in diabetes mellitus.

CAUSTICUM.

URINE, GENITALS.

PHOSPHORUS.

Paralysis of the muscular coat of the bladder, belongs to *Caustic.*, especially when a result of too long retention of urine. In great debility, as after typhus, *Phosph.* may be indicated when the bladder is full, but urine does not flow because of absence of urging.

Hæmaturia belongs only to the blood-decomposing *Phosph.*

Sexual desire (male and female) too weak; emissions are followed by vertigo.

Menses bright red, generally profuse and too late; preceded by melancholy, disposition to view the dark side of things; yellowness of the face. Labor-like pains in back and abdomen; menstrual colic as if *the pelvic contents were being squeezed*; flow ceases on lying down.

Disposed to chafing between the thighs; to sore, cracked, nipples with small pustules around. *Secretion of milk lessened.*

Sexual desire (male and female) too strong; nymphomania; shameless exposure. *Spermatorrhœa.*

Menses generally pale, profuse and long lasting preceded by tearfulness, nymphomania; face pale, blue around the eyes; pains cutting, go up even into the chest; great empiness in the abdomen; heat up the spine into the head; cold feet and hands; sometimes vicarious through urethra or from the lungs.

Disposed to mastitis, to ulceration of the mammæ, to erysipelas even after pus has formed. *Increased secretion of milk, great debility.*

HEART.

Caust. fades into insignificance when compared with *Phosph.* in its action on the heart. The former remedy possesses palpitation with cardiac anxiety as a part of its well-known melancholy, and as a symptom in paralysis.

Phosph. has palpitation of nervous origin *from every motion*, in anæmia, with tightness across the chest, dyspnoea and nervous weakness. But *Phosph.* plays a part in inflammatory affections; as an extension of pneumonia, as secondary to Morbus Brightii and blood dissolution; as a result of rheumatism (symptoms agreeing). It also applies to fatty degeneration of the heart.

CAUSTICUM.

SPINE, NERVES, ETC.

PHOSPHORUS.

Spinal irritation (often from rheumatism or uterine disease), tearing, drawing pains with hardness of the muscles; internal parts as if squeezed (pelvis); spasmodic colic; *nape of neck stiff with twisting of neck to one side and tearing over the head to the face.*

Backache worse rising from a seat; better after; bruised feeling and bearing down in the lumbar region during menses.

Spinal irritation (often in chest diseases, confinement, reflex uterine, caries, &c.), the pains are more *burning, burning in spots, better from rubbing*; more congestion than in *Caust.*; *throbbing and burning in the neck, thence over the head to the forehead, with burning on the vertex.*

Backache worse when rising from stooping; pain in the sacral region after confinement; pain as if broken, cannot move about.

Phosph. applies to spinal diseases from inflammation of the vertebræ; here, *Caust.* is unknown.

Neuralgia of the face, pain from the cheek to the mastoid process; *chilly*; scanty or suppressed menses; worse at night; face yellow; *rheumatic patients.*

Facial neuralgia especially involving the jaw; pains go to the root of the nose, temples; *hot bloated face; worse from talking, eating; caries of the lower jaw.*

Phosph., holding, as it does, a nutritive relation to nerve-tissue, presents all phases of nervous debility, from simple weakness to complete paralysis. Often in pneumonia, typhus, exanthematic diseases, croup, bronchitis, vitality reaches its lowest ebb, the cerebro-spinal system is depressed, *the surface is cold, pulse like a thread, breathing rattling, trembling of the whole frame*—in just such cases, *Phosph.* acts with astonishing rapidity.

In milder forms of nervous weakness, *Phosph.* is characterized by debility with increased susceptibility to external impressions, the so-called "irritable weakness."

Its paralysis may often be traced to cerebral or spinal softening, or atrophy—states which were preceded by *over-excitement*, as shown by the history. The accompanying symptoms concurring, we may employ it in progressive muscular atrophy, *the intellect remaining clear*. Paralysis of spinal origin frequently calls for *Phosph.* There are *tingling and formication in the limbs, better from friction; heat in the paralyzed part; anæsthesia*: caused by onanism, chlorosis, Bright's disease, etc.

CAUSTICUM.

SPINE, NERVES, ETC.

PHOSPHORUS.

Caust. cures a *one-sided facial paralysis, glossal paralysis, ptosis*. Exciting causes are different from those of *Phosph.*

Rheumatism stands foremost and for similar reasons, *exposure to dry, cold winds*. The mind is always compromised. There are *hopelessness, fear of death, weak memory*. Scrofulous children, *weak-minded, totter and fall*, not so much from muscular, as from cerebral weakness.

But *Caustic.* claims precedence in spasms. It pictures epilepsy perfectly: headache, heat, sweat, pressure in the stomach and chest, causing dyspnœa. If now, *a glass of water is taken*, the whole may be aborted. If not, the spasm develops, frothing at the mouth, biting the tongue, &c. Afterwards sopor. Exciting causes are suppressed itch, delayed menses, fear, &c. Paralysis may be a sequel. *Phosph.* has no such range. Spasms with consciousness are noted; hence more likely of spinal rather than of cerebral origin. The relation of *Phosph.* to albuminuria, however, makes it even superior to *Caust.* in *puerperal eclampsia*. Here it is allied to *Zinc*. The attack is preceded by *a hot rush up the spine into the head*.

In *Chorea*, *Caustic.* suits when the patient cannot sleep; *cannot sleep* because of the contortions; tongue heavy, words are jerked out; twitching of the mouth. *Phosph.* suits the spinal form; walks as if paralyzed; makes missteps from weakness; indicated when *the child grows too rapidly*.

RHEUMATISM.

Rheumatic diathesis; flexors contracted; shortening from contracted tendons; *stiffness and swelling of joints*; worse from cold, better from the warmth of the bed. Rheumatism attacks the head, with roaring, burning in the ears, deafness, nausea.

Rheumatism not so well marked; drawing, tearing, *tight feeling* in the affected part; worse from cold weather. Rheumatism always affects the chest with oppression, cough, dyspnœa forcing the patient to sit up (endocarditis).

CAUSTICUM.

FEVER.

Chill mostly left sided ; better from drinking, in bed, in warm room ; worse after eating.

Heat from 6 to 8 P. M. ; flushes of heat followed by chilliness ; heat descends. Heat not so prominent as the chill.

Sweat often directly follows the chill ; profuse while walking out doors ; sour, 4 A. M. ; increased when eating.

Thirst before the chill ; thirst with aversion to drink.

Varicosities ; net-like appearance of the capillaries.

Pulse not much altered ; sometimes frequent towards evening.

Orgasm of blood ; congestions not marked, (5).

Hæmorrhages of dark blood.

PHOSPHORUS.

Chill right sided ; better from drinking and from eating (the accompanying debility) ; worse in bed and in a warm room.

Heat predominates ; *anxiety* burning hands ; *heat ascends* ; *heat from the stomach into chest and throat* ; *heat causes frequent waking*.

Sweat on head, hands, face, with increase of urine, *followed by great debility* ; lessened from eating.

Thirst in the heat ; desire for drink without thirst.

Distended veins ; red spots petechiæ ; hæmorrhages.

Pulse accelerated, full, hard ; weak, small.

Orgasm of blood ; *blood excited by sensual impressions*.

Hæmorrhages of bright red blood.

SLEEP.

Sleep disturbed by colic or *spasmodic jerks of head and limbs*.

Sleep disturbed by *heat of the body* ; or by oppression of the chest.

SKIN.

Eruptions moist ; *itch after abuse of mercury and sulphur ; especially with large pustules ; eczema ani, intertrigo*.

Injuries of the skin which have been healed, suppurate again.

Warts, suppurating ; warts on the nose, eyelids.

Eruptions dry ; dry herpes ; *eruption scaly as psoriasis* ; dry even if pustular.

Injuries of the skin which have been healed, bleed ; *small wounds bleed much*.

Polypi ; fungus hæmatodes ; blood boils.

Blisters appear in the provings of either remedy. Under *Caust.* they resemble *burns, pemphigus*. Under *Phosph.* vesicles form in clusters *about the joints*.

(5). *Caust.* has red face, congestion to head with roaring as during stool ; flushes after walking ; *film before the eyes, blindness, hot head, during pregnancy*. But *Phosph.* has the circulation disturbed by the slightest external impression, as well as by emotional causes. Congestions with stasis are common in all vascular parts. Characteristically, *Caust.* has predominant *chilliness* ; *Phosph.* predominant *heat*.

CAUSTICUM.

SKIN.

PHOSPHORUS.

Superficial suppurations; as in run
arounds, (*Graph.*); ulcers after
burns with throbbing, burning
pains and watery pus.

Phlegmonous inflammations;
chronic suppurating openings
with hectic, (*Silicia*); ulcers
often with caries, painless or
with a "festering" sensation;
bleeding.

GENERALITIES.

Restlessness of the legs in the
evening; anxiety, afraid of the
dark.

Pains better in bed and in wet
weather.

Cold air aggravates the colic and
paralysis; sensitive to cold air.

Washing improves.

Colic better, throat and chest
worse, from bending forward.

Abuse of *Euphras.*, *Asaf.*, *Plumb.*,
Coloc., *China*, *Sulph.* and *Merc.*
(itch).

Compare with *Coloc.*, *Cham.*,
Staph., *Cupr.*, *Lach.*, *Sepia.*,
Graph., *Sulph.*, *Rhus*, &c.

*Restless moving because of burning
heat; anxiety at twilight.*

Pains better in dry weather; worse
in change of weather.

Cold air relieves the head but ag-
gravates the chest symptoms;
sensitive to cold air.

Washing aggravates.

Generally worse from bending
forward.

Abuse of *Iodine*, *Natr. mur.*, (ex-
cessive salt eating), *Turpentine*,
over doses of *Camphor*.

Compare with *Nux. v.*, *China.*,
Camph., *Petroleum*, *Carbo. veg.*,
Kali. c., *Sulph.*, *Calc. c.*, *Rhus.*,
Silicia, &c.

Frequently agreeing in symptoms, but, for some unknown
reason, found to be INIMICAL.

HEPAR.

MIND.

SULPHUR.

Malicious mood.

Irritability; vehement, *hasty*
speech and hasty drinking.

Anxiety in the evening driving to
suicide; after abuse of mercury.

Apprehensive about his relations.

Changeable mood; hypochon-
driacal.

Irritable, peevish; *restless*, hasty
temper; *haste in working or
walking*, (1).

Anxiety with doubts about his sal-
vation; with desire to escape.

Thinks only of himself; cares
nothing for the salvation of
others.

Sulphur is by far the most important in weak memory.
Hepar has weakness of thoughts, sits speechless in a cor-
ner, *worse when out of humor*. *Sulph.* has *misplacing or*

(1). The *Sulph.* patient is often full-blooded, fat, but always ner-
vous, hasty in temper and motion, thus contrasting with its near
relative, *Calc. carb.*

HEPAR.**MIND.****SULPHUR.**

misapplication of words; answers are given slowly as if comprehension was difficult; or the words spoken to him are repeated as if difficult of comprehension. Here we find a well-confirmed indication for Sulph., when a typhoid state is impending. See pp. 115-16.

The imagination is active in *Sulphur*. The patient fancies that *rags are fine dresses*, that he is happy, contented; this state may alternate with sadness. *Hepar.* preserves unchangeably a despondent mood.

Vertigo from riding in a carriage; reflex from the abdomen, with diminished peristaltic action; in hysteria with hyperæsthesia of smell.

Vertigo worse sitting; crossing a stream; on rising from bed; with nose-bleed; with increased peristaltic action (*Kafka*); with chronic irritating discharges.

HEADACHE.

Sulph. has a wide range. Thus, it cures congestions to the head: *throbbing deep in the brain; throbbing of the heart and carotids; humming in the head; headache with throbbing increasing with the increase of fever.*

Gastric headaches, periodically returning every week. Nervous forms, with stitch, pains over the left eye, setting in during the evening and reaching an acme during the night.

Hepar has less to do here with congestion. In nervous forms it attacks the *right* temple and supra-orbital region, causing a sensation as of *a nail boring into the head; better from binding the head tightly; worse in the morning.* Like *Sulph.*, there is sensitiveness to cold air and aggravation from motion or touch; but in *Hepar* the soreness is a characteristic *bruised feeling as though a boil were forming—sore as a boil.* In catarrhal headaches, *Hepar* is most important. Uncovering the head, every exposure to cold, especially to *dry, cold, west winds* causes headache, coryza, &c. *Sulph.* might be preferable if change of weather, evening air, getting wet or checking sweat was the cause.

HEPAR.

HEADACHE.

SULPHUR.

Nodosities on the head, sore to touch, better from covering the head warmly.	Inflammation of the bones and caries with a feeling of a band around the head.
Eruption on the scalp <i>moist</i> , fetid; itching <i>worse on rising in the morning</i> .	Eruption on the back part of the head and behind the ears, <i>dry</i> ; scratching relieves; skin <i>rough, dry</i> .

EYES.

Sulph. has more action on the optic nerve, amblyopia from inveterate use of alcohol; from suppressed eruptions; after onanism.

It is in scrofulous affections of the eyes that the two remedies most intimately resemble each other.

Eyelids <i>feel sore as if bruised</i> ; patient dreads to have them touched.	Eyelids swollen, conjunctiva <i>protruding like a bag</i> .
Edges of the lids swollen, <i>studded with pustules; pimples around the eye</i> .	Edges of the lids swollen, <i>red, covered with dry scurf</i> , itching continually.
<i>Right eye</i> ; preferable when <i>suppuration with throbbing pains predominates; better from warmth</i> .	<i>Left eye</i> ; preferable when the eye is <i>painfully dry</i> ; worse in a warm room or in warm weather.

EARS.

In catarrhal deafness both are valuable. In the congestive forms of deafness, *Sulph.* is the remedy. It is associated with tendency of blood to the head; abdominal plethora, piles, &c.

In nervous forms *Sulph.* gives us deafness *preceded by over-sensitiveness to noises*. Sometimes, as with earache, there is sensitiveness to sounds, *music nauseates*.

Deafness of catarrhal origin; after suppressed itch, scarlatina.	Deafness of catarrhal origin; after <i>suppressed itch</i> ; variola.
Earache, the external ear <i>sensitive to the least touch, feels bruised</i> ; throbbing and stitching pains, indicating approaching suppuration, (after <i>Bell.</i>).	Earache with stitches into the throat and head; great <i>burning heat; congestion to the head</i> ; slightest sounds produce nausea.
Otorrhœa, fetid or purulent; mastoid cells involved. <i>When after Bell., &c., suppuration threatens or begins</i> .	Otorrhœa, chronic, bloody, fetid; mostly from the left ear. <i>When after otitis the discharge will not yield</i> .

HEPAR.**FACE.****SULPHUR.**

Face yellow; blue around the eyes; eyes prominent.
Face hot and fiery red.

Erysipelas of the face coming early in the morning, disappearing rapidly; *eyes remain bluish red, and feel sore to pressure.*

Eruption on the face, corners of mouth, &c., of yellow vesicles very painful, *sore as a boil.*

Prosopalgia worse from dry cold west winds; associated with coryza, hoarseness, rheumatic pains; worse on the right side; after *Bell.* or abuse of *Merc.*

Face yellow or pale, blue around the eyes; eyes sunken.

Circumscribed red cheeks; *face blotched, red.*

Erysipelas of the face beginning by a redness of the right ear and spreading thence over the face; excellent to prevent relapses.

Eruption dryer than in *Hepar*; skin of the face *rough, red*; lips dry, rough or *bright-red.*

Prosopalgia, especially in chronic cases after other remedies fail; associated with scanty menses, constipation; worse on the left side; after *Merc.*

NOSE, MOUTH, THROAT.

Smell sometimes too acute with vertigo; generally blunted.

Coryza one-sided *with headache at every exposure*; after *Mercury*; *dry cold west winds*; *croupy cough*, (2).

Catarrh from every cold wind; *borders of the nostrils become sore, swollen*; *throbbing "cold sores" on the lips.*

Nose red, swollen; *sore as if a boil were forming.* Small boils form in the nose, especially after abuse of *Mercury.*

Toothache with swollen gums, *throbbing as if suppuration had begun*; worse in a warm room and at night.

Offensive smell from the mouth after abuse of *Merc.*

Taste sour.

Tip of tongue feels sore and as if burned, awaking him.

Ulceration of mouth and throat after *Mercury*; ptyalism, ulcers with a lardaceous base.

Tonsillitis when *pus begins to form.*

Smell too sensitive; or subjective smell as of human faeces.

Burning coryza in the open air, stopped up in the room; *rough scraping cough, raw throat, deep voice.*

Chronic catarrh, discharge yellow, thick or green; through the posterior nares; dry ulcers and scabs; smell as of old catarrh

External nose swollen; *often redness of the nose, worse in warmth.* Hepatic saddle across the nose; freckles; comedones.

Toothache with "jumping" pain; throbbing pain, swelling around old stumps; worse in the evening and in the open air.

Putrid smell in the morning; also after *Merc.*

Taste sour, saltish, putrid.

Tip of tongue red; dorsum dry and usually white.

Apthæ, with bleeding gums, ptyalism; often after *Merc.* and in children when the stools *excoriate the anus.*

Tonsillitis when the abscess has broken but does not heal.

(2). *Hepar*, unless indicated by abuse of *Mercury* or accompanied by a croupy cough, had better not be given in the beginning of a cold. It is best adapted to the later symptoms, especially after the cough becomes loose.

HEPAR.

NOSE, MOUTH, THROAT.

SULPHUR.

Sensation as of a *splinter* in the throat, stitches into the ears; worse from swallowing saliva, solids and after eating.

Sensation as of a *plug* or of a *hair* in the throat; worse from swallowing saliva and from solids.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Longing for sour things, wine, pickles, for condiments; for brandy; they relieve the goneness and produce a feeling of strength.

Eating relieves pains in the stomach; but is followed by fullness and pressure demanding the loosening of the clothing.

Longing more for beer than for wine; great aversion to milk, it causes vomiting; especially inebriates, filthy in habits.

Eating produces pain, better bending double; fullness and pressure as in *Hepar* with a weight on the chest, making breathing difficult.

Sulph., far more than *Hepar*, deranges the portal circulation. It will cure *hard, swollen liver* with jaundice, vomiting of food and sometimes of blood; piles; bloated abdomen. It will relieve colic, abdominal tension after eating, headache, dizziness, palpitation, &c., caused by a *suppression of hæmorrhoidal discharges*. *Hepar*, as well as *Sulph.*, has sharp stitching pains in the region of the liver, worse from motion. It suits in *hepatic abscess*; *Sulph.* in chronic hepatitis.

Stool passed with much urging, even though papescent; insufficient peristaltic action.

Diarrhœa green, slimy, sour; the *child smells sour*.

Diarrhœa with weak digestion after *Mercury and Quinine*; weak empty feeling, longing for strong food; better after eating (stomach).

Stool passed with difficulty; *much urging, tenesmus; urging continues after stool*.

Diarrhœa green, slimy or watery, sour, putrid, purulent; tenesmus an hour or so after.

Diarrhœa hurrying the patient out of bed in the morning; weak, hungry, about 11 A. M.; pains are worse after eating, (colic).

URINE, GENITALS.

Frequent desire to urinate but the bladder is so weak he must wait long; water drops perpendicularly.

Frequent urging from catarrh affecting the neck of the bladder; urine passes in drops; urging continues after.

HEPAR.

URINE, GENITALS.

SULPHUR.

Sediment whitish; urine flocculent, turbid, (3).
Gonorrhœa when the discharge is purulent after abuse of *Mercury*.

Sediment more often reddish, sandy.
Gonorrhœa with a whitish, mucous discharge; also after the failure of well chosen remedies.

Sulph. has more influence over the sexual organs. Seminal emissions often yield to it; and it also has a remarkable effect in curing the tendency to masturbation. Both have relaxed organs, prostaticorrhœa.

LARYNX, CHEST.

Hoarseness with *deep, bass-voice*, belongs rather to *Sulph.*; especially if caused by *damp, evening air or damp, cold weather*. Hoarseness from *dry, cold winds*, belongs to *Hepar*; morning aggravation.

Cough, dry, hoarse or a *combination of rattling with croupy cough; worse towards morning*. Sneezing and crying after cough. Pneumonia (children) in the stage of resolution with suffocative accumulation in the chest.

Tuberculosis of the lungs; especially first stage; *croupy, rattling cough*; disposed to bronchitis with loud mucous rattling; the *least exposure of a part of the body causes cough*; *mucous accumulation in the morning when going into the cold air*; sweats easily and turns *pale* from exertion, followed by burning of the cheeks and palms of the hands.

Asthma in *croupy* patients, must sit up with the head *thrown back*; *swelling under the larynx*; suddenly aroused from sleep after midnight; *little or no vascular excitement*; often in catarrhs during the accumulation of *tenuous mucus*.

Cough, dry, short, hacking; spasmodic with constriction of the chest; worse in the evening. Coughing preceded by sneezing. Pneumonia especially indicated in the *stage of exudation* and when resolution delays.

Tuberculosis of the lungs, especially indicated as a *preventive when there are congestions to head and chest*; *dry, teasing, night cough*; breath hot; *pain like a rivet through the upper third of the left lung to the scapula*; sweats; flashes of heat; *burning of the feet*; *desire to uncover*.

Asthma arising from suppressed eruptions, *especially itch*; or from suppression of *chronic discharges*; periodical, spasmodic stinging in the back; *congestion to the chest*; *comes on in sleep*, when turning over in bed or in the evening.

(3.) Kafka proposed *Hepar* in Bright's disease because it has a relation to croupous exudations. Buchner denies that the exudation can be fibrinous and prefers remedies which produce an a-fibrinous state of the blood. Still several post-scarlatinal cures with *Hepar* are reported, and we must not neglect it on pathological grounds.

HEPAR.

LARYNX, CHEST.

SULPHUR.

Pleurisy with fibrinous exudation.

Catarrhs are best cured by *Hepar* when exudation has taken place; given too soon it often retards cure.

Whooping cough with great susceptibility to cold air; pains in one spot in the larynx; suffocation compelling to sit upright and throw the head back; anxious, whistling respiration; weakness of the chest, making speaking difficult; throbbing of the carotids; swelling about the ankles with difficult breathing; sweat on the head and face; hastiness; crying after; eyes protruding; sneezing after; worse after cold drinks; cough in paroxysms which follow each other rapidly. Applicable to those dangerous cases which become complicated with croupous exudation.

Pleurisy with more serous than fibrinous exudation.

Catarrhs which come to a stand still, have resisted other medicines; organic changes threatening, (4).

Whooping cough in children who dread being washed; are worse or have relapses in damp weather; difficult respiration at night, constriction worse bringing the arms together; burning from chest to face; feeling as if the lungs touched the back; palpitation of the heart; lump in the abdomen; feet cold, cold sweat; cold sweat on face; hasty temper; crying; eyes sunken; nose bleed; worse after food or drink; cough in two paroxysms following each other quickly. Applicable in the most serious forms; also as an intercurrent when others fail to act. A

Sulph. far more than *Hepar*. disturbs the circulation. It may be assumed as a general characteristic that *Sulph.* causes congestion to all parts, scarcely ever being of use unless the vascular system is deranged. See headache; eyes (congestion in warm room, hot weather); ears (external ears red, &c.); face (red blotches, &c.); nose (red, whether or not caused by alcohol; nose-bleed); chest (asthma, hæmoptysis, pleurisy with congestion of the lungs, pneumonia, palpitation towards evening from rush of blood); abdomen (plethora, portal fullness, hæmorrhoids, hæmorrhages from the bowels, &c.); genitals (exciting to onanism, emissions, sweat of the parts; congestion to the uterus, &c.); limbs (congestion, varices). See also fever.

(4.) *Sulph.* is an admirable remedy when a cough becomes chronic, mucous rales through the chest are heard; the patient loses appetite, sweats at night and fears phthisis. Expectoration may be purulent or even bloody. *Sulph.* 2c. or higher, three or four doses daily for a week, will generally restore health.

HEPAR.

Hepar causes an orgasm of blood, throbbing of the blood vessels; congestions following exposure to dry, cold winds.

Palpitation of the heart with a feeling of debility about the heart; stitches in the heart and left chest, worse in the cold air and from uncovering. Hyper-trophy, relieving the weakness of the chest and anxiety.

SULPHUR.

Palpitation from climbing hills; from congestion to the chest; the heart feels as if too large for the chest; stitches in the side after vigorous exercise. Pain through the left chest to the back; red lips; sleeplessness; after suppressed itch.

The pulse is almost identical. *Sulph.* claims precedence in the beginning of inflammatory diseases with pulse full, hard; skin dry, hot.

NECK, BACK.

Symptoms of the back worse from contact; *bruised feeling as if a boil were forming.*

Weakness of the whole spine.

Bruised feeling, stiffness; more a sensation as if *the back had been sprained.*

Weakness, paraplegia; urine retained, (5).

LIMBS,

Rheumatism, parts hot, swollen, red; strained feeling; profuse sweat; nocturnal pains worse during the chill or when becoming cold. Excessive susceptibility to pain.

Cramps in the thighs or calves and pelvis when the limbs are drawn up.

Soles of the feet sore when walking.

Soles of the feet burn; must uncover; anxiousness, (6).

Rheumatism, with or without swelling; erratic pains; shortening of the tendons; pains worse in dampness, after working in water; after washing. Loss of power, numbness.

Cramps in the calves, mostly at night; also with loose bowels, (cholera).

Cramps of the soles of the feet when walking.

Soles of the feet burn; puts them out of bed, tries to find a cool place for them.

SLEEP.

Twitching of the body after lying down; must move the limbs to and fro; sadness.

In going to sleep one leg is suddenly drawn up and shot out again.

(5.) See note (9), page 50.

(6.) Uncovering with relief is exceptional here. The anxiousness is characteristic, being a part of the *Hepar* susceptibility to pain.

HEPAR.

SLEEP.

SULPHUR.

Starts up from sleep as if in a fright, <i>suffocating</i> .	Sleeps in " <i>cat-naps</i> ;" starts up from congestion, fright, &c.
Profound sleep <i>with the head thrown back</i> .	Profound sleep, <i>eyes half open</i> , (cerebral diseases).
Changes sides because the parts feel bruised, as if a boil were forming.	Turns on his back during sleep; yet it may cause rush of blood to the head.

FEVER.

Before and during the chill, nettle-rash, <i>fever-blisters</i> , tetter on the chest; excitable.	Before the chill, thirst; during the chill, pale, cold face; or heat of the face, <i>delirium</i> .
Chill from 4 to 8 P. M.; or in the night aggravating all complaints.	Chill from 5 to 8 P. M.; or in the forenoon; begins in the feet or runs up the back; chill in bed.
Dry, burning heat, redness of the face and violent thirst all night; flushes with sweat. <i>Worse from uncovering</i> .	Intense heat at night without thirst; frequent flushes of heat; cold feet, hot vertex. Not worse from uncovering.
Sweats day and night without relief.	Worse with and after sweat.
Sweat offensive, sour; on the chest and forehead.	Sweat sour, empyreumatic, <i>with itching</i> ; on the hands; one side; or only on body.
Sweat day and night; sweat on the back after worrisome dreams.	Night sweats mostly on the occiput and neck; worse A. M. <i>after awaking</i> .
Intermitting type of fever with nettle rash; with coryza, cough, distress in the chest; or with bitter taste, bilious vomiting, diarrhoea; weakness of the stomach from abuse of mercury.	Intermitting type of fever or a remitting type with continued dry heat, harsh skin, no sweat; or no reaction, stupid; slow in answering questions; after suppressed itch; chronic cases.

TISSUES.

The child exhales a <i>sour smell</i> ; with diarrhoea.	The child has an <i>offensive smell</i> not removable by washing.
Dropsy of cellular tissue and serous cavities is not marked; except perhaps after scarlatina.	Dropsy prominent; after mercury, after chills and fever, enlarged liver, &c.; excellent in <i>absorptions after pleurisy</i> .
Fibrinous exudation on serous membranes; sensitive.	More serous than fibrinous exudation.
Croupous formations on mucous membranes; purulent mucous; <i>profuse secretion</i> of mucus; offensive mucus.	Thickening of mucous membranes; <i>purulent mucus</i> ; or thick, viscid mucus; greenish colored; smell as of <i>old catarrh</i> .
Weakness, <i>faint with the pains</i> ; limbs weak and feel <i>bruised</i> ; paralysis rare, except after abuse of mercury.	Weakness; <i>walks stooped</i> ; trembles; limbs give away; <i>hungry</i> 10 to 11 A. M.; <i>faint</i> ; <i>flashes of heat</i> ; <i>hot vertex</i> , cold feet; <i>paralysis marked</i> .

HEPAR.

TISSUES.

SULPHUR.

Itch with fat, *pustular* crusty eruption, after *Mercury*.

Eczema and eruptions in general, usually moist, *pustular*. Scabs dry in some parts, moist in others.

Itching in the bends of the joints; eruptions worse in the morning and after the use of salves; worse from the least touch.

Ulcers sensitive to contact, easily bleeding, corrosive pains, burning, stinging; profuse suppuration; smell like old cheese; lard-like base (after *Merc.*).

Abscesses (boils, &c.) large and extremely sore; throbbing, lancinating; thus when pus begins to form; also after salves.

The slightest injuries produce suppuration and ulceration; pimples around the main diseased part.

Superficial erysipelatous onychia around the nail or under, when suppuration threatens.

Panaritium with violent throbbing; it promotes suppuration.

In scarlatina when croupous symptoms appear; swelling and suppuration of the glands; also later when dropsy and albuminuria ensue; with nose-bleed, bloated face, convulsions; also for subsequent crops of boils.

In variola during the suppurating stage.

Croupy, rattling cough, cannot raise the phlegm; measles.

Itch, tingling, burning soreness; dryness of the skin; after mercury.

Eczema and eruptions in general, usually dry; scaly. Scabs dry, cracked, itching, bleeding.

Itching general; scratching relieves the itching but causes burning, soreness and numbness; worse after washing.

Ulcers usually not sensitive; thus often in the beginning to prepare the way; suppuration thick yellow like *Hepar*; or thin offensive pus.

Abscesses (boils, &c.) small; chronic abscesses; in acute cases to expel the core after pus has formed; to destroy the tendency.

Skin, rough, dry; or in chronic cases when slight wounds will not heal; rawness in the folds following erythema.

Beginning onychia under the nail, boring pains; also after suppuration to make the new nail grow rightly.

Panaritium sometimes in the beginning, to prevent further progress.

In scarlatina when the body looks red, like a boiled lobster or red coalescing spots; cerebral complications; stupor, sudden starting, face bloated, shining, red; nose and mouth dry, tongue-tip red; later the eruption turns purple, diarrhoea, sopor.

In variola when during suppuration delirium ensues.

Catarrhal symptoms increase, the rash being tardy; severe cases, moist cough, raising pus; measles.

GENERALITIES.

Is best adapted to slow torpid constitutions; lax fibre, light hair.

Best adapted to those who are quick, restless even if fat; dark or light.

HEPAR.

GENERALITIES.

SULPHUR.

Motion aggravates the pains; better when at rest.

Worse from uncovering, especially uncovering a part of the body.

Worse from *dry, cold winds*; from the least cold air; improvement in damp weather, from warmth, wrapping up, from the warmth of the bed.

Remission of complaints, afternoon.

Not many symptoms return periodically. See Chill, Fever.

Compare with: *Bellad.* (in inflammations, neuralgia, cough, erysipelas, toothache, after getting hair cut, headache, sleep, &c.); *Laches.* (dyspepsia, tonsillitis, croup, &c.); *Merc.* (anguish, crusta lactea, pustular eruptions, supuration, otorrhœa, pimples around ulcers, coryza, toothache, ulcers with lardaceous base, excessive sweats, glandular enlargements, salivation, bone-pains, &c., &c.); *Spong.* (in croup, suffocation, aggravation from dry, cold winds, glandular swellings, &c.); *Nitric Acid*, (ophthal. neonat., as an antidote to Mercury, &c.); *Silicia*, (in nervousness, supurations, boils, abscesses, bone affections, glandular diseases, unhealthy skin, felons, &c.); *Iodine*, *Metals*, *Kali hyd.*, *Cham.*, (stools, skin); *Rheum.*

ANTIDOTES: *Bell.*, *Cham.* Complementary to *Calend.* (in wounds).

Worse beginning to move, from running; better from continued moderate motion.

Generally better from uncovering; pre-eminently worse from washing.

Worse from *changes of weather*; from cold air; from *damp, evening air*; often better in dry weather; worse from the warmth of the bed, wrapping up, being near the fire.

Remission of complaints after noon and before midnight.

Periodicity marked; during full moon; every spring, every 7 days; neuralgia, &c.

Compare with: *Bellad.*, (in scarlatina, hydrocephalus, spasms, congestion of the brain, &c.); *Merc.*, (*Merc.* is a Hahnemannian intercurrent when *Sulph.* ceases to act; especially in the treatment of itch; also compare iritis, eruption, abscesses, salivation, dysentery, bone and glandular diseases, &c.); *Calcarea*, (useful after *Sulph.* when the pupils grow large; scrofula, ophthalmia, otorrhœa, foreign bodies in eye, chronic sore throat, aphthæ, hydrocephalus, congestions, asthma, diseases of the bones, burning or sweaty feet, flashes of heat, night sweats, eruptions, &c., &c.); *Lach.*, (dyspepsia, liver, &c.); *Acon.*, (dry hot skin, sthenic fever); *Rhus.*, (rheumatism, getting wet, &c.); *Apis.*, (brain, urticaria, dropsy); *Puls.*; *Metals*; *Lycop.*; *Silicea*; *Sepia.*, *Psorin.*

ANTIDOTES: *Puls.*, *Cinchon.*, *Rhus.*, *Merc.*, *Sep.* Complementary to *Aloes*; *Calc. c.*

AILANTHUS.

MIND, SENSORIUM.

ARUM. TRIPH.

Low-spirited, depressed.
 Delirium continuous, *low muttering*; insensibility.
 Cannot concentrate the mind.
 Dizziness with great *confusion of mind*; apoplectic fullness; drowsy as if *intoxicated*.

Irritability. (1).
 Delirium with tossing about; *picking at the dry lips or at one spot; boring in the nose*.
 Forgetful.
 Dizziness with fullness of the head and absent-mindedness; not so stupid as *Ailanth.*; sleepy.

HEAD.

Headache with dull, heavy sensation, disinclination to think; confusion of ideas and drowsiness; heat and redness of the face.

Headache with dull, heavy sensation, sometimes with absence of thought but with *restless sleep*; more shooting pains as in catarrh.

EYES.

Letters look blurred, dance up and down; vertigo.

Eyes suffused; startled look when aroused; pupils dilated.

Smarting, burning in the eyes; pus-like discharge.

Dimness as from a veil before the eyes; not relieved by spectacles.

Eyes cloudy, heavy, sleepy; lids (especially the lower) heavy.

Smarting lachrymation, swelling of the margins of the lids.

NOSE, MOUTH, THROAT.

Both remedies attack the mucous membrane of nose, mouth and throat; but they differ in intensity. Here, too, it will be found that *Arum* causes more excoriation, more irritation; *Ailanthus* offers more symptoms of a typhoid state, (see Teeth, Tongue).

Discharge from the nose, copious, thin, ichorous; blood and pus.

Lips cracked; blisters or ragged little ulcers near the corners of the mouth.

Teeth covered with a brown sordes.

Discharge *makes the nostrils and upper lip raw and sore; boring in the nose*.

Lips swollen, *corners of the mouth sore, raw, cracked and bleeding*.

Inner mouth sore, *desire to wet it, but the child refuses to drink, cries when it is offered*.

(1.) Irritability corresponds to the acrid *Arum.*; low-spiritedness to the more toxic, stupefying *Ailanthus*. It is a distinction running through the whole pathogenesis that irritation predominates in *Arum.*; torpor in *Ailanthus*. The lines between these remedies ought to be sharply drawn; for they meet in the severest forms of scarlatina and kindred diseases. A mistake here might prove fatal.

AILANTHUS. NOSE, MOUTH, THROAT. ARUM TRIPH.

Tongue dry, red, cracked; moist, white with *livid tip and edges*; white with a *brown centre*.

Throat feels as after an astringent; feels sore on inhaling cold air; feeling of fullness above the sternum; tender and sore on swallowing, pains extend into the ears; throat livid, swollen, tonsils studded with deep, angry ulcers, fetid, oozing; neck swollen; glands enlarged and tender.

Tongue cracked, burning, raw spots; tongue red; the *papillæ being raised*; *child will not open the mouth*.

Throat feels as if constricted with sneezing; sensation of something hot during inspiration; swelling over the larynx; swallowing and chewing almost impossible, mouth and throat are so sore; throat burning, raw; uvula dry; putrid throat *more burning than in Ailanthus*; neck swollen; glands swollen.

STOMACH, ABDOMEN.

Great thirst; or drinking only while eating.

Food is repulsive; stomach inactive; great hunger during the chill; *goneness* in the stomach.

Sleepiness, fullness of the head after wine.

Sudden violent vomiting, on sitting up.

Emptiness in the stomach; stomach *inactive, does not contract*.

Pain like a stricture under the short ribs; tenderness over the hepatic region.

Simply moistens the mouth or refluxes water; mouth sore.

Loss of appetite; squalmish feeling; *burning heat* in pharynx, œsophagus and stomach.

Headache, heat in the head after coffee.

Feels sick, qualmish, burning heat in stomach.

Cramps in the stomach, *too great irritability* of the stomach.

Pain in the liver from front to back; pain under the left short ribs.

RECTUM, STOOL.

Frequent painful stool, much bloody mucus; dysentery; tympanitis.

Loose, watery stools, expelled with great force; *weakness and burning* in the bowels.

Soft stool with much severe tenesmus; loud rolling in the abdomen.

Loose, watery stools, yellow-brown, burning at the anus.

URINE.

Both have scanty or suppressed urine (scarlatina), (2). *Ailanthus*, true to its typhoid, torpid state, has urine passed unconsciously.

(2.) When in a scarlatina case after *Arum*, the urine escapes abundantly the patient is surely improving.

AILANTHUS.**LARYNX, CHEST.****ARUM TRIPH.**

Arum has more action on the larynx; *Ailanthus* more on the bronchi and lungs.

Voice hoarse, fails sometimes.

Dry, hacking cough, sticky expectoration; oppression in the region of the *bronchi*; cannot expand the chest; *feels as if the air cells were stuck together.*

Lungs sore, tender; burning in the chest.

Pulse rapid, cannot be counted.

Voice *uncertain*, (singers, &c.) *cannot be controlled.*

Dry, distressing cough; *constant pain in the larynx*; phlegm collects in the *trachea*, causing difficult breathing; *larynx sensitive*; voice lost; after *N. W. winds.*

More rawness; burning from chest to stomach.

Pulse more frequent; circulation excited.

NECK, BACK.

Dorsal vertebræ ache, pressing feeling; pain in head, neck, back and numbness under the left scapula; pain through from left lung.

Atlas and dentoid vertebræ painful; headache and stiffness of the neck; pressing between the shoulder blades.

LIMBS.

Tingling prickling of the left arm; numbness; headache.

Legs feel numb, tingling, as if asleep.

Feet pain, tension when walking.

Both hands feel stiff and are swollen.

Cramps in the (r) leg, worse on awaking.

Feet sting, sore; hurt when walking.

SLEEP.

Drowsy or very restless with delirium; soon pass into insensibility.

Sleepless, nervous, from *itching of the skin*, from sore mouth; drowsy but not stupor.

FEVER.

Chilly, with hunger and sense of emptiness.

Dry hot skin, morning until noon (lungs); flushes of heat after the chill.

Typhoid type of fever; *vomiting on sitting up*; rapid small pulse; face red and hot; great anxiety, restlessness; later *drowsy, unconscious, muttering delirium*; *sordes on the teeth*; tongue dry; *livid or brown down the middle*, (see Skin); *torpor.*

Repeated chills, yawning, sneezing, same hour on 2 days.

Dry skin, intense heat with burning face 4 to 7 P. M.; flushes.

Typhoid symptoms not so prominent; but sometimes, restless, tossing about the bed, desire to escape; unconscious of what he is doing or of what is said to him; *constantly picking at the dry lips until they bleed*; *boring in the nose or at one spot*; urine scanty or suppressed; more excitement than in *Ailanthus.*

AILANTHUS.

SKIN.

ARUM TRIPH.

Ailanthus has very characteristic skin symptoms, which aid in its selection in scarlatina, especially in *malignant forms*. An eruption like miliary rash appears *before the chill*; it comes in patches. Between these points the skin is *dark, almost livid*. The rash is *dark, livid* (scarlatina) from the beginning. After passing the finger over it, the *livid color returns slowly*. The itching is all but intolerable. Sometimes bullæ, containing a *claret colored fluid*, appear; again *petechiæ* form. *Arum* develops an eruption like scarlet-rash. The itching is severe, causing *sleeplessness and restlessness*; but there are no evidences of the malignancy of the *Ailanth*. The skin *peels off in large patches*, so characteristic of scarlatina. Sometimes this occurs *two or three times*.

GENERALITIES.

Great exhaustion; cannot sit up (scarlatina); tottering gait; cannot stand long; cannot guide the feet.

Cold inflames the eyes.

Left side mostly.

Morning: nervous symptoms worse; sore-throat; pus from eyes; nausea, diarrhœa; heaviness, *better*.

Evening, night: nervousness; neuralgia lying down.

Compare with *Arnica*, (sore lungs); *Hydroc. Acid*, *Bryon.*, *Phytolac.*; *Nitric Acid*; *Baptisia*, &c., (scarlatina).

ANTIDOTES: *Aloes* (headache); *Nux v.*; stimulants.

Great exhaustion (mostly in the last stages of typhus; probably uræmia); right side lame during dentition.

N. W. wind causes hoarseness.

Right to left.

Morning: cramps, heaviness, headache; mouth raw; diarrhœa; swollen hands, *better*.

Evening, night: headache; drowsiness; throat burns more lying down.

Compare with *Lycopod.*, *Nitric Acid*, *Amm. c. et m.*, *Silicea* (scarlatina, angina); *Calad.*, *Nitric Acid* (typhus).

ANTIDOTES: butter-milk has been successfully used.

h
t
e
n
i
e
i
n
e
e
is

ie
y
r

s.
r-

r-
g

ic
u
n

3 gal.
102

3 2044 103 068 466